

वीर सेवा मन्दिर  
दिल्ली

★

4822

क्रम संख्या

0308 MLH

काल न

पृष्ठ

2. Aṇantavijaya Twentieth would-be Tittḥamkara in the Eravaya(1) region of Jambūdiva.<sup>1</sup> He is named Aṇantapāsi in Tittḥogālī.<sup>2</sup>

1. Sam. 159.

2. Tir. 1120.

Aṇantavīriya (Anantavīrya) Father of king Kattavīriya(1) of Hatthiṇāpura. He was son-in-law of Jiyasattu(29), the king of Migakoṭṭhaga. Once he had sexual intercourse with Renugā who was sister of his wife, mother of Parasurāma and wife of Jamadaggi. This enraged Parasurāma who killed Renugā as well as Aṇantavīriya.<sup>1</sup>

1. Ariṇa 1, p. 122. Ariṇa







**Lalbahai Dalpatbhai Series**

*General Editors*  
**Dalsukh Malvania**  
**Ambalal P Shah**

**No 28**

**ĀGAMIC INDEX**  
**VOL I**  
**PRAKRIT PROPER NAMES**  
**PART I**

*Compiled By*

**MOHANLAL MEHTA**

M A (Ph I & P y ) Ph D śast acary

D rector P V Research Institute Varanasi

&

**K RISHABH CHANDRA**

M A (Pal & Pkt ) Ph D

Lecturer in Prakrit, Gujarat University

Ahmedabad 9

*Edited By*

**DALSUKH MALVANIA**



**L D INSTITUTE OF INDOLOGY**

**AHMEDABAD-9**

**( INDIA )**

**1970**

*First Edition 1000 Copies ]*

*June 1970*

*Printed by Rajani Printery Shethia Bldg Relief Rd Ahmedabad*

*Published by Dalsukh Malani Director L D Institute of Indology  
Ahmedabad 9*

*With the financial assistance from the Ministry of Education  
Government of India*

~~Price Rupees 36=00~~  
**CANCELLED**  
Price Rs 32

*Copies can be had of*

**L D Institute of Indology Ahmedabad 9**  
**Gurjar Granth Ratna Karyalaya Gandh Road Ahmedabad-1**  
**Motilal Banarasidas, Varanasi Patna Delhi**  
**Munshi Ram Manoharlal Na Sarak Delhi**  
**Meharchand Lacchmandas Delhi-6**  
**Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series, Varanasi**  
**Sarasvati Pustak Bhandar Hathikhana, Ratanpole Ahmedabad 1**  
**Oriental Book Centre Manek Chowk Ahmedabad**

# PREFACE

We have Vedic Index and Dictionary of Pali Proper Names prepared by eminent scholars. But such an index or a dictionary of Prakrit names was a desideratum<sup>1</sup>. The task of preparing Vedic index or Pali dictionary was somewhat easy. It was so because most of the concerned Vedic and Pali works were published with indices. But different is the case with the Prakrit canonical works of the Jāmas. All the published works (barring some few exceptions like the four works published in the West and Bhṛatkalpabhāṣya edited in five volumes by Rev. Muni Śrī Puṇyavijaya) contain no index whatsoever.

So we are extremely happy in placing before the scholars the first part of the Dictionary of Prakrit Proper Names. This is not a work of a single person but it is a co-operative work done by a team of scholars. I must thank all the scholars who co-operated in this common task.

The dictionary as a whole contains about 8 000 proper names collected from the canonical texts of the Śvetāmbara Jāmas. The names are collected not only from the original canonical texts but also from their printed Prakrit commentaries viz. Niryuktis, Bhāṣyas and Āgamas. But as the title of the present work suggests we have not selected the proper names from the Sanskrit commentaries on those original canonical texts. Of course, they have been utilised for supplementing the informations gathered under each item from Prakrit original canonical texts and Prakrit commentaries thereon.

The work was begun in 1959 by Dr. Hariprasad Shastri, Dr. J. S. Jetly and Shri K. K. Shastri by preparing reference cards from some of the texts with their commentaries. This task was finished by me when unfortunately they left the institute. When all the reference cards were ready the work of compilation was entrusted to Dr. Mohanlal Mehta under my supervision and guidance in the year 1961. Later in the year 1962 he was assisted by Dr. K. R. Chandra in finalising the compilation. These two scholars were again assisted by Pt. Rupendra Kumar Pagariya in finding out the references mentioned in the reference cards. Dr. Mehta left us in 1964. The

---

1 Of course there exists one noteworthy work in Gujarati Language Jāna Āgamasāhityamāṃ Gujarat by Dr. B. J. Sandesara (Pub. Gujarat Vidyāsabhā) the scope of which is limited.

revision was completed in the year 1967 The book went to press in 1968 when I was in Toronto When Dr Chandra left the Institute in 1969 the task of getting the book printed fell solely upon Dr N J Shah

Like Dictionary of Pali Proper Names this dictionary too includes some names which are not proper names e g Titthamkara Cakkavatti etc It is hoped that they will be useful to the scholars

While preparing this dictionary generally the compilers have not utilised the data available in other sources They have collected data only from the Jain canonical texts and the Prakrit and Sanskrit commentaries Only with regards to geographical names they have utilised the other sources In spite of this I hope that the scholars will be benefitted by this dictionary because this is for the first time that the data from the Jain canonical literature is collected and arranged

The printing of the work follows the pattern set out in the Dictionary of Pali Proper Names Information of a particular name will not be complete unless the names printed in bold types are also consulted The bold types are used to indicate that a name printed in those types is separately dealt with at its proper place The Sanskrit and Prakrit terms used in description are in italic types

The numbers given in brackets after the name printed in bold types indicate that the relevant name with that number is dealt with at its proper place

I heartily thank Shri Kasturbhai Lalbhai the Chairman of the Institute for allowing us to undertake such an exorbitantly expensive project Moreover I thank the Ministry of Education and Youth Service Govt of India for sanctioning the publication Grant of Rs 12 000/

L D Institute of Indology  
Ahmedabad 9  
20 6 1970

**Dalsukh Malvania**  
Director

# TRANSLITERATION

## 1 Sanskrit

### Vowels

अ, आ इ, ई, उ, ऊ, ऋ, ए ऐ, ओ औ , :  
a, ā, i, ī u, ū ṛ c ai, o au, m, h

### Consonants

क ख ग, घ, ङ च, छ ज झ ञ ट, ठ ड, ढ, ण  
k kh g gh n c, ch j jh ñ t th ḍ ḍh ṇ  
त थ द ध न प फ ब भ म य र ल व  
श ष, ह  
ś s s h

## 2 Prakrit

The same scheme applies to the Prakrit Alphabets which exclude the following letters

ऋ, ऐ औ, , ह ञ घ ष  
ṛ ai au h n ñ ṣ s

**However in Prakrit read**

ai as अइ and not as ऐ  
au as अउ and not as औ

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

### 1 PUBLISHERS

AS = Agamodaya Samiti Bombay & Mehesana	KP = Keshavlal Premchand Ahmedabad
BK = Babalchandra Keshal Modi Ahmedabad	LJ = Laxmichandra Jain Library Agra
DL = Devchand Lalbhai Series Bombay	MG = Manivijayani Series Bhavnagar
GG = Gurjar Granthratna Karyalaya Ahmedabad	MJ = Muktimimal Jain Series Ahmedabad
JA = Jain Atmanand Sabha Bhavnagar	MJA = Mafatlal Jhaverchandra Ahmedabad
ID = Jaindharma Prasarak Sabha Bhavnagar	PK = Pushpachandra Khemchandra Valad
JG = Jivraj Ghelabha Doshi Ahmedabad	PTS = Prakrit Text Society Varanasi
JJ = Jinadattasuri Jnanabhandar Bombay & Surat	RK = Rishabhdeo Kesharimal Ratlam
JPP = Jain Pustak Prachar Sanstha Surat	SJ = Sanmati Jnanapeeth Agra
JS = Jain Sahitya Sanshodhak Samiti Ahmedabad	SN = Sarabhai Nawab Ahmedabad
KJ = Kesharbai Jnanamandir Patan	VJ = Vjaydantsuri Jain Series Surat

### 2 BIBLIOGRAPHY

(1) Abbreviation	(2) Full Title	(3) Edition	(4) Numbers quoted (Except otherwise mentioned)
Aca	- Acāranga	- AS 1916	(1) paragraph (first eight chapters of the first section ) (2) chapter lesson and paragraph (ninth chapter of the first section ) (3) section and paragraph (second section.)

AcaCu	- Ācārāṅga-cūṛpi	- RK. 1941 - page
AcaN	- Ācārāṅga-niryukti	- AS 1916 - verse
AcaS	- Ācārāṅga-vṛtti (by Śilāṅka)	- AS 1916 - page
AGI	- Ancient Geography of India (by A Cunningham)	- London 1871 - page
Ant	- Antakṛddāṅga	- AS 1920 - paragraph
AntA	- Antakṛddāṅga-vṛtti (by Abhayadeva)	- AS 1920 - page
Anu	- Anuyogadvāra	- AS 1924 - paragraph
AnuCu	- Anuyogadvāra -cūṛm	- RK 1928 - page
AnuH	- Anuyogadvāra-vṛtti (by Haribhadra)	- RK 1928. - page
AnuHe	- Anuyogadvāra-vṛtti (by Hemacandra)	- DL 1915 - page
Anu	- Anuttaraupapatika	- AS 1920 - paragraph
AnutA	- Anuttaraupapatika -vṛtti (by Abhayadeva)	- AS 1920 - page
Atu	- Aturapratyākhyana	- AS 1927 - verse
Aup	- Aupapatika	- AS 1916 - paragraph
AupA	- Aupapātika -vṛtti (by Abhayadeva)	- AS 1916 - page
Ava	- Avaśyaka (Ṣadāvaśyaka)	- RK 1992(V S ) - page
AvaBh	- Avaśyaka bhāṣya	- VJ 1939-49 - verse
AvaCu	- Avaśyaka-cūṛm	- RK 1928-9 - volume and page
AvaH	- Avaśyaka-vṛtti (by Haribha dra )	- AS 1916-7 - page
AvaM	- Avaśyaka vṛtti (by Malaya giri)	- AS 1928-36 - page
AvaN	- Avaśyaka-niryukti	- VJ 1939-41 - verse
BBN	- Bharataḥ Bhūmiḥ aura Usake Nivasi (by J C V dyalankar)	- Agra 1987 (V S ) - page
Bha	- Bhagavatī (Vyakhyaprajñapti)	- AS 1918 21 - paragraph
BhaA	- Bhagavatī-vṛtti (by Abhaya deva)	- AS 1918-21 - page
BhaK	- Bhaktapariṇā	- AS 1927 - verse
Brh	- Brhatkalpa	- JG 1915 - chapter and paragraph
BrhBh	- Brhatkalpa bhāṣya	- JA. 1933-42 - verse
BrhKs.	- Brhatkalpa-vṛtti (by Ksema kīrti) (from p 177)	- JA 1933-42 - verse
BrhM	- Brhatkalpa-vṛtti (by Malaya giri) (up to p 176)	- JA. 1933 - page

<b>Can</b>	- Candraprajñapti	- Identical with Sur
<b>Cand.</b>	- Candravedhyaka	- KJ 1941 - verse
<b>Cat</b>	- Catuḥśarana	- DL 1922 - verse
<b>CLJ</b>	- A History of The Canonical Literature of the Jainas by H R Kapadia	- Surat 1941 - page
<b>Das</b>	- Daśavaikālika.	- DL 1918 - chapter and verse
<b>DasBh</b>	- Daśavaikālika-bhaṣya	- DL 1918 - verse
<b>DasCu</b>	- Daśavaikālika-curni	- RK 1933 - page
<b>DasH</b>	- Daśavaikālika-vṛtti (by Haribhadra)	- DL 1918 - page
<b>DasN</b>	- Daśavaikālika-niryukti	DL 1918 - verse
<b>Dasa</b>	- Daśaśrutaskandha	- MG 2011 (V S) - chapter and paragraph
<b>DasaCu</b>	- Daśaśrutaskandha-curni	MG 2011 (V S) - page
<b>DasaN</b>	- Daśaśrutaskandha-niryukti	- MG 2011 (V S) page
<b>Dev</b>	Devendrastava	AS 1927 verse
<b>DPPN</b>	- Dictionary of Pali Proper Names (by G P Malalasekera)	London 1960 - volume and page
<b>Gac</b>	Gacchacaraprakīrṇaka	AS 1927 - verse
<b>GacV</b>	Gacchacaraprakīrṇaka. - vṛtti (by Vānaramuni)	- AS 1923 page
<b>Gan</b>	- Ganividya	- AS 1927 - verse
<b>GDA</b>	- Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Mediaeval India (by Nundo Lal Dey)	- London 1927 page
<b>GE</b>	- Geographical Essays (by B C Law) Vol I	London 1937 - page
<b>GESM</b>	Geographical and Economic Studies in the Mahabharata Upāyana-parva (by Moti chandra)	- Lucknow 1945 - page
<b>HCLJ</b>	- A History of the Canonical Literature of the Jainas by H R Kapadia	- Surat 1941 - page
<b>IBJ or IDETBJ</b>	- India as Described in Early Texts of Buddhism and Jainism (by B C Law)	- London 1941 - page



IP	- India as known to Pāṇini (by V S. Agrawal)	- Lucknow 1953 - page
Jam	- Jambūdvīpaprajñapti	- DL 1920 - paragraph
JamS	- Jambūdvīpaprajñapti-vṛtti (by Śāntīcandra)	- DL 1920 - page
JIH	- Journal of Indian History vol XLI pt I	Trivandrum - page
Jit	Jitakalpa	- BK 1998 (V S) - verse
JitBh	- Jitakalpabhaṣya	- BK 1998 (V S) - verse.
Jiv	- Jivājivābh gama	- DL 1919 - paragraph
JivM	- Jivājivabhigama vṛtti (by Malayagiri)	- DL 1919 - page
Jna	Jñātādharmakatha	- AS 1980 - paragraph
JnaA	- Jñātādharmakatha-vṛtti (by Abhayadeva)	- AS 1919 - page
Kalp	- Kalpasutra	- JA. 1919 - paragraph
KalpCu	- Kalpasutra-cūṛṇi	- SN 1952 - page
KalpDh	Kalpasutra vṛtti (by Dharmasagara)	JA 1922 - page
KalpJayav	- Kalpasutra vṛtti (by Jayavijaya)	- MJA 1991 (V S) page
KalpL	- Kalpasutra-vṛtti (by Lakṣmīvallabha)	- JJ 2004 (V S) - page
KalpS	- Kalpasūtra vṛtti (by Santasagara)	- RK 1936 - page
KalpSam	Kalpasutra vṛtti (by Samayasundara)	- JJ 1939 - page
KalpSan	- Kalpasutra vṛtti (by Sanghavijaya)	MJ 1991 (V S) - page
KalpV	- Kalpasutra vṛtti (by Vinayavijaya)	- JA 1915 - page
LAI	- Life in Ancient India (by J C Jain)	- Bombay 1947 - page
Mahan	- Mahānīṣṭha	- Ms prepared by Muni Punyavijaya - page
Mahap	Mahāpratyakhyana	AS 1927 - verse
Mar	- Māraṇasamādhī	- AS 1927 - verse
Nan	- Nandīsūtra	- AS 1924 paragraph
NanCu	Nandīsūtra-cūṛṇi	- PTS 1966 - page
NanH.	- Nandīsūtra-vṛtti (by Haribhadra)	- PTS 1966, - page.
NanM	- Nandīsūtra vṛtti (by Malayagiri)	- AS 1924 - page

Nir	- Nirayāvalikā	-	ID	1990. (V S)	- section and chapter
NirC	Nirayavalikā vṛtti (by Can drasūri)	-	AS	1922.	- section and chapter
Nis	- Niśīthasūtra.	-	SJ	1957-60	- chapter and para graph
NisBh	- Niśīthasūtra bhasya		SJ	1957-60	- verse
NisCu	- Niśīthasūtra-curni	-	SJ	1957-60	- volume and page
OghN	Ogha niryukti	-	AS	1919	- verse
OghND	- Oghaniryukti-vṛtti (by Dro nācārya)	-	AS	1919	- page
Pak	- Paksikasūtra	-	JD	1979 (V S)	- page
PakY	- Paks kasūtra vṛtti (by Yaśo deva)		DL	1911	- page
P nN	Pindan riyukti	-	DL	1918	- verse
PinNBh	Pindaniryukt -bhasya	-	DL	1918	- verse
PinNM	- Pindaniryukti vṛtti (by Mala yagiri)	-	DL	1918	- page
Praj	Prajnapana	-	AS	1918 9	- paragraph
PrajH	- Prajnapanā vṛtti (by Hari bhadra)	-	RK	1947 (Pt I)	- page
		-	JPP	1949 (Pt II)	- page
PrajM	Prajāpan vṛtti (by Mala yagiri)	-	AS	1918 9	- page
Pras	- P āśnavyakarana	-	AS	1919	- paragraph
PrasA	- Prasnavyakarana-vṛtti (by Abhayadeva)		AS	1919	- pag
PrasJ	Prasnavyākaraṇa vṛtti (by Jnānavimāla)		MJ	1993 (V S)	- page
Raj	Rajaprasniya		GG	1994 (V S)	- para graph
RajM	Rajaprasniya vṛtti (by Mala yagiri)	-	GG	1994	- page
Ris	Rsibhaṣitani Sutrani		RK	1927	- chapter
Sam	- Samavāyāṅga		AS	1918	- paragraph
SamA	- Samavāyanga vṛtti (by Abha yad va)	-	AS	1918	- page
Sams	- Samstāraka	-	AS	1927	- verse

<b>SBM</b>	- Śramana Bhagavān Mahāvira (by Kalyanvijayji)	- Jalore 1998 (V S) - page
<b>SGAMI</b>	- Studies in the Geography of Ancient and Medieval India (by D C Sircar)	- Delhi 1960 - page.
<b>SN</b>	- Samyuttanikāya Vol I (Int roduction)	- Sarnath 1954 - page
<b>Sth</b>	- Sthānānga	- AS 1918-20 - paragraph
<b>SthA</b>	- Sthānānga-vṛtti (by Abhaya deva)	- AS 1918 20 - page
<b>Sur</b>	- Sūryaprajñapti	AS 1919 - paragraph
<b>SurM</b>	- Sūryaprajñapti vṛtti (by Mala yaguri)	- AS 1919 - page
<b>Sut</b>	- Sutrakṛtānga (edited by P L Vaidya)	- Poona 1928 - section chapter lesson and verse or paragraph
<b>SutCu</b>	- Sūtrakṛtānga-cūṛṇi	- RK 1941 - page
<b>SutN</b>	- Sutrakṛtānga-niryukti	Poona 1928 verse
<b>SutSi</b>	- Sūtrakṛtānga-vṛtti (by Śilā nka)	- AS 1917 page
<b>TAI</b>	- Tribes in Ancient India (by B C Law)	- Poona 1943 - page
<b>Tan</b>	- Tandulavaicarika	- DL 1922 - verse
<b>Tir</b>	- Tīrthodgārīta	- Manuscript prepa red by Munī Punya vijayaji - verse
<b>TM</b>	- Tīrthamkara Māhāvira (by V jayendrasuri)	- Bombay 1960-2 - Volume and page
<b>Upa</b>	- Upāsakadaśāṅga	- AS 1920 - Paragraph
<b>UpaA</b>	- Upāsakadaśāṅga - vṛtti (by Abhayadeva)	- AS 1920 - page
<b>Utt</b>	- Uttarādhyayana	- JG 1935 - Chapter and verse
<b>UttCu</b>	- Uttarādhyayana-cūṛṇi	- RK 1933 - page
<b>UttK.</b>	- Uttarādhyayana-vṛtti (by Kamalasamyama)	- LJ 1923 - page
<b>UttN</b>	- Uttarādhyayana-niryukti	- DL 1916 - page
<b>UttNe</b>	- Uttarādhyahana-vṛtti (by Nemicandra)	- PK 1937 - page
<b>UttS.</b>	- Uttarādhyayana-vṛtti (by Śāntisūri)	- DL 1916 - page

Vip	- Vipākasūtra.	- AS,	1920	- para- graph
VipA	- Vipākasūtra-vṛtti (by Abha yadeva)	- AS	1920	- page
Vis	- Viśeṣaśākyabhāṣya	- RK	1936.	- verse
VisK	- Viśeṣaśākyabhāṣya-vṛtti (by Kotyacarya)	- RK	1936	page
Vya	- Vyavahārasūtra	- JS	1923	- Chapter and para graph
Vya(M)	- Vyavahārasūtra	- KP	1926 8	- Chapter and para graph
VyaBh	- Vyavahārasūtra-bhāṣya	- KP	1926 8	Chapter and verse or volume and verse
VyaM	- Vyavahārasūtra vṛtti (by Malayagiri)	- KP	1926 8	- volume and page
N B 1 Ant Anut and Vip are published in one volume under the title Antakṛddāśanuttaropapāṭikadaśāvīpakaśrutani				
2 Atu Bhak Sam Dev Gan Mahap Gac and Mar are pub- lished in one volume viz Catuhśaranadī Prakīrṇakadaśaka				
3 Where the edition of the text and its commentaries (niryukti bhāṣya curni and vṛtti) is the same they should be taken as contained in one and the same volume				

## 3 GENERAL.

ch	- Chapter	v	- verse
f n	- foot-note	V N	- Vira Nirvana Samvat
p	- page	vol	- volume
pp	- pages	V S	- Vikrama Samvat
pt.	- part.	vv	- verses

## PRĀKRṬA PROPER NAMES

**Ālī** (Adṛī) Presiding deity of the **Puṇavvasu** constellation

1 Jam 157 171 Sth 90

**Aikāya** (Atkaya) Lord (*indra*) of the **Mahorega** class of **Vanamamāra** gods He has four principal wives **Bhuy mṅā Bhuyamga aḥ Mahākaccā** and **Phudā**

1 Bh 169 Pr j 48 Sth 94

2 Pha 406 Stī 73

**Aijasa** (Atyaśas) Another name of **A bala**(2)

1 V 1750

**Aiteya** (Atiteja) Night of the fourteenth day of a fortnight

1 J m 15 S 48

**A dusama** (Atidusama) Sixth division of **Osappini** and first division of **Ussappin** Its another name **Dus amadussama**

1 Tir 957 959

2 J m 18 Sth 50

**Aipandukambalasila** (Atipandukambalasila) One of the four consecrated temples in **Pandagavaṇa** of the **Mamdara**(3) mountain in **J mbuddiv** It is known as **Pandukambalasila** in **Jambuddivapannatti**.

1 Stī 302 A H p 124

Jam 107

**Aipāsa** (Atiparsva) Seventeenth **Titthayara** of the current **Osappini** in the **Eravaya**(1) region of **Jambūdiva** According to **Titthogālī** he is eighteenth one and contemporary of **Titthayara Ara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region<sup>2</sup> whereas **Mahānūlogabala** is the seventeenth one<sup>3</sup>

1 Sam 159

2 Tir 331

3 Ib d 330

**1 Aibala** (Atibala) Fifth would be **Vāsudeva**(1) in the **Bharaha** (2) region of **Jambūdiva**

1 Sam 159 T 1143

**2. Aibala** One of the eight great kings attaining liberation after **Cakkavatti Bharaha**(1)<sup>1</sup> He was **Bharaha**'s great-grandson and the son of **Mahājasa**(1) He is also known as **Aijasa**<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 616, AvāN 363

2 A C I p 214 A M p 236

3 Vi 1750

**3 Aibala** Father of Mahabbala(3) the king of Gamdhasamiddha capital of the Gamdhāra district in Avaravideha

1 AvaC I p 165 AvaM pp 157 219

**Aibhaddā** (Atibhadra) Mother of Pabhāsa(1) the eleventh Ganadhara of Tithayara Mahāvira

1 AvaN 649 V 707 2510 AvaC I p 338

**1 Aimutta** (Atimukta) Son of king Vijaya(5) and his queen Sīri(2) of Polasapura. While playing with children he sees Ganadhara Imdabhu takes him to his house with curiosity and offers alms enquires his whereabouts and then accompanied by him reaches Tithayara Mahāvira whom he bows with reverence gets impressed by his sermon renounces the world and in due course attains emancipation. In the course of his monkhood in one rainy season he placed his bowl in the flowing water and enjoyed the scene as if a boat were sailing the e<sup>2</sup> He is mentioned as an important personality to be bowed with deep respect<sup>3</sup>

1 A t 15 A tA p 23 S tC p 325

2 Bh 188

3 A p 27

**2 Aimutta** Younger brother of king Kams (2) He renounced the world and became a monk. He predicted that Deval would give birth to eight sons

1 KalpSam p 173

2 A t 6 A C I p 357

**3 Aimutta** Fifteenth chapter of the sixth section of Amtagadadasa

1 A t 12

**4 Aimutta** Tenth chapter of Anuttaraśāyadaśa. It is not extant now

1 Sth 755

**Airattakambalasīla** (Atiraktakambalāsīla) See Rattakambalāsīlā

1 Sth 302

**Airā** (Acirā) Mother of Samti the sixteenth Tithayara and wife of Vissaseṇa(1) the king of Gayapura

1 S m 157 158 T 479 A N 398

**Aivāya** (Atipata) Fifth chapter of the twelfth section of Viyahapanṇatti

1 Bh 437

**Aujjhā** (Ayodhya) Same as Aojjhā

1 Sth 637 SthA p 479

**1 Aojjhā** (Ayodhya) Capital of the Gamdhilāvai Vijaya(23) a district in Mahāvideha.

1 Jam 102, Sth 637

2. **Aoṭṭhā** Principal city of **Kosala(1)**<sup>1</sup> It was the birth place of **Titthayaras** like **Ajṭya** and **Aṇanta**<sup>2</sup> The former had his first *parana* here.<sup>3</sup> **Titthayara** **Usaha(1)** visited it along with **Marī**.<sup>4</sup> **Gaṇadhara** **Acala(7)** belonged to this place<sup>5</sup> It figured as the capital of **Cakkavattis** like **Bharaha(1)** and **Sagara** **King** **Dasaraha(1)** also ruled here<sup>7</sup> It was twelve *yojanas* long<sup>8</sup> It is also known as **Viniyā** **Kosala** **Ikkhagabbhūmi** and **Sāgeya**<sup>9</sup> It is identified with a place near modern **Fyzabad** in **Oudh**<sup>10</sup>

1 Av C I p 337 Bh A p 683

2 A N 382 3 Tir 503 BrhKs p 381

3 A N 323 A M p 227

4 KalpV p 41 K lpDh p 36

5 A Cu I p 337

6 AvāN 397 Pr jM p 300

7 Pr A p 87

8 KalpV p 41 K lpDh p 36

9 SthA p 479 AvāN 382 Kalp 206

10 SGAMĪ p 99

**Aomuha** (**Ayomukha**) Same as **Ayomuha**

1 Sth 304

1 **Amka** (**Anka**) Fo rteenth part of the first layer of the **Rayanappabha(2)** reg on

1 Sth 778

2 **Amka** Same as **Amkavai** 2) a **Vakkhāra** mountain

1 J m 102

3 **Amka** One of the sixteen parts of the first layer (*khara*) of **Rayanappabha(2)**<sup>1</sup>

1 J 69 Sth 778

**Amkalivi** (**Ankalip**) One of the eighteen **Bambhi(2)** scripts

1 Sam 18 Praj 37

**Amkavaḍamsaya** (**Ankavatamsaka**) Main palace of the lord (*indra*) of the **Isāpa(1)** celestial region

1 Bha 172

1 **Amkāvai** (**Ankavatī**) Capital of the **Ramma Vijaya(23)** a district in **Mahāvīdeha**.

1 J m 96

2. **Amkāvai** A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated between the **Pamha(1)** and **Supamha(2)** districts and on the bank of river **Sroṣā** in the southern part of Western **Mahāvīdeha** It has four peaks **Siddhāyayana**, **Amkāvai(3)** **Pamha(3)** and **Supamha(3)**

1 Jan 102, Sth 302 434 637

### 3 Amkāvai One of the four peaks of Amkāvai (2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 102

1 Amkusa (Ankuṣa) A celestial abode in Mahāsukka(1) where gods are born with a maximum life-span of sixteen *sagaropama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 16

2 Amkusa A Gaha (planet) mentioned in Thāna only<sup>1</sup> It is over and above eighty-eight planets

1 Sth 90

2 SthA p 78 f 1

Amkusapalamba (Ankusapralamba) A heavenly abode in Mahasukka(1) similar to Amkusa(1)

1 S m 16

1 Amga (A ga) One of the sixteen great *janapadas* (states) in the time of Tittthaya a Mahāv r Campa was its capital The Arya region extended upto Amga and Magah in the east<sup>3</sup> King Camd ecchāy f Amga reno nced the world along with Tittthayara Mall(1) Amga is identified with the country about Bhagalpur including Monghyr See also Campa

1 Bh 554 J A p 125 SthA pp 142  
564 K lpDh p 152 K lpV p 236

2 P J 37 J 69 SthA pp 401

479 UttK p 433

3 S tS p 123 Paj 37 Bh 151

4 Sth 564 SthA p 401

5 See GDA p 7

2 Amga One of the hundred sons of Tittthayara Usaha(1)

1 K lpDh p 151 K lpV p 236

3 Amga A group of anonical texts eleven in number and other than Dittthivāya and Pannaga<sup>2</sup> According to one view Dittthivāya is the source of all the Amga texts<sup>3</sup> and therefore Dittthivāya or so to say Puvvagaya is composed first and then all the eleven Amga texts by the Ganaharas According to the other view Dittthivāya is included in the Amga texts and thus their number is twelve and they are composed by the Ganahara in the following order — 1 Ayāra 2 Suyagada 3 Thapa 4 Samavāya 5 Viyāhapannatti 6 Nāyadhammakaha 7 U āsagadasā 8 Amtagadadasā 9 Anuttarovavaiyadasā 10 Panhāvagarana 11 Vivāgasuya and 12 Dittthivāya (not extant)<sup>7</sup> These twelve texts have been compared with the twelve limbs

1 Utt 28 23 Bh 93 K lpV p 187

2 Utt 28 23

3 Vis 553 554 B hBh 145 146

4 See CLJ p 8

5 N Cu p 57 N M p 240 S mA  
pp 130 131

6 Vi 553 AcaN 8 9 AcaC p 3

N M p 240 N nH p 69 A aCu I p

8 J vM p 3 SamA pp 130 131

7 N 41 Sam 1 136 ff Vis 1688 AcaN

8 9 pp 5-6 N nCu p 57 Anu 3

AcaCu p 3 NanM pp 208 9 KalpV p

248 Ca d 27 A aN (Dīpika)p 188



of body (*śrutapuruṣa*)<sup>8</sup> They are collectively also known as **Amgapavittṭha**<sup>9</sup> **Amgagaya**<sup>10</sup> and **Duvālasaṅga Ganipīḷaga**.<sup>1</sup> The first eleven texts were recollected in the **Magaha** country after a prolonged famine<sup>12</sup> The **Titthogāli** gives an account of gradual extinction of the **Amga** texts<sup>13</sup>

8 NanM p 203 NanCu p 57	11 Nan 41 A N p 188 A pA p 34
9 An 3 N 45 A Cu I p 8	J M p 3
A He p 6 SthA p 51 V K p 201	12 Tir 722 M han p 86
N nH p 69	13 T 805 ff
10 Na Cu p 57	

**Amga** (**Angajit**) A householder belonging to **Sāvattṭhi**. He renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthayara Pasa(1)** Due to an unconfessed slight transgression he could not attain liberation but had to take rebirth as a lord (*ndā*) of the **Josiya** gods

1 N 31 N C p 22 SthA p 512

**Amgagaya** (**Angagata**) Same as **Amgapavittṭha**

1 NanC p 57

1 **Amgacūliya** (**Angaculika**) An **Amgabāhira Kāliya** text It is made up of five appendices to **Ayāra** and an appendix to **Ditthivāya** It is also said to be a summarised collection of the subjects already discussed or undiscussed in the **Amga(3)**<sup>2</sup> It is permitted to be taught to a monk of eleven years standing<sup>4</sup> **Amgacūliya** and **Aggānya Puvva** seem to be mutually related

1 N 44 Pak p 45 N C p 59	3 N nM p 206 PakY p 68 VyaBh
N nH p 72 N M p 206	XII P 107 N H pp 72 73
2 N C p 59 See ls Th Doctr ne	4 Vy 10 26
f th J mas W Schubr ng 1962, p	5 Op t W Sch b ng
75 f 2 d p 121	

2 **Amgacūliyā** A chapter of **Samkhevitadasā**

1 Sth 755

**Amgapavittṭha** (**Angapavattā**) Same as **Amga(3)** It is a group of twelve **Amga** texts other than **Amgabāhira** **Amgapavittṭha** is composed by the **Ganaharas**<sup>3</sup>

1 A 3 A C I p 8 V 454	3 N Cu p 57 V K p 201 V 553
2 AnuH p 6 A aC I p 8	N nH p 69
Na 38 45 Na M p 208	

**Amgabāhira** (**Angabāhya**) A group of canonical texts known as **Painnaga** It excludes **Ditthivāya** and **Amga(3)** or **Amgapavittṭha** texts It is also known as **Aṇamga** and **Aṇamgapavittṭha**<sup>2</sup> It includes such as **Avassaya**, **Dasaveyāliya**

1 Utt 28 21 23 Pr j 37 AvaCu	2 AvaCu I p 8 Anu 3-4 NanH p 69
I p 8 Anu 3 AnuHe p 6	

**Uttarajjhayana Dasā, Kappa(2) etc<sup>3</sup>** Angabahira texts are further mentioned as of two types **Avassaya** and **Avassayavāritta**. They are composed by the *sthanvras* on the basis of original teachings of a **Titthayara**

3 AvaC I p 8 An He p 6	pp 43 44 AvaN (Dipika) II pp 185 6
4 Sth 71 Nan 44 V 553 V K p	5 Vis 553 NanC p 57 V K p 201
201 N H p 70 N Cu p 57 P k	NanM p 203 N H p 69

**Angamamdira (Angamandira)** A shrine (*caitya*) situated on the outskirts of the city of **Campā**. There **Gosāla** abandoned the body of **Mallarāma** and entered into that of **Mallamamdiya**. It was his third *pauttaparihara* (entering into another's dead body)

1 Bha 550

**Angaya (Angaka)** Same as **Angarasi**

1 AvaC II p 193

**Angarisi (Angarsi)** One of the two disciples of **Ko ya(4)**. His awakening (*bodhi*) was due to subsidence of *karman*

1 AvaN 1288 A C II p 193	1 2 A Cu I p 460 V K p 782 A H
Av H p 704 A aC II p 79	p 347

**Angarisi Bhāraddāya** (Angarasa Bharadvaja) A sage in the *ti tha* of **Aritthanemi** recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**

1 R 4 R (gr h 1)

**Angaloya (Angaloka)** An **Anariya** country situated to the west of river **Simdhu** (1). It was conquered by **Cakkavattu Bharaha** (1). It might be the land of the **Agalassoi** of the Greeks. But they lived in the land between **Jhelam** and **Chenab**

1 Jam 52 J mS p 220 A C I p 191 SGAMI p 25

**Angavamsa (Angavamśa)** A dynasty named after **Amga(2)**. Seventy seven Kings belonging to this dynasty renounced the world

1 Sam 77 SamA p 85

**Angasuya (Angasruta)** Same as **Amga (3)**

1 B hBh 144

**Angārāga (Ang raka)** One of the eighty-eight **Gahas** (planets). It is the same as **Ingālāa**

1 Sur 107 JamS pp 534 535 Sth	p 197 AupA p 52 SurM pp 295 296
90 Praj 50 A Cu I p 253 BhaA	SthA pp 79 80 2 J m 170

**Angārāya (Angāraka)** Same as **Angārāga**

1 AvaCu, I p 253

**Angāravai or Angāravati (Angāravati)** Wife of king Pajjoa and daughter of king Dhaudhumāra.<sup>1</sup> Along with other co-queens Siva(1) etc she renounced the world and became a woman-disciple of Tittayara Mahāvira.<sup>2</sup> See also Pajjoa

1 AvaCu II pp 161 199 Av H | 1298 A M p 104  
pp 67 711 AcaCu p 87 A N | 2. A Cu I p 91 VI K p 335

**Angirasa (Angirasa)** One of the seven branches of the Goyama(2) lineage<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 551

**Angutthapasipa (Anguthaprasna)** Ninth chapter of Panhāvāgarasā. It is not extant now<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 755

2 SthA p 512

**1 Amjana (Anjana)** A type of mountains formed of the jewels of the same name and hence appearing black They are 1000 *y janas* deep 84000 *yojanas* high and 10000 *y janas* wide They are shaped like a cow's tail i.e. their circumference gradually diminishes towards the summit There are four such mountains which are situated in the four different quarters of the Nandisara island<sup>3</sup> There is a *siddha* temple on every mountain and it has four lotus ponds (*puskaminis*) on its four sides

1 J m 33 96 Stl 725 NsBh I p	I p 52
52 Pr A p 96 S m 84 J 183	3 J 183 Sth 307 SamA p 90 Pr A
S mA p 90 J M p 358	p 96 UtK p 192
2 Sth 725 S m 84 J 183 N Bh	4 J 183

**2 Amjana** A Vakkhāra mountain situated between the Ramma(2) and Rammaga(4) districts in Mahāvīdeha and to the south of river Siya

1 Jam 96 Sth 302 434 637

**3 Amjana** An *adhipati* i.e. regent of the Vāyukumara gods He is the same as Amjana(5)

1 Bh 169

**4 Amjana** A member of the family of Varuna(1)

1 Bha 167 BhaA p 199

**5 Amjana** A Logapāla under Velamba(1) and Pabbamajana(3)<sup>1</sup> each

1 Sth 256 BhaA p 199

**6 Amjana** A peak of the eastern Ruyaga(1) mountain It is presided over by goddess Jayamta(6)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 643, Jam. 114.

**7 Amjana** A celestial abode in **Sahasrakappa** where gods live for a maximum period of eighteen *sagaropama* years

1 Sam 18

**8. Amjana** Tenth part of the first layer of the **Rayanappabhā**(2) region It is one thousand 3 *janas* wide

1 Sth 778

**Amjanaga** (Anjanak ) Same as **Amjana**(1)

1 J m 33 Sth 725

**Amjanagapavaya** (Anjanakapavata) same as **Amjana**(1)

1 S m 84

**Amjanagiri** Same as **Amjana**(1)

1 UttK p 19

**1 Amjanapavata** (Amjanapavata) A hill in the Ganges region of north India

1 A C I p 516

**2 Amjanapavata** Same as **Amjana**(1)

1 J 183

**Amjanapavaya** (Anjanapavata) Same as **Amjanapavata**(2)

1 J 183

**1 Amjanapulaya** (Anjanapulaka) Eleventh part of the first layer of the **Rayanappabhā** (2) region

1 Sth 778

**2 Amjanapulaya** A peak of the eastern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain It is presided over by goddess **Aparajyā**(6)

1 Sth 643

**Amjanappabhā** (Anjanaprabha) A lotus pond (*puskara*) in **Bhaddasālavana** in the south west of the **Mamdra**(3) mountain

1 J m 103

**1 Amjanā** (Anjana) A lotus-pond to the south west of the **Jambū**(2) tree in **Bhaddasālavana**<sup>2</sup>

1 J m 90

2 Jam 103

**2. Amjanā** A virtuous lady (*sat* )

1 A 43

3 **Amjanā** Another name of **Pamkappabha**, the fourth infernal region <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 546, Ji 67 An Cu p 35

1 **Amjanāgiri** (**Añjanagiri**) A **Disāhatthikūḍa** situated in **Bhaddasālavapa**, in the south-west of **Mamdara**(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 103 Sth 642.

2 **Amjanāgiri** Presiding deity of **Amjanāgiri**(1)

1 Jam 103

**Amjuyā** (**Añjuka**) First woman-disciple of the seventeenth **Titthayara Kumthu**(1) She is also mentioned as **Dāmiṇi**

1 Sam 157

2 Tir 460

1 **Amjā** (**Anju**) Tenth chapter of the first section of **Vivāgasūya** <sup>1</sup>

1 V p 2 SthA p 508

2 **Amjū** Fourth chapter of the ninth sub section of the second section of **Nāyādharmakahā**.

1 J 157

3 **Amjā** Daughter of a merchant of **Hatthinaura** She renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) After death she was born as the fourth principal wife of **Sakka**(3)

1 J 157

2 Bha 406 Sth 612

4 **Amjū** Daughter of merchant **Dhanadeva**(1) of **Vaddhamanapura** In her former life she was a prostitute in **Imdapura** Amju was married to king **Vijaya**(22) She developed a venereal disease (*yonisīla*) owing to the sins of her previous life as a prostitute After assuming a number of births and deaths she will be ultimately born in a distinguished family in **Savvatobhadda**(6) There she will renounce the world and attain liberation

1 V p 32 SthA p 508

**Amjūdevī** (**Añjudevī**) Same as **Amjū**(4)

1 Vip 32

1 **Amḍa** (**Andaka**) Third chapter of the first section of **Nāyādharmakahā**

1 Jna 5 J A p 10 Sam 19 A Cu I p 132 A C II p 279

2 **Amḍa** Third chapter of **Kammavivāgasūya**, the first section of **Vivāgasūya**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755 SthA p 505

**Amdaga (Andaka)** Same as **Amda(1)**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 279 Ibid I p 132

**Amtakaḍaḍasā (Antakrddasā)** Same as **Amtagaḍaḍasā**<sup>1</sup>

1 NanCu p 68 M h p 69

**Amtakiriya (Antakriya)** Twentieth chapter of **Pannavanā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 5

**Amtakkhariyā (Antyaksarika)** One of the eighteen varieties of the **Bambhu(2)** script<sup>1</sup> Probably it is the same as **Uccattariyā**

1 Pr j 37

2 S m 18

**Amtagaḍaḍasa (Antakrddasā)** Eighth of the twelve **Amga(3)** texts. Literally the name means the description of those persons who made an end of the cycle of birth and death. Formerly it contained ten chapters (*dhyayan s*) but at present it has only eight sections (*va gas*) of which the first has ten chapters and the rest have eight thirteen ten ten sixteen thirteen and ten chapters respectively. These eight sections are meant to be read in eight days. According to **Mahanisūha** this **Amga** contained *Arahaṇṭ cariyā* the biographies of *Arhats*. According to **Thana** formerly the following were its ten chapters: **Namī(4)** **Matamga(1)** **Somila(4)** **Ram gutta(2)** **Sudamsana(14)** **Jamāh**, **Bhagāh** **Kimkamma** **Pallatetiya** and **Phala-Ambadaputta**. But at present its first ten chapters or to say those of the first section are **Goyama(3)** **Samudda(5)** **Sāgara(9)** **Gambhura(1)** **Thūma(1)** **Ayala(3)** **Kampilla(1)** **Akkhobha(1)** **Pasenai(1)** and **Vinhu(3)**<sup>5</sup>

1 A 42 Nan 41 45 P k p 46

2 A tA p 1 N M p 233 PakY  
p 70 S mA p 121 N C p 68

3 Sth 755 Sam 143

4 Sam 143 S mA p 121 N H p 83

5 A t 27

6 M h p 69 G ne lly A h t ns  
T th k b h th w d seem t  
t d f K l ma sc ent

7 Sth 755 SthA p 509 8 A t 1

**1 Amtara (Antara)** Eighth chapter of the fourteenth section of **Viyaha pannatti**

1 Bh 500

**2. Amtara** Sixth chapter of the twentieth section of **Viyahapannatti**

1 Bha 662

**Amtaramjiya (Antaranjika)** A city where reigned **Balasiri(2)**. The doctrine of **Terāsiya(1)** was propounded by **Ninhava Rohagutta** when he came here to pay respects to his preceptor **Sirigutta** in V N 544 who was

1 Sth 587 A aN 782 Vi 2803  
Av C 3 p 424

2 A aBh 135 K lpDh p 167 KalpV  
p 257 UtK p 108 V 2951

sojourning in the shrine of Bhāgyakṣa.<sup>2</sup> It can be identified with Atranjikhara situated on the right bank of the Kalinadi, four miles to the south of Karsāna and eight miles to the north of Etah.<sup>4</sup>

3 NisBh 5602 UttN 172 AvaBh	p 257 KalpS p 199
136 Vis 2952 A C I p 424	4 AGI p 364 LAI p 267
SthA p 413 K lpDh p 167 K lpV	

**Antaramji (Antaranji)** Same as **Antaramjiya**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 587 N Bh 5602 A Bh 136 A N 782 Vi 2803

**1 Amtaradiva (Antaradvipa)** Intermediate islands numbering fifty six.<sup>2</sup> There are two islands on every one of the four sides of Jambūdiva standing in the intermediate quarters 300 *yojanas* away from Jambūdiva and at a situation where the Cullahimavanta and the Sihari mountains meet the sea-shore on both the sides of Jambūdiva. Every one of the two islands is followed by six more islands the latter standing at a distance of 100 *yojanas* from each other. Thus each mountain touching the sea-shore ends up in fourteen head lands or islands on its each side and the total number of islands come to fifty six.<sup>3</sup> The names of the twenty-eight islands falling to the south as well as to the north of mount Mandara(3) are the same. They are divided into the following seven groups according to their diameter (i) Egūruya Ābhāsiya Vesāniya Namgoliya (ii) Hayakanna, Gayakanna Gokanna Samkulikanna (iii) Ayamsamuha Memḍhamuha Ayomuha Gomuha(2) (iv) Asamuha Hatthimuha Sihamuha Vagghamuha (v) Āsanna Hatthukanna Akanna Kanpapāuraṇa (vi) Ukkāmuha Mehamuha(1) Vijjumuha Vijjudamta (vii) Ghanadamta Latthadamta(4) Gāḍhadamta(4) Suddhadamta(2). The diameter of the first group is 300 *yojanas* while that of every succeeding group increases by 100 *yojanas*. Thus the last group has a diameter of 900 *yojanas*. There is a detailed description in Jivābhigama of the *vedikas* (pavilions) *aśaṇḍas* (groves) species of trees and men and women of these islands. In brief their inhabitants are of a peculiar shape and they live as if in paradise.<sup>6</sup>

1 Utt 36 194 UttS p 700 AcaCu	4 Ib d
p 56	5 Bha 364 J 108 112 Sth 630 SthA
2 Praj 45 N nH p 33	p 434
3 Sth 304 Ji 108 112 Bha 364	6 J 108 112
JvM p 144	

**2 Amtaradiva** Thirtieth chapter of the third sub-section of the ninth section of **Vijābhapaṇṇatti**.

1 Bha 362.

**Antaradivaga (Antaradvipaka)** Same as **Amtaradiva**(1) or its resident.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 108

**Antaradvīpa** (Antaradvīpa) Same as **Antaradvīpa**(1)

1 Utt 36 194

**Antarījīyā** (Antariya) One of the four branches of **Vesavādīya-gaṇa**.

1 Kalp p 260

**Antovāhipī** (Antarvāhī) A river between the **Kumūya**(1) and **Nalīna**(4) districts in the south-west of **Mahāvīdeha**

1 Jam 102 Sth 197 522

**Amda** (Andhra) Same as **Amdha**

1 S tS p 123

**Amdha** (Andhra) An **Anāriya** (non Aryan) country and its people conquered by **Sampai**. This terrific frontier territory was then made by him felicitous for the movements of monks<sup>3</sup>. It is identified with the region lying between the **Kṛshṇa** and **Godavari**

1 P 4 S tS p 123 D C p 236	3 B hBh 3287 3289
Vy Bh. VII 126 BrhM p 20	4 Se GDA p 7
2 NsC II p 362	

**Amdhakavapī** (Andhakavrsnī) Same as **Amdhagavanhi**

1 A t 1

**Amdhagavanhi** (Andhakavrsnī) See **Vanhi**(1) and **Vapī**(2)

1 A t 1

2 Utt 22 43 N H p 73

**Amdhagavanhidāsā** (Andhakavrsnīdāsā) Same as **Vapīhidāsā**.

1 N Cu p 60 N H p 73 NanM p 208

**Amdhapura** (Andhapura) A town where king **Anamdha** ruled. It was probably the capital of the **Andhras**

1 N C III p 269 B hK p 1389

2 JIH p 31 IDETBJ p 115

**Amba** (Amba) One of the fifteen **Paramāhammīya** gods

1 S tN 68 Bl 166 SutCu p 154 PrasA p 20

**Ambatṭha** (Ambastha) An **Āriya** (Aryan) community originating from the union of a **Brahmana** man with a **Vaiśya** woman

1 AcaN 22 3 Sth 497 Praj 37 S tCu p 218 SutS p 177 UttCu p 96  
B hBh 3264 UttC p 96

1 **Ambada** (Ambada) An **Anāriya** (non Aryan) country and its people<sup>1</sup>

1 Pr j 37



The Ambaḍas are probably the Ambasthas who were settled on the lower Chenab<sup>2</sup> On account of their migration they are later identified with the people associated with those dwelling on the Mekala hill and Lessen puts them in the southern portion of the Western Ghats<sup>3</sup>

1 See GESM p 101

3 See TAI p 97

**2 Ambaḍa** Same as Ammaḍa<sup>1</sup>

1 Aup 38 Sth 692 Sam 159 Ris 25

**1 Ambaratilaka** (Ambaratilaka) A mountain abounding in various fruit-trees It is situated in Dhāyaisamḍa

1 A C I p 173 A M p 222

**2 Ambaratilaka** A garden on the Ambaratilaka(1) mountain Preceptor Jugamdhara(1) visited it

1 A Cu I p 174

**Ambarisa** (Ambarisa) One of the fifteen Paramāhammya gods<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 166 S tC p 154 S tN 69

**1 Ambaris** (Ambaris) A Brahm n of Ujjeni Māluka was his wife They had a son named Nimbaya who was very naughty After the death of Maluka Ambarisi and Nimbaya renounced the world and took to asceticism Nimbaya could not adjust with other monks and had to change his shelter five hundred times Ultimately he learned the art of modesty

1 A Cu II p 196 A H p 708 A N 1295

**2. Ambarisi** Same as Ambarisa

1 SutN 69

**1 Ambasālavana** (Amraśalavana) A grove situated to the north-east of Amalakappā. There was a shrine in it

1 Jna 148 V K. p 687 Raj 2 RajM p 7

**2 Ambasalavana** A grove with a shrine situated on the precincts of Vānārasī

1 Nūr 3 3

**1 Ambā** (Amba) A goddess<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 19

**2 Ambā** A Vānamambara goddess<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaH. p 691 Tir 686

**3 Ambā** A deity presiding over a lore (*vidya*)<sup>1</sup>

1 Aṣṭi p 411

**Ambubhakkhi** (Ambubhaksin) A class of *vanaprastha* ascetics living on water

1 Bha 417 Ni 3 3 A p 38

**Ambuvāsi** (Ambuvasin) Same as Jalavāsi

1 Aup 38 Bha 417

**Akampiya** (Akampita) Eighth *Ganahara* (principal disciple) of Tīrthayara Mahāvira He was born in Mahilā<sup>1</sup> as the son of father Deva(1) and mother Jayamati(10) He was a great scholar of his time Hearing the fame of Mahāvira he met him at Majjhamāpāva Omniscient Mahāvira revealed to him that he had a doubt in his mind about the existence of hell and he removed the doubt Being highly impressed by it he became his disciple along with his three hundred pupils He lived 78 years<sup>3</sup> 48 years as a householder 9 years as a monk and 21 years as an omniscient He and Ayalabhaya, the ninth *Ganahara* had a common g a

1 A N 595 645 Vis 2013 2506

2 A N 648-9 Vis 2364 2380 2437

A N 627 N 21 Kalp (Ther

al) 3 Sam 11 KalpV p 186

3 Sam 78

4 V 2512 2514 2516 S mA p 86

5 K lpV p 248

**Akappa** (Akarna) An *Amtaradiva*

1 Sth 304 P 36 J 108 N M p 103

**Akarmabhūmi** (Akarmabhumi) Region of inaction where a man need not take any work like fighting writing and agriculture as he depends entirely on the *kalpa-vṛkṣas* (wish fulfilling trees) These regions number thirty in all five Hemavayas five Harivasas five Devakurus five Uttarakurus five Rammagavāsas and five Herappavayas One region from each group lies in Jambuddiva two in Dhāyaisamda and two in Pukkaravaradiva<sup>3</sup> 3

1 NanM p 102

2 Bha 675 N H p 33

3 Sth 197

**Akāmamarāṇa** Same as **Akāmamarāṇijja**.<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 9

**Akāmamarāṇijja** (Akāmamarāṇiya) Fifth chapter of *Uttarajjhayana*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

**Akkatthali** (Arkasthali) Another name of *Apāmadapura*<sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu III. p 192.

**Akṣhapāda (Akṣapāda)** Propounder of a system of logic and a *pāṇḍita*.<sup>2</sup>

1 NisCu IV p 88

2 N nH p 7 SūtSi p 9 AvaH p 107 UttK p 298

**Akṣharaputthiyā (Akṣarapṛsthikā)** One of the eighteen *Bambhū*(2) scripts<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 18 Praj 37

**Akkhāga (Akhyaka)** An *Apāriya* (non-Aryan) country and its people<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 37 S tS p 123

**1 Akkhobha (Aksobha)** Eighth chapter of the first section of *Amtagaḍadasā*.

1 Ant 1

**2 Akkhobha** One of the ten sons of k ng *Vaṇḍi*(1) and his queen *Dhāriṇī*(5) belong ng to *Bārava*. He renounced the world and became a disciple of *Titthayara Arittṭhapemi*. Having remained monk for a period of twelve years he attained liberation on mount *Settunja*.

1 Ant 2 A tA p 2

**3 Akkhobha** First chapter of the second section of *Amtagaḍadasā*.

1 A t 3

**4 Akkhobha** One of the eight sons of k ng *Vaṇḍi*(1) and his queen *Dhāriṇī*(5) belong ng to *Bārava*. He renounced the world and became a disciple of *Titthayara Arittṭhapemi*. Heav ng practised asceticism for a period of sixteen years he attained liberation on mount *Settunja*.

*Akkhobha*(2) and *Akkhobha*(4) seem to be one and the same person in view of the names of the r parents etc. The confusion may be ascribed to the fusion of different versions.

1 A t 3

**Agaa (Agada)** Same as *Agada*

1 A N 938 Na M p 162

**Agamdhana (Agandhana)** A species of serpents that would never suck back poison<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 22. 41 Da 2 6 DasCu p 37

**Agacchi (Agastī)** Same as *Agatthi*

1 SurM pp 295 296

**Agada** See *Agada*<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 61

**Agadadatta** Son of Amoharaha the coachman of king Jiyasattu(36) of Ujjeṇī Jasamata was his mother After the death of his father he went to Kosambi to learn the Art of wielding arms (*astra idya*) from Dadhappahāri(2) a friend of his father He became well-versed in the art and approached the king to show his skill The king was very much pleased to witness his art Once he killed a notorious thief skillfully The king was pleased with him to such an extent that he gave his daughter in marriage to him He is also called Agaludatta

1 UttS pp 213 4 UttC p 116 AvaCu I p 452 Vy M VIII p 39

**Aganī** (Agni) Fifth chapter of the fourteenth section of Viyāhapannatti

1 Bha 500

**Agatthi** (Agastī) One of the eighty-eight Gahās

1 Sth 90 S 107 J m 170 SthA pp 79 80 S M pp 295 296 J mS pp 534 535

**Agada** A physician who is famous for his modesty The story regarding him runs like this Once the territory of a king was besieged by his enemies He found it difficult to combat the forces of enemies as he possessed a meagre army An expedition struck his mind He started poisoning the water People offered poison for this purpose Agada also offered poison to the king The king got angry in as much as the quantity of the poison offered by Agada was very small Agada said in a modest voice to the king 'Oh king! this poison is not of an ordinary quality A very small quantity of it can kill a thousand persons one after another It penetrates the body of a person who merely touches the person whose body has been affected by it Thus it can successively penetrate a thousand bodies after which it becomes ineffective That is why it is called *sahasavedhin* An experiment was then made on an elephant and it proved a success The king became very glad

1 A N 938 N M p 162

2 A Cu I p 554 N M p 162

**Agaladatta** (Agadadatta) See Agadadatta

1 UttS p 215

**Agaludatta** As clever Agaludatta well equipped with necessary weapons conquers the enemies so is the case with a devotee who wants to destroy the Karmic forces He is the same as Agadadatta

1 A C I p 452 UttCu p 116

**Agārī** An illustration given in support of abandoning consecrated food Agārī took consecrated rice from a woman mendicant (*parivrajika*) to subjugate her husband but she could not give it to him fearing death On

the contrary she threw it away. It was now eaten by some ass. The ass, as a consequence, started pushing the door of their house. Monks are advised not to take consecrated food to avoid such occurrences.

1 OghN 598 9

**Aggatāvasa** (Agratāpasa) Family name of the **Dhanitthā** constellation<sup>1</sup>. Its another name is **Aggabhāva**<sup>2</sup>.

1 Sur 50

2 J m 159

**Aggabhāva** (Agrabhava) Another name of **Aggata** asa

1 J m 159

**Aggala** (Argala) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**. **Thān** mentions **Rāya** and **Aggala** as one planet, i.e. **Rayaggala**.

1 S 107 S M pp 295 296 J mS pp 534 535 2 Sth 90 SthA pp 78 79

**Agganīya** (Agrayanīya) Second of the fourteen **Puvva** texts. It describes substances, their attributes and modes. It is quoted in some old commentaries<sup>3</sup>. It is not extant. Prof. W. Schubring is of the opinion that **Amga**, **cūliya** and **Agganīya** seem to be related mutually; see **Amga**cūliya(1).

1 N 57

2 S m 14 147 N M p 241 N H  
p 88 N C p 75

3 A C I p 600

4 Se Th Doctr ae f th J mas 1962  
p 75 f 2 d p 121

1 **Aggi** (Agni) Presiding deity of the constellation **Kattiyā**

1 Sth 90 J 157 171

2 **Aggi** Seventeenth chapter of the seventeenth section of **Viyāhapanaṇṇatti**

1 Bh 590

3 **Aggi** A palanquin used by **Vasupujj**, the twelfth **Titthamkara**, at the time of his renunciation.

1 S m 157

**Aggia** (Agnika) Other name of **Jamadagg**

AyaCu I p 518 A H p 391

**Aggiutta** (Agniputra) Twenty-third **Titthamkara** of the current **Osappinī** in the **Eravaya**(1) region of **Jambūdiva**. He is also known as **Aggidatta**(2)<sup>3</sup>.

1 Sam. 159 S mA p 159

2 T 334

**Aggikumāra** (Agnikumara) One of the ten classes of **Bhavanava** gods. They have seventy-six lakhs of dwelling mansions<sup>2</sup>. **Aggisīha** is the lord.

1 Pr j 46 Utt 36 205

2 Sam 76

(*indra*) of the southern gods whereas *Aggimāpava* is that of the northern ones. Each of them has four *Logapālas* (regent gods) viz *Teu Teusiha Teukamta* and *Teuppabha*<sup>3</sup>. *Aggikumaras* set fire to the pyre of a *Titthamkara* etc in accordance with the order of *indra Sakka*(3). They are under the direct control of his *Logapala Soma*(1).

3 Bh 169

4 J m 33

5 Bha 165

**1 Aggicca (Agneva)** A class of *Logamtiya* gods

1 Sth 684 A C I p 251 V 1884 A N 214

**2 Aggicca** One of the seven branches of the *Kosiya*(5) lineage

1 Sth 551

**Aggiccabha** (*Agneyabha*) A celestial abode where gods live for eight *sagropama* years. It is just like *Acci*.

1 Sam 8

**Aggijjoa** (*Agnidyota*) A Brahmana of *Cei* who was born as *Mar* in one of his previous lives. After the end of this life he is born as a god in the *Isāna*(2) celestial region. He descends into the womb of *De ānamd* (2) the wife of *Usahadatta*(1) of *Māhanakumḍagām* and is later born as *Mahira*.

1 A N 442 V 1808 A M p 248 A Cu I p 229 | 2 K lpV p 43 K lpDh p 43

**1 Aggidatta (Agnidatt)** One of the four disciples of *Bhaddabahu*(1)

1 K lp p 255

**2 Aggidatta** Same as *Agguttha*

1 T 334

**Aggbhiru** (*Agnibhir*) A chariot belonging to king *Pajjoa*. It was the best of its kind and was one of the most valuable things *Pajjoa* possessed.

1 A C II p 160 A H p 672

**1 Aggibhūi** (*Agnibhuti*) Second *Ganahara* (principal disciple) of *Mahavira*. There are references to his enquiries from *Mahavira* and he is there referred to as a mere disciple (*ante asi* and *anagara*) of *Mahavira*. He was born in *Gobbaragāma*(1) as a son of *Vasubhūi*(1) the father and *Puhai*(3) the mother. He was a great *Brāhmana* scholar of his time. He had a doubt in his mind regarding the existence of *ka ma*. *Mahavira* removed this doubt. He became his disciple along with his five hundred pupils<sup>3</sup>. He

1 Kalp (Theravāhi) 3 Sam 11 V 2012 N 20 Av N 594  
2 Bha. 126 128 130

3 A N 644 648 9 653 657 V 2295 2398 K lpV p 179

attained liberation at the age of seventy-four<sup>4</sup> He lived as a house holder for 47 or 46 years as a monk for 12 years and as an omniscient for 16 years.<sup>6</sup>

4 Sam 74

5 Sam 47

6 Vis 2512-14 16

**2 Aggibhū:** A man born in the **Mamūra**(1) settlement being one of the former births of **Tikthayara Mahāvira** and a later one of **Marī**<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 443 V 1809 A Cu I pp 229 230 K lpV p 43 A M p 248

**Aggimānava** (Agnimānava) Lord of the northern **Aggikumāra** gods He has four **Logapālas** under him They are **Teu, Teusiha Teukamta** and **Teuppabha** He has six principal wives whose name are similar to those of **Bhūyāna mda s**(1)

1 Bh 169

2 Bha 406 Sth 508

**Aggmittā** (Agn m tra) Wife of **Saddalaputta**(1) She became a lay votary of **Mahā ira**

1 Up 39

**1 Agg yaa** (Agn ka) A slave of king **Imdadatta**(9) of **Imdapura**

1 A N 1287 UttS p 148 A H p 703

**2 Aggiyaa** A boy of **Vasamtapura**(3) who was brought up by **Tāvasa**(4) **Jama**(1) He is the same as **Jamadaggi**

1 A C I pp 518 519

**Aggula** (Agnika) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**

1 S 107 J m 170 Sth 90 S M pp 295 296 J S pp 534 535 SthA pp 79 80

**Aggulla** (Agnika) Same as **Aggula**

1 Sth 90

**Aggullaa** (Agnika) Same as **Aggulla**

1 Sur 107 SthA p 79

**1 Aggivesa** (Agniveśman or Agniveśya or Agniveśa) Fourteenth day of a fortnight

1 J m. 152 Sur 48

**2 Aggivesa** One of the thirty **Mahattas** of a day and night It is the same as **Aggivesāyapa**(1)

1 Jam 152 Sur 47 Sam 30

**3 Aggivesa** Family-name of the **Kattiya** constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 50 SurM p 151 Jam 159

**4. Aggivesa** Same as **Aggivesana**<sup>1</sup>

1 Vs 2511

**Aggivesāna** (Agn veśyayana) Family name (*gotra*) of **Suhamma**(1) the fifth principal disciple **Gapahara** of **Titthayara Mahā ira** It is also known as **Aggivesa**(4) and **Aggivesayana**(2)

1 N n. 23 N nM p 48 Vs 2511 K lp 249 A N 650

**1 Aggivesāyana** (Agniveśyayana) One of the th ty **Muhuttas** of a day and night It is the same as **Aggivesa**(2)

1 Sam 30

**2 Aggivesayana** Same as **Aggivesāna**

1 K lp 249

**3 Aggivesāyana** A monk of the tradition f **Titthayara Pasa**(1) He later became a disciple of **Gosala**

1 Bh 539

**Aggisappabha** (Agn saprabha) The palanquin used by **Titthayara Vasupujja**

1 S m 197

**Aggisaha** (Agnis kha) Lord (*nd a*) of the souther **Agg kumara** gods H has four **Logapalas** under him They are **Teu Teus ha Teukamt** and **Teuppabha** He has x prncpal w ves The names correspond to those of the queens of **Dharaṇa**(1)

1 Bh 169

2 Bh 406 Sth 508

**Aggisaha** (Agn simha) Father f **Datt** (2) the seventh **Vasudeva**(1) and **Namdana**(1) the seventh **Baladeva**(2) of the current **Osappini**

1 Sam 158 Tir 602 3 A N 411 Sth 672

**1 Aggisena** (Agnisena) Third **Titthamkara** of the current descending cycle in the **Eravaya**(1) region of **Jambūdiva**

1 Sam 159 Tir 316 536 554

**2 Aggisena** Twenty-second **Titthayara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region<sup>1</sup> of the current descending cycle He belonged to **Harivamsa**(1)

1 Sam 159 T 333 545 H 1 | 2 Tir 381  
k wn a Mahasena—SamA p 159



1. **Aggajāna** (Agraudyāna) A foremost garden of **Māhā** where the messengers of six kings viz **Jiyasutta**(2) etc encamped for demanding **Māhā**(1) in marriage with their respective kings

1 Jna 75

2 **Aggajāna** A foremost garden of **Atthiyagāma** **Sūlapāma**(2) lived there

1 A aM p 268

**Aggeniya** (Agrayaniya) Same as **Agganiya**

1 Sam 14

**Aggeniya** (Agrayaniya) Same as **Aggāniya**

1 A C I p 600 N C pp 74 75 N nH p 88 S m 147

**Aggeya** (Agneya) An off shoot of the **Vaccha**(4) lineage

1 Sth 551

**Agghakanda** (Arghakanda) A treatise dealing with the science of price prediction

1 NsC III p 400 M h p 51

**Acamkariyabhaddā** (Atyahankar bhadda) Same as **Accamkariyabhadda**

1 K lpC p 99

1 **Acala** Son of a wealthy merchant of **Ujjeni**. He had a quarrel with **Muladeva**(1) because the latter was favoured more by **Devadattā**(3) a famous courtesan of **Ujjeni**. See also **Muladeva**(1)

1 UttC p 118 DasC p 105 UttN pp 59 65 UttK p 90 UttS p 218

2 **Acala** A friend of **Mahabbala**(2) previous life of **Titthamkara Malli**(1). He and **Mahabbala** along with their other friends renounced the world simultaneously

1 Jna 64

3 **Acala** (i) Fifth chapter of the second section<sup>1</sup> as well as (ii) sixth chapter of the first section<sup>2</sup> of **Amtagadadasā**.

1 Ant 3

2 Ibid 1

4. **Acala** Son of king **Vaṇhi**(1) and his queen **Dhārini**(5) of **Bārava**. He renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthayara Aritthanemi**. He attained liberation on mount **Settumaṇi**<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant. 2 3 AntA p 2

**5 Acala** One of the nine Baladevas(2) of the Videha(1) region. He was son of king Jiyasattu(35) and his queen Manohari of Vitasoga<sup>1</sup>. Dhāriṇī(12) was his chief wife. He renounced the world and became a god after death<sup>2</sup>.

1 A Cu I p 177 AvaM p 225

2 Tir 588

3 A aC I p 177

**6 Acala** First of the nine Baladevas(2) and brother of Vāsudeva(1) Tivittṭha(1) of the current descending cycle in the Bharaha(2) region. He was son of king Rivupaḍisattu or Payāva(1) and his queen Bhaddā(2) of Poyanapura. His height was eighty *dhanuṣas*. In his previous birth he was Vissapamdi. He lived 85 lakh years and attained emancipation. According to the Tīoyapannatti he is the second Baladeva.

1 Sam 158 Sth 672 A Bh 41 Vi

249 Sam 80 A aN 403-414

1766 T 577 580 602 606 616

2 4517

A C I p 232 A M pp 237 240

**1 Acala** Seventh chapter of the ninth sub section of the second section of Nayādharmakāṇḍa.

1 J a 157

**2 Acala** One of the eight principal wives of Sakka(3). She was daughter of a householder of Sāgeya in her previous life. See also Amala(2).

1 Jna 157 Sth 612 Bh 406

**Accamkariya-Bhattā** (Atyahankarī Bhatta) Daughter of Dhana(2) and Bhaddā(34) of Kṣatipattitṭhya(2). She was very beautiful. Her original name was Bhattā. People called her Accamkariya Bhatta in as much as she was very intolerant and arrogant. She could not forbear a single harsh word. She was married to Subuddhi(7) minister of king Jiyasattu(20). Once Subuddhi came late at night. She refused to open the door of the house. He scolded her for her misbehaviour. This she could not tolerate and left the house immediately. Some thieves caught hold of her in the way and handed her over to their head. The chieftain asked her to marry him. She refused to do so. Then he sold her to a physician who asked her to marry him. She gave the same reply and had to undergo a lot of afflictions. Ultimately her brother got her released and handed over to her husband. Thereafter she pledged never to boast.

1 NsBh 3194 96 N C III pp 150 1 KalpC 99 SuIC p 105 DasaC p 62 G V p 31

**Accasana** (Atyasana) Twelfth day of a fortnight.

1 Jam 152 S 48

**Accāsana** (Atyasana) Same as Accasana.

1 Sur 48

**Acci (Arcis)** Abode of the **Logantia Sārassaya**<sup>1</sup> gods in the **Bambhaloa**, who live for eight *sagaropama* years at the maximum<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 243 J v 99

2 Sam 8

**Accimāli (Arcirmalin)** Abode of **Logantia Āicca** gods who live for eight *saga opama* years It is situated in **Bambhaloa**

1 Bha 243

2 Sam 8

**1 Accimāli (Arcirmalin)** Third of the four principal wives of **Sāra(1)**

1 Su 97 Jna 155 Bh 406 Sth 273

**2 Accimāli** Third of the four principal wives of **Camda(1)**

1 Jna 156 Jam 170 Bh 406 S 106 Sth 273

**3 Accimāli** (i) Third chapter of the seventh as well a (u) e ght sub-section of the second section of **Nayadhammakahā**

1 J 155 6

**4 Accimah** Daughte of a m rcha t After death she becomes a principal wife of **Sāra(1)** She is ident cal with **Accimāli(1)**

1 Jna 155

**5 Accimāl** Daughter of a merchant After her death she become a principal wif of **Camda(1)** She is the same as **Accimāli(2)**

1 J 156

**6 Accimāli** Name of a place on the south eastern **Raikaraga** mounta n It s the cap tal of **Sai(1)** a queen of **Sakka(3)**

1 Sth 307

**Accirāvatta (Arciravarta)** An abode of the **Vemaniya** gods

1 J v 99

**1 Accua (Acyuta)** Twelfth celestial region Its lord (*indra*) is also known as **Accua(2)** There are o e hundred and fifty celestial mansions in t<sup>3</sup> The r height measures nine h ndred *yojanas*<sup>4</sup> The maximum longevity of the gods dwelling there is twenty two *saga opama* years The r minimum life span is tweney one *sagaropama* years *Indra Accua* has got under h s command ten thousand *saman ka* gods thirty-three *t ayastri n aka* gods four **Logapālas** three *parisads* seven *anikas* seven *anikadhīpatīs* and forty thousand *atmaraksaka* gods

1 Praj 51 Bha 703 Aca 2178 Utt  
36210 Anu. 139

2 Praj 53 Sth 94 769 AvaC I p 146

3. Sam. 101

4 lb d 112 Sth. 695

5 S m 121 2 Utt 36232, Bha 404

Sam 22

6 Jam 121

**2 Accua** Lord of Accua(1)<sup>1</sup> See also Accua(1)

1 Praj 53

**Accuakappa** (Acyutakalpa) Same as Accua(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Aca 2178

**Accuā** (Acyutā) A goddess

1 A a p 19

**Accuta** (Acyuta) See Accua(1)

1 Sam 21 22

**Accutavadimsaga** (Acyutavatamsaka) A celestial abode n Accua(1) similar to Pabhāsa(4)

1 Sam 22

**Accuttaravadimsaga** (Arcyuttaravatamsaka) A celestial abode

1 J 99 J M p 138

**Accuya** (Acyuta) See Accua(1)<sup>1</sup> and (2)

1 Bh 404

2 A H p 14 A C I p 146

**Accuyakappa** (Acyutakalpa) Same as Accua(1)

1 T 230

**Accuyavadimsaya** (Acyuta atamsaka) See Accutavadimsaga

1 S m 22

**1 Accha** One of the sixteen names of the Mamdara(3) mountain

1 J m 109 S m 16 S 26 S M p 78 Bha 554

**2 Accha** One of the sixteen countries (*J napad s*) in the time of **Titthayara Mahāvira**. It is identified with the region about Bulandshahr and by some with the region between the rivers Ganga and Yamuna lying to the north west of Kōśāmbi and southwest of Kanpur. See also **Acchā** and **Attha**

1 Bha 554

2 See SBM pp 353 387 Ep gr ph I d I p 379 (1892)

**Acchanda** (Acchanda) Same as Acchamdaga

1 V 1919 Av N 466

**Acchamdaa** (Acchandka) Same as Acchamdaga

1 Vis 1915

**Acchamdaga** (Acchandaka) An astrologer of Morāga settlement who was

envious of the glory of **Titthayara Mahāvira** Once he approached the latter with a straw in his hand and with a view to contradict the power of prediction possessed by the latter asked a strange question 'Shall I break this straw or not?' Since Mahavira was engaged in meditation **vyantara Siddhattha**(8) who had entered and was occupying already the body of Mahavira replied 'No you will not' This was cognized by **Sakka**(3) who possessed the power of clairvoyance (*avadhi jnana*) He at once threw his *vajra* by which all the fingers of **Acchamdagā** were chopped off Thus **Acchamdagā** could not break the straw which implies that he could not contradict the power of prediction of Mahavira

1 A Cu I pp 275 6 A N 465 6 K lpV p 162 A H pp 193-4 AvaM p 270

**Accharā** (Apsara) One of the eight principal waves of **Sakk** (3)

1 Bh 406 Sth 612

**Acchā** An Arya country which seems to be identical with **Accha**(2) In the light of **Vyāhapannatti** which mentions **Accha** as one of the sixteen countries **Varanā** should be the capital of **Accha** and not **Accha** that of **Varanā** as mentioned by **Sīlakkāya**<sup>3</sup> and **Malavagiri**

1 Pr j 37 2 Bh 554 3 S tS p 123 4 Pr jM p 58

**Accudda** (**Acchdra**) A monk of the line of **Titthayara Paṇḍita**(1) who later becomes a disciple of **Gosāla**

1 Bh 539

**Acchutta** (**Asprsta**) A goddess

1 A p 19

**Ajā** (**Ajita**) Same as **Ajya**

1 A N 1087 V 1758

1 **Ajā** (**Ajita**) A goddess

1 A p 19

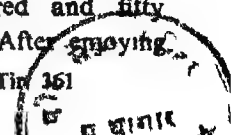
2 **Ajā** Principal woman disciple of **Alhamaṇḍana** the fourth **Titthayara** of **Bharaha**(2)

1 Sam. 157 Tt 457

**Ajya** (**Ajita**) Second **Titthamkara** of the current descending cycle of **Bharaha**(2) **Jiyasattu**(18) the king of **Aojjhā**(2) was his father Queen **Vijaya**(5) was his mother His height measured four hundred and fifty *dhanusas*<sup>3</sup> He was of the complexion of heated gold After enjoying

1 A a p 4 Na 18 T 2 3 Sam 107 A N 378 Tt 361

2 Sam 157 Av N 323 385 387 T 464 4 A aN 376 T 336



householder's life for a period of seventy-one lakh *purvas* he renounced the world along with one thousand men. On that occasion he used the **Sappabha**(2) palanquin. He received alms for the first time from **Bambha datta**(2). He became omniscient after twelve years<sup>7</sup>. His sacred tree was *saptaparvā*. He had ninety groups of monks and the same number of group-leaders under him. He lived for a period of seventy-two lakh *purvas* (18 as a prince, 53 as a king and 1 as an omniscient) and then attained emancipation<sup>8</sup>. There were maximum number of fiery beings as well as human beings in the time of Ajiya<sup>1</sup>. His first woman-disciple was **Phaggu** and male disciple was **Shaseṇa**(6). He had one lakh monks and three lakh thirty thousand nuns under him<sup>3</sup>. Ajiya was **Vimala**(4) in his previous birth.

5 S m 71 V K p 78 <sup>5</sup> A N 2 4	A N 266 th b ty f
T 391	10 A N 272 78 303
6 S 157 A N 327	11 V K p 213 A C I pp 39 487
7 A M pp 205 7	12 S m 157 T 443 457
8 Sam 157 T 405	13 A N 256 260
9 Sam 90 T 443 Acc d g t	14 S m 157

**Ajiyasāmi** (Ajitāsamin) Same as Ajiya

1 A C I pp 39 487

1 **Ajiya** (Ajitara) A preceptor who had been to Sāvatthi. **Khaddhaka** was his disciple.

1 A N 1283 A C II p 191 A H p 701

2 **Ajyasena** King of Kosambi. **Dhārini**(13) was his wife. He had no son of his own but had adopted that of **Dhārini**(26). The story is as follows. **Pijota** the king of Ujjain had two sons **Pāla** (2) and **Gopalaka**. **Pālaka** again had two sons **Avamitvaddhana** and **Rajjavaddhana**. The name of the wife of **Rajjavaddhana** was **Dhāman** (6) and the son was **Avamitśeṇa**. King **Avamitvaddhana** killed his young brother **Rajjavaddhana** to subjugate his wife **Dhārini** on being bewitched by her beauty. To protect her character **Dhārini** fled to **Kāmbhī** and became a nun. The fact that she was pregnant at that time was not disclosed to any one. In due course she gave birth to a son who was abandoned in an isolated place. King **Ajyasena** who had no son saw the child lying there, lifted it and took it to his palace. He adopted it as his son. The boy was named **Manippabha**(1). He became the king of Kosambi and **Avamitśeṇa** that of Ujjain. Later on the latter attacked the former and there was a fight between the two. Nun **Dhārini**, the mother of both of them, revealed the truth to them that they were real brothers. Then they stopped fighting and made a treaty.

1 A C II pp 189 190 A H p 699

3 **Ajyasena** King of **Vasamtapura**(3) Gunacandra and Balacandra were his attendants. Once while going out with the king at night they lost their swords in the way. They made a thorough search but the swords could not be traced. Under this circumstance Gunacandra pledged withdrawal of his right of possession of the sword. Balacandra left the problem as it was. After a few days the swords were recovered and placed before the king. He summoned both of the attendants and asked them to take their swords back. Balacandra took his sword back whereas Gunacandra expressed his inability to accept it. He said to the king: "In order to avoid my association with the sin resulting from the use of the sword I have withdrawn my right to have it. This sword now does not belong to me." The king was very glad to hear it.

1 P J M p 441 P J H p 17

4 **Ajyasena** Ninth of the twenty four **Tutthamka** as of the current **Osappina** the **Eavaya**(1) go of **Jambudāsa** **Sayau**(3) also mentioned a place of **Ajyasena**.

1 S m 159

2 T 32 SamA p 159

5 **Ajyasena** The **Kulagara** (give or) of the past **Osappina** in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jambuddāsa**. **Amatasna** seems to be his other name. See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1 S m 157

2 S 1 767

**Ajya** (**Ajta**) See **Ajā**(2)

1 S m 157 T 457

**Ajja** (**Arya**) It is an adjectival prefix which is applied to the names of preceptors and monastic branches. Some names with this prefix are given below. For others please see names bereft of this prefix.

**Ajjasivāliya** (**Aryasīpalita**) A monastic branch originating from **Ajjasivāliya**. It is the same as **Isivāliyā**.

1 K lp p 261

2 K lp (The alt) 7

**Ajjakuberi** (**Aryakuberi**) A monastic branch originating from **Kubera**(1). It is the same as **Kuberi**.<sup>2</sup>

1 K lp p 262

2 Kalp (Ther alt) 7

**Ajjajayanti** (**Aryajayanti**) A monastic branch originating from **Raha**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 264

**Ajjānandilakkhamapa** (**Aryanandilaksamana**) Identical with **Nandila**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nand v 29

**Ajjanāla** (Aryanagilā) A monastic branch originating from Ajjanāla. It is the same as Nāla<sup>1</sup>

1. Kalp p 255

**Ajjanāli** (Aryanagili) A monastic branch originating from preceptor Vairasena(3) It is the same as Nāli

1 Kalp p 263

**Ajjatāvasi** (Aryatapasi) A monastic branch originating from Tavasa(3) It is the same as Tāvasi(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 255

**Ajjapaumā** (Aryapadma) A monastic branch originating from Pauma(12) It is the same as Pauma(7)

1 Kalp p 264

**Ajjama** (Āryama n) Presiding god of the Uttaraṣṭak constellation

1 Jam 157 171

**Ajjavajati** (Aryavari) A monk Thāna will become extinct after his death in the year 1350 VN See also Vaira(2) and Ajjavayari

1 T 815

**Ajjavayari** (Aryavari) A monastic branch same as Vairi See Ajjavajati

1 Kalp p 263

**Ajja** (Arya) Another name of Dugga in her gentle form

1 A 20 A H p 26

**Ajjiyā** (Ajita) Same as Ajia(2)

1 Tir 457

1 **Ajjuna** (Arjuna) A gardener of Rayasiha also known as Ajjunaa Ajjunaamalāgāra and Ajjunamālāra Bamdhumati(2) was his wife He used to worship an idol of yakṣa called Muggarapani One day when he was busy with worshipping the idol his wife who was a beautiful lady was caught hold of by a group of six persons who were mutual friends They tied Ajjuna with a rope and committed rape upon his wife Ajjuna helplessly witnessed the ugly scene He thought over it and felt that there is nothing like real yakṣa in this land Had there been a real one this incident would not have occurred Knowing this feeling of Ajjuna the yakṣa entered his body Immediately the rope was broken into pieces He took up the mallet (meggara = mudgara) from the hand of the idol and killed all the seven

1 In Uttaraḍhyayana niryukti the name is Khamdaṭṭa (2) See UttS p 112.



persons including Bamdhumati with it. Now it became a practice for him to kill seven persons daily (including one woman). People stopped passing that way. Once Mahāvira happened to arrive outside the city of Rāyagiha. One had to pass through the passage held by Ajjuna to go to see Mahāvira. Sudamsa(8) a staunch follower of Mahāvira despite restrictions and requests from all sides started for visiting Mahāvira. Ajjuna raised the mallet to kill him but it could not come down. The attack proved a failure because the yakṣa had already left the body of Ajjuna. Being deeply impressed by Sudamsa, Ajjuna accompanied him, reached Mahāvira, heard the sermon, renounced the world and attained liberation.<sup>2</sup>

2 A t 13 UttS p 112 3 UttCu p 70 M 494

2 Ajjuna Son of Pamdurāya of Hatthina. He married Kanhas(1) sister Rattasa bhaddā. Abhimanyu was their son. See also Pamdava.

1 J 117 N C p 93

2 Pra A p 89

3 Ajjuna King of the city of Sughosa(5). Tattavati was his wife. Bhaddanamdi(4) was their son.

1 V p 34

4 Ajjuna A thief who lost his life due to his passion for beauty.

1 AcaCu p 106 A S p 154 Vy Bh 6213

5 Ajjuna A monk belonging to the tradition of Tittḥayara Pasa(1) who later became a disciple of Gosala. His full name is Ajjuna Gomāyuputta.

1 Bh 539

6 Ajjuna His was the sixth dead body which Gosala's soul entered into. His full name is Ajjuna Goyamaputta.

1 Bha 550

Ajjunaa (Arjunaka) Same as Ajjuna(1)

1 UttC p 70 A t 13

Ajjunaamālāgāra (Arjunakamalakara) Same as Ajjuna(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 13

Ajjunaga (Arjunaka) See Ajjuna(1)

1 UttN p 112

Ajjunaga Goyamaputta (Arjunaka Gautamaputra) Same as Ajjuna(6)<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 550,

**Ajjuna Gomāyuputta** (Arjun Gomayuputra) Full name of Ajjuna(5) <sup>1</sup>  
 1 Bh 539

**Ajjuna Goyamapatta** (Arjuna Gautamaputra) Full name of Ajjuna(6) <sup>1</sup>  
 1 Bha 550

**Ajjunamālagara** (Arjunamalakara) Identical with Ajjuna(1)  
 1 A t 13

**Ajjunamālara** (Ajjunamalākāra) Same as Ajjun (1)  
 1 A t 13

**Ajjunaya** (Arj naka) Same as Ajjuna(4)  
 1 A C p 106

**Ajjunayacora** (Arjunakacūa) Same as Ajjuna(4)  
 1 A C p 106

**Ajjunna** (Arjuna) Same as Ajjuna(5)  
 1 Bh 539

**Ajjunnagon ayuputta** (Ajjunagomayuputra) Identical with Ajjuna(5)  
 1 Bh 539

**Ajjunnaraya** (Arjunaraja) Same as Ajjuna(3)  
 1 V p 34

**Ajjhala** A A rīya (non A ya ) country It is also mentioned as Jalla  
 1 P j 37 2 P 4

**Attana** A wrestler of Ujjeni Sīhagiri(2) the king of Soparaga used to arrange a wrestling competition every year. The winner received a huge amount of money along with a triumphal flag. Attana did not participate in the contest and with pride he saw the prize going to an outsider every year. He prepared his own wrestler as a rival of Attana. Next year when the competition took place Attana was defeated. As a counter measure Attana planned to prepare another wrestler to give defeat to the wrestler of king Sīhagiri. While going from Soparaga to Surattha he saw a farmer Phalihamalla near Bharuyaccha ploughing with one hand and plucking cotton with the other. He was much impressed by him. He took him to Ujjeni. There he trained him in the art of wrestling. Next year the wrestler of king Sīhagiri was defeated by this new wrestler the pupil of Attana <sup>1</sup>

1 Av N 1274 A aCu II p 152 UuCu p 109 UuS p 192 A aH p 665

**Attanamalla** Same as **Attapa**

1 A aCu II p 152

**Atthavihā-gaṇisampayā** (Astavihā-gaṇisampadā) Fourth chapter of **Ayāra dasā**

1 Sth 755

**Atthāvaā** (Astapada) See **Atthāvaya**

1 A N 338 Jam 70

**Atthāvaya** (Astapada) A sa red mountain which was sited by **Titthayara Usaha**(1) and there he attained emancipation. **Bhūraha**(1) constructed a shrine there and he too attained liberation. **Sakka**(3) arranged for the cremation of the dead bodies of Usaha and **Gaṇaharas** and other monks and erected three *stūpas* there. **Goyama**(1) **Imdabbū** went there for paying homage to the shrine. It helps attaining *darśan-suddh*. It is identified with the Kailash mountain.

- |                               |                         |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1 A N 338 434 A C I p 09      | 4 J m 70                |
| S tN 39 B hBh 4779 86 V 1718  | 5 K lpV p 244           |
| 2 K lp 227 J m 33 A N 307 435 | 6 Bl A p 647 UttS p 325 |
| A C I pp 223 228 T 551        | 7 A N pp 332 418        |
| V 170 1798 99                 | 8 GDA p 83              |
| 3 A C I p 223 UttK p 316      |                         |

**Atthaggāma** (Asthikagrama) Same as **Atthiyagāma**

1 A N 464

**Atthiyagāma** (Asthikagāma) A place where **Titthayara Mahā** passed his final day (aśva = śaśa) the shrine of **Yaksa Sulapāni**(2) **Imdamma** was a worshipper of this **Yaksa**. Originally the place was known as **Vaddhamāna**(2) but was subsequently named as **Atthiyagāma** on account of the heaps of bones (*atth* = *aśhi*) of its residents killed by **Sulapāni**.<sup>3</sup> The **Yaksa** was appeased by the erection of a shrine dedicated to him. **Mahāvira** rendered futile all the calamities caused by the **Yaksa** through his calm toleration and subsequently saw the great dreams of good omen. The place lay on the bank of the river **Vegavati**. **Uppala**(2) who helped the release of **Mahāvira** and **Gosāla** from the custody of king **Jiyasattu**(3) at **Lohaggala**(2) hailed from **Atthiyagāma**. This place seems to stand at a short distance from **Morāga**. **Atthiyagāma** seems to be the

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1 Bh 541 Kalp 122 A N 464                                | A M p 68                          |
| A M 268 284 SthA p 501                                   | 4 ShA p 501 Sa A p 18 K lpV p 160 |
| 2 A N 264 A C I p 272 Vi 1914                            | 5 A N 461                         |
| 3 A Cu I p 272 V 1914 K lpV p 160 KalpS p 138 AvaH p 189 | 6 A aC I p 94 K lpDh p 107        |
|  | 7 K lpV p 160                     |

same as Hatth gama of the Pal texts It is identified with Hāthikhāla a place near Shrivpur Kothi which is eight miles west of modern Hathuva in Bihar<sup>8</sup>

8 Sc SN Int p 7

**Atthiyaggāma** (Asth kagr ma) Same as Atthiyagāma

1 A Cu I p 294 V 1914

**Atthisena** (Asthisena) One of the seven branches of Vaccha(4) lineage

1 Sth 551

**Adamba** (Adamba) A country visited by Tittthayar Usaha(1)

1 A N 336 V 1716

**Adambara** (Adambara) Same as Adambara

1 A C II p 227

**Adohyā** (Adolka) Daughter of Ja a(1) and sister of k g G ddabha(1) of Ujjeni Being attracted by her peerless beauty Gaddabha behaved unchaste with her<sup>1</sup>

1 B hBh 1155 B hK pp 359 360

**1 Anamga** (Ananga) Son of k ng Jitari(1) and h s queen Visattha of Ananda pura He suffered from eye sore in his childhood To subside the pain his mother used to pre h m ofily between her uncovered thighs This act caused conjunction of their sexual organs Anamga used to derive pleasure from it and kept quiet This tendency went on growing It developed to such an extent that after the death of Jitari the son and the mother lived as husband and wife This is an example of the intensity of sexual urge

1 B hBh 518 5220 N C III p 68 G V p 26

**2 Anamga** Same as Anamgapavitha

1 B hBh 144 V 530 847

**Anamgapavitha** (Anangapavista) Same as Amgabāhura

1 A 34 A C I p 8 V 530

**Anangasena** (Anangasena) A goldsmith of Campā who is also known as Kumarananda He was very fond of beautiful girls He used to marry them even at the cost of a large sum Thus he had married five hundred girls Once he saw Hāsā(2) and Pahāsā the widows of Vijjumbhā a yakṣa of Pamcasela island Deluded by them he went to the island where he died and took rebirth as the husband of Hasa and Pahasa<sup>1</sup>

1 N sC III pp 140 1 269 B hBh 5225 A aC 1 pp 397ff BrhKs p 706

**Anangasenā (Anangasenā)** Principal courtesan of Bāravaḷ of the time of Vāṇudeva(2) Kapaḥ(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna. 52, Ant 1 AvaCu I p 356 Nr 521

**Ananta (Ananta)** Fourteenth Tīthamkara of the current descending cycle<sup>1</sup> also known as Anantai <sup>2</sup> Sīhasena(5) the king of Aoljha(2) was his father Sujana(1) was his mother <sup>3</sup> His height was fifty dhanusas <sup>4</sup> His colour was of heated gold He renounced the world along with one thousand men He used Pamcavanṇā palanquin on this occasion Vijaya(10) of Vaddhamāpa(2) city offered the first alms to him He had fifty-four groups of monks under him each having one group leader Thus he had fifty-four Gaṇadharas who were leaders of their respective groups <sup>7</sup> In all there were 66 thousand monks and 1 lakh 8 hundred nuns under them <sup>8</sup> Jasa(1) was his first principal disciple <sup>9</sup> and Paumā(2) chief woman-disciple <sup>10</sup> Aśvattha was his sacred tree <sup>11</sup> He lived for 30 lakh years seven and a half lakh as a prince and fifteen lakh as a king <sup>12</sup> Ananta was Māhīndara in his previous birth <sup>13</sup>

1 Sam 157 Nan 19 A p 4  
Vis 1758 Tir 327 Sth 411  
2 Tir 477 AvaN 371 Vis 1759  
3 Sam 157 A N 386 388 Tir 477  
4 Sam 50 A aN 379 T 363  
5 A N 377 T 345  
6 S m 157 A aN 225 Tir 392  
7 S m 54 T 450 d A N 268

gi th mber as fifty  
8 A N 256ff  
9 S m 157 Tir 450  
10 T 460 S m 157  
11 S m 157  
12 AvaN 272 305  
13 S m 157

**Anantai (Anantajit)** Another name of Ananta

1 AvaN 371 V 1759 T 477

**Anantapāsi (Anantadarśin)** See Anantaviṣaya(2)

1 Tir 1120

**Anantaya (Anantaka)** Fourteenth Tīthamkara of the current Osappini in the Eravaya(1) region of Jambūdiva According to commentator Abhayadeva his other name is Sīhasena In accordance with Tīthogālī his name is Samjama(2)<sup>9</sup> as well as Asamjala

1 Sam 159

2 S mA p 159

3 Tir 327

4 Tir 351

**Anantara (Anantara)** Third chapter of the thirteenth section of Viyāha-pappatti <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 470

**Anantaviṣaya (Anantaviṣaya)** Twenty-fourth would be Tīthamkara in the Bharaha(2) region <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 158 Tir 1114

**2 Apantavijaya** Twentieth would-be Tittthamkara in the Eravaya(1) region of Jambhādiva<sup>1</sup> He is named Anantapāsi in Tittthogāli<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 159

2 Tir 1120

**Apantaviriya** (Anantavirya) Father of king Kattaviriya(1) of Hatthimāpura He was son-in-law of Jiyasattu(29) the king of Migakotthaga Once he had sexual intercourse with Renugā who was sister of his wife mother of Parasurāma and wife of Jamadaggi This enraged Parasurama who killed Renuga as well as Anantaviriya

1 A Cu I p 520 AcaC p 49 S tS p 170 AcaSi p 100 A aH p 392

**1 Anantasepa** (Anantasena) Second chapter of the third section of Amtagadadasā

1 Ant. 4

**2 Anantasepa** Son of Sulasā(1) the mother and Naga(5) the father of Bhaddilapura<sup>1</sup> Rest is similar to Aniyasa(2)

1 Ant 4

**3 Anantasepa** Fourth Kulagara of the past Osappini in Bharaha(2) He is also mentioned as third Kulagara of the past Ussappini See Kulagara for clarification

1 Sam 157

2 Sth 767

**Anandha** (Anandha) King of Amḍhapura He was devoted to the blind people of that town whom he used to render all types of help and facilities Gradually the blind grew rich A rascal came to know it He approached them and said I belong to a place where all the people including the king are devoted to the blind If you like I can take you all there The blind were very glad to know this They started their journey with the rascal as their leader While passing through an isolated place the rascal asked them to hand over to him whatever valuables they possessed lest thieves might loot them The blind handed over all their valuables to the rascal who disappeared with them

1 NisCu III p 269 B hCu p 1389

**Anakka** An Anāriya (non Aryan) country and its people

1 Pras. 4 PrasA p 15

**Anagāra** (Anagāra) Eighth chapter of the eighteenth section of Viyāhapamatti<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 616

**Anagārajhayana** (Anagāradhyayana) Thirty-fifth chapter of Uttaraajhayana.<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt. 35

**Apagāramagga** (Anagāramārga) Thirty-fifth chapter of Uttaraḷḷhayana.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

**Apagārasūya** (Anagārasūta) Twenty-first chapter of Sūyagada.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 23

**Apapanna** (Anaparna) Same as Anavanpiya

1 Sth 94

**Apalagiri** (Analogiri) Elephant of king Pajjota.<sup>1</sup> He is also known as Nalagiri.<sup>2</sup>

1 NisCu III p 145

2 AvaCu I p 400

**Apava** (Rnavata) One of the thirty Mubuttas.<sup>1</sup> Tatthava is its another name.<sup>2</sup>

1 J m 152 Sur 47

2 Sam 30

**Apavanna** (Anaparna) Same as Anavanpiya.<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 49

**Apavanpiya** (Anaparnika) A sub-class of the Vāṇamamṭara class of gods. Samāṇa(2) and Sappiṇhiya are its two lords.<sup>1</sup>

1 Pra 15 Pr j 47 49 Sth 94 PrasA p 69 Bh 400

**1 Apāḍhiya** (Anadṛta) A god having a life span of two *sagaropama* years. He was a householder in the city of Kākamdi in his previous life. There too he bore the same name.

1 N 310

**2 Apāḍhiya** Presiding deity of Jambūdiva.<sup>1</sup> He dwells on the Jambū sudamsaṇā tree.

1 J 152 173

2 Sth 764 UttS p 352

**3 Apāḍhiya** Tenth chapter of Pupphiyā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 31

**Apāḍhiyā** (Anāḍṛtā) Capital of Apāḍhiya(2). It lies to the north of mount Mamdara(3).

1 Jam 90 J 152

**1 Apāḍiṭṭhi** (Anadṛṣṭi) Thirteenth chapter of the third section of Amṭa gadadaṣṣā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 4

**2. Apāḍiṭṭhi** Son of king Vasudeva and queen Dhārīpi(4) of Bāravaḷ. He became a disciple of Tittḥayara Arittḥapemi and attained liberation on mount Settumja.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 7

Apāḍittī (Anādrṣṭi) Same as Apāḍittī(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 7

Apāriya (Anārya) One of the two kinds of people viz., Aryan and non-Aryan Anāriya are non-Aryan people They are also called Milikkhu <sup>2</sup> They are mentioned to be of cruel nature sinful disposition and violent behaviour <sup>3</sup> They are wrong believing (*mūhyādrṣṭi*) <sup>4</sup> uncivilised <sup>5</sup> and ignorant of the Āriya (Aryan) languages <sup>6</sup> Monks were prohibited to enter the houses of the Milikkhu people <sup>7</sup> Milikkhus on the other hand were debarred from initiation <sup>8</sup> A list of the Anāriya countries given below also includes those countries from which maids were brought and employed as servants in royal harems <sup>9</sup> —Amgaloa, Amda—Amdha Ambaḍa(1) Akkhāga Ajjhala—Jalla Aṇakka Arosa—Hārosa Alasamda Ābhāsia Āraba—Alava Isana—Isigīṇa—Isana—Isigāṇa Uṭṭa—Uḍḍa—Uda—Udu Kanavīra, Kaya(2)—Gāya Kālamuḥa, Kīraya—Cīlāya(1) Kulakkha Kubana Kekaya—Kakkeya, Komkana Komca Komboya Kharamuḥa Khasa Khasya Gamdhahara—Gamdhāhāra Gayakappa Gayamuḥa Gaya—Kāya(2) Gomḍa—Goda—Gona Godha Camcuṇya—Cumcuṇya—Bandhuya Cīlāya(1)—Kīrāya Cīlala—Bīlala Cīpa Cūliya—Sūyali Jalla—Ajjhala Javana Jonasa—Jonha Dombila—Dobila—Duvila Doba—Doba Nīnaga(2) Nedḍra—Nehura Tīttiya Turaga muḥa Thārukṇa—Thārugīṇa—Dhorugīṇa Damila(2)—Damila—Daṇḍa Davila —Dombila Doba—Doba [Dhorugīṇa—Thārukīṇa Pausa—Payāusa—Pāusa—Bausa Paosa Pakkaṇa—Pukkhalā Pāphava—Pallāsa—Pāhava Parana—Pārāsa Pāhaliya—Bahali Pasa(2)—Masa Pikkhura Pukkhalā—Pakkana Pulamda—Pulinda Pokkana—Vokkapa Bausa—Pausa Bandhunya—Camcuṇya Babbāra Bālāyaloa Bahali—Bahaliya—Pāhaliya Bīlala Cīlala Bokkasa(1) Bhadaga Bhamara Bharu—Ruru Bhilla Maggara—Mahura(1) Marahattā Maruga—Maruya Malaya(2) Mālaya—Mālava Māsa—Pāsa(2) Mutthia Muramda—Murumda(1) Mudha—Momaḍha Medhagamūha Meta—Meya Ruru—Bharu Rūya(2) Roma Romaka—Romaga—Romasa Lausa Laosa—Lavosa Lāsa—Lāsiya—Lhasiya—Lhāsiya Vāsagana—Vāsīṇa Vokkapa—Pokkana Saka—Saga Sabara, Simghala—Simhala—Sihala—S'hala Sūyali —Cūliya Hayakaṇa Hayamuḥa Harosa—Arosa Hūpa<sup>10</sup> Ladha Tamkapa and Domba

1 SutS p 123

2 Praj 37

3 Pr 4

4 Utt 18 27

5 Ibid. 12 4

6 SutS p 34

7 OghN 440

8 Mahan p 130

9 Bha 381

10 Pr 4 P sA p 15 Pr j 37 S tS  
p 123 Bh 380 BhaA p 460 Jna  
18 J A p 41 A p 33 Jam 43 52  
J mS pp 191 220 NisBh 5727 5731  
NisC II p 470 IV pp 124-126  
A sCu I p 191

11 A sCu I p 296 Nis 14 26 AvaCu  
I p 193 Bha 143 NisCu II p 243  
VyaBh 3 92.



**Apāṅṛya-Veda (Anāṅṛya-Veda)** A false Veda work composed by Śaṅkara(4), Yājñavalkya etc.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 215

**Apāṅṛhapravajjā (Anāṅṛhapravaraṇā)** Twentieth chapter of Uttaraṅṛjjhayana.<sup>1</sup> In Uttaraṅṛjjhayanaṇṇijjatti it is called Nīyaṇṇathijja.<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam. 36

2. UttN p 9

**1 Anindā or Anindīyā (Anindita)** One of the eight principal Disākumārīs residing in the lower world

1 Jam 112 Tir 144 AvaH p 121

**2 Anindā** One of the eight principal Disākumārīs of the upper world<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

**1 Aniya (Aniya)** Second chapter of Vaṇṇhidassā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ni 51

**2 Aniya** Son of Baladeva(1) and Revai(3) of Bāravaṇi<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 52

**Aniyatta (Anivṛtta)** Same as Aniyatti(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90

**1 Aniyatti (Anivartin)** Twentieth Tittṇamkara of the coming Ussappiṇi in the Bharaha(2) region and a future birth of Divāyana

1 Sam 158 Tir 1114

**2 Aniyatti (Anivṛtti)** One of the eighty-eight Gahas also known as Aniyatta<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 107 Sth. 90 J m 170 S rM pp 295 296 SthA pp 79 80 JamS pp 534-535

**Aniyavatti (Anivartin)** Same as Aniyatti(1)

1 Tir 1114

**Aniyasa** Same as Aniyasa(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 4

**Aniyānta (Arṇikāputra)** A revered person.<sup>1</sup> See also Aniyāputta.

1 Ava p. 22.

**Aniyogadāra (Anuyogadvara)** Same as Aniyogadāra.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. I. p 79

**1. Apireddha** Eighth chapter of the fourth section of **Amṭagaḍadasa**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant. 8

**2. Apireddha** Son of **Paḷḷaṇḍa**(1) and **Vedabbbī** of **Bāravaī** He took initiation from **Titthayara Aritthapemi** practised asceticism for sixteen years and attained emancipation on mount **Settumaḷa**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 8

**1 Anila** Second chapter of the fifth section of **Viyāhapannatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 176

**2 Anila** Father of **Java**(1) the king of **Ujjenī** <sup>1</sup>

1 BrhKa p 359

**Anilā** (Anila) See **Amalā**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 461

**1 Anihaya** (Anihata) Third chapter of the third section of **Amṭagaḍadasa**

1 Ant 4

**2. Anihaya** Son of **Nāga**(5) and **Sulasa**(1) of **Bhaddilapura** Rest is similar to **Aniyasa**(2)

1 A t 4

**Aniyajasa** (Anikayaśas) See **Aniyasa**(2)

1 A t 4

**1 Aniyasa** (Aniyasa) First chapter of the third section of **Amṭagaḍadasa**

1 A t 4

**2 Aniyasa** He also called **Aniyajasa** was son of **Vasudeva** and **Deva** but was brought up by **Naga**(5) and **Sulasā**(1) of **Bhaddilapura** He renounced the world became a disciple of **Titthayara Aritthapemi** and attained liberation on mount **Settumaḷa**

1 Ant 4

**Anuoga** (Anuyoga) Another name of **Diṭṭhvāya**<sup>1</sup> as t forms an important section of this text <sup>2</sup>

1 Sth. 742

2 Sam 147 Sth 262

**Anuogadāra** (Anuyogadvara) An **Ukkāliya** text <sup>1</sup> It is a commentary on **Avassaga** <sup>2</sup> It stands twelfth in the list <sup>3</sup> It deals with *naya nikkṣepa* organs of knowledge validity of knowledge etc <sup>4</sup> It is prolific in contents

1 Nam 44

2 Anu 5

3 Pak. p 43

4 Bha 193 AcaC pp 104 346 A aCu  
I pp 79 80

It gives us names of some heretical works such as **Bhāraka(2)** **Rāmāyana**, **Bhīmāsurakka** **Koḍulaya** **Ghoḍayama** etc.<sup>5</sup> It is an encyclopaedia dealing with every important aspect of logic epistemology ethics and the like. That is why it is a bit difficult text. It will become extinct after twenty-one thousand years of **Tiṭṭhaya** **Mahāvira**'s emancipation.<sup>6</sup> It is also mentioned as **Aniyogadāra**.<sup>7</sup>

5 An 41

6 Tir 866

7 AvaCu I p 79

**Anuogadāracuṇṇi** (Anuyogadvāracuṇṇi) A commentary on **Anuogadāra** by **Jinadāsaganimashattara**.

1 AnuCu p 91 See Iso CLJ p 191

**Anuogaddāra** (Anuyogadvāra) Same as **Anuogadāra**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AnuCu p 1 A Cu I p 411

**Anujā** (Anavadyā) Another name of **Priyadamsanā** the daughter of **Tiṭṭhaya** **Mahāvira** and the wife of **Jamālī(2)** and the mother of **Jasavati(2)** who is also known as **Sesavati(1)**.<sup>2</sup> She is also called **Anojjagā**.<sup>4</sup>

1 Aca 2177 A Cu I p 45 A aH

3 A Cu I p 245

p 313 K lp 109 KalpV p 143

4 A Cu I p 245

2 A Bh 126

**Anuttara** (Anuttara) See **Anuttaravimāṇa**

1 Utt 36 210

**Anuttara-mahāniraya** (Anuttara-mahanaraka) Five last hellish abodes in the nether world. They are most dreadful and are situated in the seventh infernal region **Tamatamappabhā**. Their names are **Kāla** (9) **Mahakāla** (6) **Roraya**, **Mahāroraya** and **Appatīṭhāna**.

1 Sth 451 SthA p 341

**Anuttaravimāṇa** (Anuttaravimāṇa) **Anuttara** literally means the best the highest. The following are the highest heavenly abodes **Vijaya(21)** **VeJayanta(1)** **Jayanta(4)** **Aparājiya(6)** and **Savvatthasiddha(1)**. They are situated above **Geṇijjaga** abodes and below **Isippabhārā(2)**. Their height measures 1100 *yojanas*.<sup>3</sup> The age of the gods dwelling there ranges from 31 to 33 *sāgaropama* years.<sup>4</sup> Other details are also given in a number of works.<sup>5</sup> The gods having the maximum span of life in these abodes get liberated in their next birth as human beings.

1 AnuHe p 92, AnuCu p 36

4. Sam 31 33 Utt 36 210 Praj 102

2 Bha. 244 Praj 53 38 Anu 122

5 AvaN 570 573 Anu 133 Dev 193

Sam 33 Dev 221 ff

236 An Cu p 36.

3 Sam 114.

6 VyaBh 5 131

**Anuttaravāliya** (Anuttaraupapātika) A class of gods born in the five **Anuttaravimānas**. They are all equal in status and have no lord (*indra*)<sup>1</sup>. They enjoy the best of smell taste touch form etc. They are not in need of physical portion<sup>2</sup>.

1 Praj 53 38 Sth 54 Bha 526

2 De 221 3

**Anuttaravāliyadasā** (Anuttaraupapatikadaśa) Ninth **Amga**(3) text. It is divided into three sections each of which is subdivided into ten thirteen and ten chapters respectively. Thus it consists of thirty three chapters in all. It deals with the lives of persons who after death were born as gods in the **Anuttara** celestial abodes i.e. **Anuttaravimānas**<sup>3</sup>. According to **Thāpa** the text contained only the following chapters: (1) **Isidāsa**(1) (2) **Dhanna** (9) (3) **Sunakkhatta** (1) (4) **Kāṭiya** (5) **Satthāna** (6) **Sālibhadda** (3) (7) **Ananda** (10) (8) **Tetali** (2) (9) **Dasannabhadda** (2) and (10) **Atimutta** (4).

1 Pak p 46 Nan 45 PrasA p 2

A tA p 1 N H p 83 NanM

2 A t 1 3

p 233

3 Nan 54 Sam 144 N C p 69

4 Sth 755

**Anuddhara** (An ddhara) Same as **Anudhara**.

1 A N 1303 A aH p 714

**Anudhara** (Anudhara) Wife of **Arahamitta** (2) and mother of **Jinadeva** (2) of **Bārava**<sup>1</sup>.

1 A aN 1303 A Cu II p 202 A H p 714

**Anuppavāda** (Anupravada) Tenth of the fourteen **Puvva** texts<sup>1</sup>. It is the same as **Vijjanuppavā**.

1 A Cu. I p 422 SthA p 452

2 S m 14

**Anumatiyā** (Anumat ka) Female slave of king **Devalāsuya** of **Ujjeni**. She also became a hermit with the king.

1 AvaCu II p 203

**Anuyogadāra** (An yogadva a) Same as **Anuogadāra**.

1 A Cu. II p 224

**Anurattaloyanā** (Anuraktalocanā) Wife of **Devalāsuya** the king of **Ujjeni**<sup>1</sup>. **Addhasankāsā** was her daughter<sup>2</sup>.

1 AvaN 1304

2 AvaCu. II p 203 AvaH p 714

**Anurādhā** or **Anurāhā** (Anuradhā) A constellation. **Golavvāyana** is its family-name. **Mitta** (2) is its presiding god.

1 Sur 36 41 50 J m 157 159-160 Sam 4 7 Sth 90 780 JamS p 535

**Anupālaa** (Anupālaka) One of the twelve principal lay votaries of Gosāla.<sup>1</sup>  
1 Bha 330

**Anuvelandhara** (Anuvelandhara) A kind of Nagakumāra gods who guard the beach of the Lavapa ocean around Jambuddiva facing the four sub quarters<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 160 Bha 167 S m 17 Sth 305

**Anuvelandharanāgarāya** (Anuvelandharanagarajan) Same as Anuvelandhararāya

1 J 160

**Anuvelandhararāya** (Anuvelandhararajan) Lord of Anuvelandhara gods. There are four such lords Kakkodaa Kaddamaa, Kailāsa (1) and Arunappabha (1) who reside on their own mountains situated in the Lavapa ocean in the four sub quarters<sup>1</sup>

1 J 160 Sth 305 S m 17

**Anojjagā** (Anavadyaka) Same as Anujja.

1 A C I p 245

**Anojja** (Anavadya) Identical with Anujjā

1 A Bh 126 A H p 313 K lp 109

**Annautthi** (Anyayuth ka) (i) Tenth chapter of the sixth section as well as (ii) tenth chapter of the seventh section<sup>2</sup> of Viyāhapannatti

1 Bha 229

2 Bha 260

**Annautthiya** (Anyatirthika) Same as Annautthi<sup>1</sup>

1 BhaA p 287

**Annajambhaga** (Annajambhaka) One of the ten kinds of Jambhaga gods

1 Bha 533

**Annavālaa** (Anyapālaka) An adherent of a heretical creed who became a follower of Tīthayara Mahāvira

1 Bha 305

**Appiñutta** (Arnikāputra) See Appiyāputta.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sama. 56 57

**Appikā** (Arnikā) Same as Appiyā<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 177

**Appikāputta (Arnikāputra)** Same as Anniyāputta

1 A aCu II p 177

**Anniyāputta (Arnikaputra)** Identical with Anniyāputta

1 A N 1190 1 A aH p 429 A C p 36 A C I p 559

**Anniyā (Arnika)** Mother of Anniyāputta and daughter of a merchant of southern Mahurā (2)

1 AvaCu II p 177 A H p 688

**Anniyāputta (Arnikaputra)** Son of Anniyā the daughter of a merchant of southern Mahurā (2) His father belonged to northern Mahurā (1) He renounced the world at a young age **Pupphacula** (1) son of king **Pupphaketa** (2) of **Pupphabhadda** was his disciple Anniyāputta attained omniscience while crossing river **Ganga** by a boat He is remembered as a revered person

1 A N 1190 1 A C II p 177 | A C II p 36 A H pp 429 30  
S m 56 7 NisC II p 231 | A p 27

**Atikāya** See Aikāya

1 Bh 169

**Atipāsa** See Aipasa

1 Sam 159

**Atibala** See Albala

1 Sth 616 A C I p 165 A M p 19

**Atimutta (Atimukta)** See Amutt

1 S tC p 325 A C I p 357 A t 6 Sh 755

**Atijasa (Atiyāsa)** S m s A j

1 V 1750

**Ativālagavāyaga (Ajapālakavacaka)** See Ayāvalagavāyaga and its footnote

1 BrhBh 4535

**Atteya (Atreya)** A sage who propounded the principle that one should not take new food until the old one is properly digested

1 A N 866 A C I p 498

**Attha (Artha)** It is a word leading to **Accha**

1 Sam 16 Bh 554

**1 Atthasiddha (Arthasiddha) See Dhammasiddha.**<sup>1</sup>

1 Tr 1118

**2. Atthasiddha** Tenth day of a fortnight<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152 Sur 48

**Atthipatthippavāda** or **Atthinatthippavāya** (Astināstipravada) The fourth Puvva text It contained eighteen chapters and ten sub-chapters<sup>1</sup> It is not extant now

1 Nan 57 Sth 732 Sam 18 147 NanM p 241 NanCu p 75

**Athavvapa (Atharvan)** Last of the four Vedas<sup>1</sup> It is known as Atharvaveda

1 Vip 24 S tS p 169 Bh A p 345 Aup 38 Bha 90 380 Jna 106 AvaCu I p 237

**Athavvanaveya (Atharvaveda)** Same as Athavvapa

1 Jn 55 Vp 24

**Adatta** Seventh chapter of the eighth section of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bha 309

**Aditi** See Ari

1 J m 157 171

**1 Adinasattu (Adināsattu)** King of **Hatthināura** One of those princes who was much attracted towards princess **Mallā**(1) the daughter of king **Kumbha**(4) of **Mihila** and he wanted to marry her King **Kumbha** did not agree to his proposal **Adinasattu** then attacked **Mihila** Princess **Mallā** showed him the right path He renounced the world along with **Mallā** and others and attained liberation

1 J 65 73 Sth 564

**2 Adinasattu** Father of prince **Subāhu**(1) of the city of **Hatthiura**<sup>1</sup> and husband of queen **Dhārmī**(14)

1 Vp 33

**3 Adipasattu** Son of king **Jiyasattu**(1) of **Campā**

1 J a 91

**4 Admasattu** Previous life of **Namī**(1) the twenty first **Titthamkara**.

1 Sam 157

**Adda (Ardra)** King of **Addapura** He was father of **Adda**(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 SutN 187 SutCu pp 413-7

**1. Addaa (Ādraka) Same as Adda.<sup>1</sup>**

1 SūCu p 415

**2. Addaa** Son of Adda the king of Addapura Seeing the image of Tīthayara Usabha(1) sent by Abhaya(1) he recalled his previous life (*jāti-smarana*) as Sāmaia an inhabitant of Vasamtapura living with his wife Both of them had renounced the world after which they used to wander separately Once he happened to see his wife while roaming for alms and felt reattached to her She however remained unshaken After death Sāmaia was reborn as a god and his wife as a goddess After the end of their celestial life Sāmaia took birth as Addaa and his wife as a daughter of a householder of Vasamtapura Adda after having recalled his previous life got detached from the world and renounced it Once that girl saw him meditating in a solitary place at Vasamtapura She determined to marry him Addaa however had to yield to her demand After enjoying a few years of householder's life he departed for Rayagha There he had discussions with Gosāla as well as with the followers of other sects Then he met king Senya(1) and held discussions with Baddha(1) as well as with Hatthitāvasa Thereafter he again renounced the world became a disciple of Tīthayara Mahāvira and attained emancipation He is also known as Addakumara

1 SūN 187 200 SūC pp 413 7 | p 44 Vy M I p 24 Sū 26  
443 444 SūSi pp 387 8 D C | 2 A p 27

**3 Addaa** A non Jain sage the *tītha* of Tīthayara P (1) recognised as a Paṭṭeyabuddha

1 Risi 28 R (S g h p)

**Addaija (Ādrakiya)** Twenty second chapter of Sūyagada

1 Sam 23 S N 187

**Addakumāra (Ardrakumara)** A revered person He is the same as Addaa(2)

1 A p 27

2 SūC p 415

**Addaga (A draka)** Same as Adda and Addaa(2)

1 SūCu p 415 SūN 199 SūC p 417

**Addagavamsa (Ardrakavmsa)** Lineage of Adda

1 SūC p 415

**Addapura (Ardrapura)** A city where Addaa(2) was born

1 SūN 187 ff



**Addaya (Ādraka)** See **Addaa**.<sup>1</sup>

1 SutCu p 446 Ri 28

**Addarāyaputta (Ardrarājaputra)** See **Adda(2)**.<sup>1</sup>

1 SutCu p 446

**Addā (Ardra)** One of the twenty-eight **Nakkhattas(1)** (constellations) Its family name is **Lohiccāyana** Its presiding god is **Rudda(4)**

1 Sth 90 J m 155 157 159 171 S m 1 S 50

**Addākumara (Ardrakumara)** Another name of **Addaa(2)**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 27

**Addāgapasina (Ardrakaprasna)** Eighth chapter of **Panhavāgaranadasā**. It is not extant now

1 Sth 755 Abh y d as (SthA p 512) g es Skt Ādar f Pkt Addag

**Addalaya (Addalaka)** A non-Jān sage recognised as a **Patteyabuddha** He is said to have lived in the *ṛtha* of **Titthamkara Pasa(1)**

1 R 35

2 R (Sang h )

**Addhamagaha (Ardhamagadha)** Same as **Addhamagahī**.<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 110

**Addhamāgaha (Ardhamagadhī)** See **Addhamāgahī**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 191 P j 37 AcaC p 255 A p 34 A C I p 329

**Addhamāgah (A dhamagadhī)** A language possessing the characteristics partly of Magadha language and partly of Prakṛta language It is the language of gods **Titthayara Mahaviṇa** as well as other **Titthayaras** preached sermons in it<sup>2</sup> which different types of people could understand in their respective languages **Sutta(1)** is mostly composed in this language

1 BhaA p 221

2 Bh 191

3 A aC I p 329 N M p 84

4 A p 34 Sam 34

5 B hKs p 1379 A N (D p k ) p 70

**Addhasamkāsā (Ardhasamkāsā)** Daughter of king **Devalāsua** and his queen **Anurattaloyanā** of **Ujjeni** born after their renouncing the world The mother died immediately after the birth of the child and hence the baby was brought up by other female mendicants Once mendicant **Devalāsua** happened to see **Addhasamkasa** in the prime of her youth and got attracted towards her beauty He however realised his fault and attained liberation at the end **Addhasamkāsā** also renounced the world and attained emancipation.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 1304 AvaCu II p 203 AvaH p 715

**Aparāṭṭhāpa** (Apratisthana) Same as Appaitthāpa

1 Sth 328

**Apaccakkhānakirā** (Apratyakhyānakriya) Twentieth chapter of **Sāyagada**

1 Sam 23

**Aparāṇa** (Aparājita) See **Aparāya**

1 J 144 Sam 159

**1 Aparāya** (Aparajita) One of the four gates of **Jambuddiva** or say of **Lavana** ocean. It lies on the southern coast of the northern half of the **Lavana** ocean at a distance of 45 000 *yjanas* north of mountain **Mamāra**(3). It is four *yjanas* wide *uyoja* thick and eight *yjanas* high<sup>2</sup>. The intervening distance between the two nearest gates of **Jambuddiva** is 79 000 *yjana*. It is presided over by **Aparāya**(5)

1 J m 8 Sth 303

2 J 144

3 Sth 657

4 S m 79

5 Sth 305 J 144

**2 Aparāya** A peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain. It is presided over by goddess **Hiri**(1)

1 Sth 643

**3 Aparāya** A householder who was the first to offer alms to **Ara** the eighteenth **Ttthamkar**

1 A N 329 S m 157 A M p 227

**4 Aparāya** One of the hundred of **Uabha**(1)

1 K lpV p 236 K lpDh p 15

**5 Aparāya** Presiding deity of **Aparāya**(1) gate whose capital is **Aparāyā**(1)

1 J 144 Sth 305 J m 8

**6 Aparāya** One of the five **Anuttara** celestial abodes. **Pamāvas** were born there in their previous life. The minimum and maximum age of the gods living there is thirty one and thirty three *sagaropama* years respectively<sup>2</sup>

1 M 456-7

2 Sam 31 33 Utt 36 210

**7 Aparāya** One of the eighty eight **Gahas**. It is not mentioned in **Suriya** **pāṇṇatti** and **Jambuddiyapāṇṇatti**

1 Sth 90 SthA pp 78 9

8 **Aparāiṃ** Previous birth of Pauma(6) the eighth Baladeva(2) He was initiated by Samudda(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 Tir 606-7 Ther confu th m

9 **Aparāiṃ** Sixth Padisattu of the coming Ussappini in the Bharaha(2) region

1 Sam 159 T 1146

10 **Aparāiṃ** Son of Jiyasattu(39) the k ng of Ayalapura He had renounced the world and become a disciple of Rāhāyariya He had taught a lesson to the prnce of Ujjeni who was antagonistic to ascetics

1 UttC p 62 UttN pp 25 26 UttK p 39

1 **Aparāiṃ** (Aparaj ta) Capital of the Aparāiṃ(1) gate It lies in ano her Jambuddiva situated beyond innumerable islands and oceans <sup>2</sup> The fort of th capital s 37 y j a h gh

1 J m 8

2 J 144 J mS p 64

3 S m 37

2 **Aparāiṃ** Capital of the Samkha(15) district n Mahāvideha

1 J m 102 Sth 92 637

3 **Aparāiṃ** Capital of the Vappava(1) district in Mahāvideha <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 102 Sth 92 637

4 **Aparāiṃ** Capital of the Mahavaccha d str ct Mahavideha

1 Jam 96 Sth 92 637

5 **Aparāiṃ** A *puskarini* (lotus pond) to the north of northern Amjanaga(1) mou tain n the Namdisaravara sland

1 Sth 307 J 183

6 **Aparāiṃ** A principal Disākumārī residing on the Amjanapulaya(2) peak of the eastern Ruyaga(1) mountain

1 Jam 114 Tir 153 Sth 643

7 **Aparāiṃ** A principal Disākumārī residing in a sub-quarter of the middle region of mount Ruyaga(1) Other three Disākumarīs of the remaining sub-quarters are Vijayā(11) Vejayamti(4) and Jayamti(13) They sever the navel string of a newborn Tittayara <sup>1</sup> In other works this work is assigned to Rūā(1) Rūāśā etc See Disākumārī for further information

1 Tir 165

8 **Aparāiṃ** One of the four principal wives of the Ingālaa planet a

1 Bha 406

**Gaha.** Every Gaha Nakkhatta(1) and Tarā(3) has one of their four principal wives of the same am

2. Jan 170 Sth 273

**9 Aparāiyā** Twenty eighth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of Nayādharmakāh

1 Jna 153

**10 Aparāiyā** Night of the tenth day of a fortnight

1 Jan 152 S 48

**11 Aparāiyā** Daughter of a house holder of Nagapura. She renounced the world and became a w m n d pl of Ttthay Pās (1) After death she was born as a principal wife of Akya a l d of Vmtara gods. She is also known as Phudā

1 Jna 153

Sth 273 Bh 406

**12 Aparāiyā** A pala q n wh h Camd ppaha th ghtl Ttthamkara used when he renounced the world

1 S m 157

**13 Aparāiyā** Mother of Paum (6) the e gh h Baladeva( ) and a principal wife of Dasaraha(1). The commentator records that her other name was Kaushalya

1 S m 158 T 604 A N 410

A N (Dpk) p 80

**Aparājia** (Aparajita) Same as Aparāiya

1 Sth 303 J m 8 S m 31 33 643 A N 329 SthA p 79

**Aparājīā** (Aparajita) See Aparāyā

1 Sth 307 J m 114 152 170

**Aparājita** See Aparāiya(7)

1 Sth 90

**Aparājiya** (Aparajita) See Aparāiya

1 Sam 32, 157 Tir 1146 Ma 456

**Aparājiyā** (Aparajita) Same as Aparāiyā

1 Sam 37 157 158 Sth 92 272 643 Sur 48 J 183 T 165 604 Bha 406

**Appatthāna** (Apratisthana) One of the five big infernal abodes in the Tamatamā hell. It is the biggest one. It extends to one lakh y janas

1 Aca 170 Ji M p 105 Sth 148

2 Sam 1 Sth 328

**Appadihaa** (Apratihata) King of the city of Sogandhiyā Sukannā was his wife His grandson Jipadāsa(7) was a disciple of Tittthayara Mahāvira <sup>1</sup>

1 Vp 34

**Appatittthāna** (Apratisthana) See Appaitthāna

1 A aH p 348

**Appamāya** (Apramāda) Twenty ninth chapter of Uttarajjhayana <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

**Apparājiya** (Aparajita) See Aparaiya(6)

1 Utt 36 213

**Abaddhigaditthi** (Abaddhikadrsti) Same as Abaddhiya

1 A Cu I p 426

**Abaddhiya** (Abaddhika) A doctrine propounded n V N 584 by Gotthā-māhila who believed that *karma* only touches the soul According to him it is wrong to believe that *karma* binds the soul

1 A N 779 781 N Bh 5619 UttS p 174 A p 41 A pA p 106 A Cu I p 426

**Abbuya** (Arbuda) A mountain where pilgrims arranged *samkhadī* (feast) <sup>1</sup> It is identified with modern Mount Abu in the Sirohi District of Rajasthan

1 B hBh 3150 B hK p 884

2 See GD p 10

**Abhaa** (Abhra) Seventh sub-section of the twenty-first section of Viyāha paṇṇatti It is divided into ten chapters <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 688

**Abbhmtara-Pukkharaddha** (Abhyantara Puskarardha) Inner half of the Pukkharavara continent See Pukkharavara for details

1 Jī 176

**Abhaa** (Abhaya) Son of king Senia(1) of Rayagiha born of Namdā(1) at Bennātada He is a well known figure in the canonical literature of the Jainas. He is frequently quoted to illustrate intelligence in general and reasoning in particular <sup>2</sup> For the first time when he along with his mother went to Rāyagiha, he exhibited his power of reasoning Senia was so impressed by his originality of thinking that he made him his chief

1 Jna. 7 An t 1 Nir 11 NirC

11 p 5

2 A aCu I p 546 AvaCu II p 159

AvaH pp 418 671 NirCu II p

1 N M p 151

3 SthA pp 283 516 BrhK p 351

KalpV p 8

maister The following is the example of his reasoning (*autpattikabuddhi*) --

Once a ring belonging to the king fell into a dry well. An announcement was made to the effect that the person taking out the ring with his own hand but without using any instrument would be highly rewarded. None else but Abhaa could do the job. He threw some fresh cow-dung on the ring. After a day or two when it got dry the well was filled up with water. Consequently the cow dung enveloping the ring came up on the surface of the water. Abhaa took it away with his hand and handed it over to the king.

Abhaa is said to be proficient in all the *śāstras* and statecraft. He even looked after all the duties of the king. He married the daughter of Senā(3) the sister of king Sena.<sup>7</sup> He helped a *Vidyadhaa* and in exchange he learnt some lore from him.<sup>8</sup> He invoked a deity and fulfilled the pregnancy longing of her step-mother *Dhārini*(1).<sup>9</sup> He helped his father eloping with *Cellanā* from *Vesālī*.<sup>10</sup> A peculiar pregnancy longing of *Cellana* was very cleverly fulfilled by him. To foster friendship with *Addaa*(2) he presented an image of *Titthayar*. *Usaha*(1) to him. *Sulasa* was his friend. Abhaa on the strength of his *pa amik baddh* deceived king *Pajjoa* and made him retreat from *Rāyagīha*. *Pajjoa* took revenge by getting Abhaa captured with the help of a courtesan. He was then carried to *Ujjeni*. But on account of his wisdom and valuable suggestions he was soon released by *Pajjoa* and thereby became friends. *Pajjoa* got pleased with Abhaa because the latter pointed out that there was poison in the sweets (*m daka*) brought by *Lohajamgha*. He suggested the way of subduing a mad elephant *Nalagiri*. He showed the plan of putting out the devatating fire and lastly he suggested the remedy of undoing a calamity caused by a deity.<sup>6</sup> After his release Abhaa did not sit quiet. He again thought of a plan of abducting *Pajjoa* in daylight. He played the trick of a physician and by the stratagem of a fictitious mad king he took away *Pajjoa* to *Ryagha*. This is an example of his *par m kī buddh*.<sup>7</sup>

- 4 A C I p 547 A C II p 159  
AvaH p 418 N M p 151  
5 Ibid  
6 Jna. 7  
7 A aCu II p 160 A H p 673  
8 A aH p 10 A H p 17 V K p 275  
9 J 16  
10 A aCu II p 165 A aH p 678  
11 N 11 A aH p 678  
12 S tC p 415 S tS p 387  
13 SutCu p 219

- 14 A C I p 557 A C II p 159  
A H pp 428 671  
15 A Cu I p 558 A H pp 428 672  
DasC p 53 SutCu p 362 SutS p 103  
16 AvaCu I p 558 AvaH pp 428 673-5  
N M p 166 A Cu II p 161 162  
17 A N 943 A N (Dpk) p 182  
DasCu p 53 A Cu I p 558 A C II p 162 A aH p 428 SthA p 259  
N M p 166

When Kāśhapriya was severely suffering on his death-bed Abhaa helped him dying peacefully<sup>18</sup> Sena was so much pleased with Abhaa that he offered him the crown but the latter refused it<sup>19</sup> and became a disciple of Tittthayara Mahāvira<sup>20</sup> He would be reborn in the celestial abode Vijaya(21) and would get emancipation in Mahāvīdeha(1)<sup>21</sup>

Some other anecdotes associated with Abhaa are — getting one-pillar palace constructed through a deity<sup>22</sup> searching out a thief who stole mangoes from the palace garden<sup>23</sup> setting Seyanaya free from an alligator<sup>24</sup> saving Cellana's life by not setting fire to her palace inspite of the orders from Sena<sup>25</sup> finding out the people who were really religious and those who pretended to be so<sup>26</sup> catching a washerman red handed who wore Abhaa's clothes sent for laundry<sup>27</sup> stopping people from abusing a wood-cutter who had renounced the world<sup>28</sup> and his attempt to capture the thief Rohmiya<sup>29</sup>

18 A H p 681 A C II p 170

19 A C II p 171 A aH p 682

20 Ib d Anut 1

21 A t 1

22 D C p 44

23 DasC p 45 SthA p 256

24 A Cu I p 468 A aH p 355

25 A aCu I p 114 AvaH p 95 AvaM

p 138 VisK p 414 BrhM p 58

26 S tCu p 78

27 A Cu II p 61 A aH p 671

28 D sC pp 83 84

29 Vy M IV p 67

**Abhagga (Abhagna)** Third chapter of the first section of Vivāgasūya It has the story of Abhaggasena(2)

1 V p 2

2 Ib d 15 20

**1 Abhaggasena (Abhagnasena)** King of Vārattapura Vārattaga(3) was his minister He is also known as Abhayasena<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu II p 199 NisCu IV p 158

2 A N 1298

**2 Abhaggasena** Son of Vijaya(16) the chieftain of a gang of five hundred thieves staying at a place near the town of Purimatala ruled by Mahabbala(8) He was arrested by the king treacherously at a festival Various tortures were inflicted upon him He was forcibly fed upon his own relatives flesh blood etc All this was as Tittthayara Mahāvira explained owing to the consequence of the sins he committed in his preceding life as Nippaya(1) a very rich egg-merchant of Purmatāla

1 V p 15 20 SthA p 507

**1 Abhaya** See Abhaa<sup>1</sup>

1 SutCu p 414 AvaCu I p 547

**2. Abhaya** Tenth chapter of the first section of Aputtaravāṇīyadass<sup>1</sup>

1 Anut. 1

**Abhayakarā** (Abhayankara) Name of the palanquin used by **Kumtha**(1) the seventeenth **Titthamakara** at the time of his renunciation<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

**Abhayakumāra** Same as **Abhaa**(1) He is remembered as a revered person<sup>2</sup>

1 SutCu p 415 A He p 17 2 A p 27

**Abhayaghosa** (Abhayaghosa) Son of a merchant of the **Pabhamkara**(4) city being a previous life of **Sijjamsa**(3)

1 A aCu I p 179

**Abhayasena** (Abhayasena) Another name of **Abhaggasena**(1)

1 A aN 1298 BrhK p 1110 A H p 711 P NM p 169

**Abhayā** A queen of **Campa** She is mentioned as the wife of king **Dadhivahana**<sup>2</sup> See **Sudamsana**(9)

1 AcaC p 315 UttK p 422 2 UttK p 422

**Abhi** (Abhiṣṭ) One of the twenty eight **Nakkhattas**(1) (constellations) **Bambadevayā** is its presiding deity Its family name is **Moggalayana**(1)

1 Ja 155 157 159 163 171 S 38 50 S m 3 Sth 90 De 97 153

1 **Abhicanda** (Abhicandra) Fourth of the seven **Kulagaras** (governor) of the current **Osappini** in the **Bha** ha(2) region His height was 600 *dhan sa* **Paḍurivā** was his wife He is known as **Camdābha**(2)

1 S m 157 Sth 556 A N 155 V	A N 156 h ght w 650 bow
1568 T 75	3 Sth 556
2 Sam 109 Sth 518 Acc d g t	4 J m 28

2 **Abhicanda** Eighth chapter of the second section of **Amtagadadasā**

1 Ant 3

3 **Abhicanda** Son of king **Vaṇh**(1) and his queen **Dharini**(5) He renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthayara Arutthanemi** After practicing ascetic vows for a period of sixteen years he attained liberation on mount **Settumja**

1 Ant 3

4 **Abhicanda** An intimate friend of king **Mahabbala**(2) of **Viyasog**

1 J 64

5 **Abhicanda** One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam. 152 Sur 47 Sam 30



**Abhijayanta** An off-shoot (*kula*) of *Mānavagana*(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 260

**Abhijā** (Abhijāta) Eleventh day of a fortnight <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152 Sur 48

**Abhinanda** (Abhinanda) Same as *Abhinandia* <sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 53

**Abhinandana** (Abhinandana) Fourth *Titthamkara* of the current descending cycle <sup>1</sup> He was son of king *Samvara*(1) and queen *Siddhatthā*(1) of *Vipā* <sup>2</sup> He took birth on the expiry of ten lakh crore *sagaropama* years after the death of *Sambhava* the third *Titthamkara* <sup>3</sup> His height was 350 *dhanuṣas* <sup>4</sup> He had complexion of heated gold He renounced the world along with one thousand men On that occasion he used *Supasiddhā* palanquin <sup>7</sup> He had 116 groups of monks each under the charge of one group leader <sup>8</sup> He lived for a period of fifty lakh *pūrva* years (twelve and a half as a prince thirty-six and a half as a king and one lakh *pūrva* as a monk) and then attained liberation <sup>9</sup> on mount *Sammeyā* <sup>10</sup> His principal male-disciple and woman-disciple were *Vajjanabha* and *Ajia*(2) respectively *Imdadatta*(1) was the first one to offer alms to the *Titthayara* <sup>1</sup> The sacred tree of *p iyaka* was associated with him <sup>1</sup> The number of male and female disciples under him was 3 lakh and 6 lakh 30 thousand respectively <sup>13</sup> In his previous birth he was *Dhammasiha*(3) <sup>14</sup>

1 A p 4

2 A N 382ff S m 157 Tir 467

3 Sth 730

4 S m 105

5 A N 376 T 336

6 A N 225 T 391

7 Sam 157

8 A N 266 Acc dng to Tir 444

th mbe f g p lead 103

9 A N 280 303

10 Ib d 307

11 Sam 157 T 445 457 Av N 327

12 S m 157 T 405

13 A aN 256 260

14 Sam 157

**Abhinandia** (Abhinandita) Extra-ordinary name of the month of *śrāvana*

1 J m 152 S 53

**Abhivaddhi** (Abhivrdhhi) Same as *Ahivaddhi*

1 Jam. 157

**Abhi** (Abhijit) See *Abhi* <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 3

**Abhiji** (Abhijit) Same as *Abhil*. <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 9

**Abhiti** Son of king **Udayana**(1) and his queen **Pabhavati**(3) of the city of **Vitibhaya** in the **Sindhusovira** country **Udayana** while renouncing the world assigned the throne to **Kesi**(2) son of his sister and not to his own son. Distressed by this adverse act of his father **Abhiti** went to **Campā** and lived with king **Kūṇia**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 491 2 SthA p 431

**Abhiyi** (**Abhiti**) Same as **Abhiti** and **Abhi**

1 Bha 492

2 S 62 93

**Abhiyikumāra** (**Abhitikumara**) Same as **Abhi**

1 Bh 491

**Abhiyikumara** (**Abhitikumara**) Same as **Abhiti**

1 Bh 491

**1 Amama** One of the thirty **Muhurtas** of a day and night. It is referred to as **Amatta**(5) in **Samavāya**

1 J m 152 S 47

2 Sam 30

**2 Amama** Twelfth would be **Titthamkara** **Bhaḥa**(2) in the c m g **Ussappini**. He is (the soul of **Vāsudeva** (2) **Kanha**(1) who is at present an infernal being will take birth in the thirty of **Sayadāna** **Bhaḥa**. According to **Samavāya** he is the twenty

1 Ant 9 Sth 692, SthA p 434 T 1113 2 S m 159

**Amayaghosa** (**Amrtaghosa**) King of the city of **Kāṇḍi**. He renounced the world. **Camḍavega** to tread him to death. He attained emancipation

1 S m 76 8

**Amarakamka** Same as **Avarakamka**(1)

1 Jna 124

**Amaravai** (**Amarapati**) A prince of the **Jñātr** dynasty who renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthamkara Malli**(1)

1 Jna 77

**Amarasena** (**Amarasena**) A prince of the **Jñātr** dynasty who renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthamkara Malli**(1) just like **Amaravai**

1 Jna 77

**Amala** One of the hundred sons **Usaha**(1)

1 KalpV p 236 KalpDh p 151

**1 Amalā** Principal woman-disciple of **Nami**(1) the twenty first **Tittham**

**kara.**<sup>1</sup> She is also mentioned as **Amilā**<sup>2</sup> **Amilā** seems to be a different reading of **Amalā**<sup>3</sup>

1 Sam 157

2 T 461

3 Sam. 157

**2. Amalā** One of the eight principal wives of **Sakka**(3) She is also known as **Acalā**(2)<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 406 Sth. 612

2 J 157

**Amitasena** (**Amrtasena**) See **Ajyasena**(5)

1 Sth 767

**Amiyagai** (**Amitagati**) Lord (*ind a*) of the **Disakumāra** gods of the south<sup>1</sup> He has s x p nc pal wives co respond ng n names to those of **Dha ana s**(1) His four **Logapālas** are **Turiyagai** **Khrippagai** **Siḥagai** and **Siḥavikkamagai**<sup>3</sup>

1 Bh 169 Sth 94 P aj 46

3 Bha 169 Sth 256

2 Bh 406 Sth 508

**Amiyateya** (**Amitatejas**) **A a ana** monk

1 A C I p 171

**Amiyavahana** (**Am tavahana**) Lord (*indra*) of the **Disākumāra** gods of the north He has s x p nc pal wives whose names are similar to those of **Bhūyanamda s**(1) He has four **Logapālas** similar to those of **Amiyagai**<sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 169 Sth 94 P j 46

3 Bh 169 Sth 256

2 Bh 406 Sth 508

**Amilā** See **Amalā**(1)

1 Sam 157

**1 Amoha** (**Amogha**) Seventh **Gevijjaga** celestial abode<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 685

**2 Amoha** A summit of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain It is presided over by **Suradevi**(2)

1 Sth 643

**3 Amoha** A god under **Vesamana**(9) a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3)

1 Bha 168

**4 Amoha** A **Jakkha** whose shrine was situated in the **Devaramaṇa** park of **Sāhamajani** town

1 V p 21

**Amohadamsana** (**Amoghadarśana**) A park situated to the north-east of

**Purmatāla.** The shrine of Jakkha Amohadamsi was situated in t<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 15

**Amohadamsi** (Amoghadarśin) A Jakkha god whose shrine was situated near Purimatāla in the park of Amohadamsana

1 Vp 15

**Amoharaha** (Amogharatha) Charioteer of J yasattu(36) the king of Ujjeni Jasamatī was his wife and Agadadatta his son

1 UttS p 213

**1 Amohā** (Amogha) A lotus pond on the western Amjāga mountain in the Namdisara island

1 Sth 307 J 183

**2 Amohā** A other name of Jambu udam anā

1 Jm 90

**1 Ammad** (Ambad) A Brahmin a mendicant who was contemporary of Tīthayara Mahāśāśā had seen hundred pupils. He had complete faith in the teachings of Mahāvīra. While going for a Kṣmīlāpurī Purimatāla he as well as all his pupils did as they saw. He offered them water to drink in accordance with the law they had taken. Then all of them were born as gods in Bṛmbhaloga. If true they will attain liberation in Mahāśāśā.

1 Ap 38 39 Bh 529 530 Bh Ap 633 696 Ap 40

**2 Ammada** A lay votary (śrīka) of Tīthayara Mahāvīra Hṛmṭ Sulasa(2) and enquired for his welfare on behalf of Mahāvīra. He put his thumb-finger to know the firmness of his faith and paid her for the same. He scheduled to take birth as the twenty-third Tīthamkara in the coming ascending cycle. The Bhāraka(2) region

1 SthA p 457 PrjM p 61 NC | DH p 10  
I p 32 AcaCu p 13 DC p 96 | 2 Sth 69 Sm 159

**3 Ammaḍa** A mendicant in the Tītha of Tīthayara Pasa(1) recognised as a Patteyabuddha. He had discussion with Jogamdharaṇa(?)

1 R 25 R (Singer)

**Ammayā** (Amṛta) Mother of Purisasiha the fifth Vasudeva(1)

1 Sam 158 Tir 603 AN 409

**Aya** (Aja) Presiding deity of the Puvvābhaddavayā constellation

1 Jam 15 171 Sth 90

**1 Ayampula (Ayampula)** A member of the family of Varuṇa(1) a Loga pāla of Sakka(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 167

**2. Ayampula** A lay votary of Gosāla He belonged to Sāvattṭhi Once out of curiosity he went to Gosala to enquire about the shape of *halla* (a type of insect) He saw Gosala in a strange position—dancing singing and drinking wine He felt ashamed of all this and wanted to return from there Realising it Gosala's discip<sup>l</sup>s explained to him the nature of the eight last things ( *arama* ) to be performed on the eve of emancipation Convinced by the explanation he approached Gosala and got his doubt removed

1 Bh 554

**Ayakara (Ajakara)** Sam as Ayakaraa

1 S M p 95

**Ayakaraa (Ajakaraka)** One of the eighty eight Gahās

1 J m 170 S 107 Sth 90 S M p 295

**Ayakaraga (Ajakaraka)** Sam as Ayakaraa

1 Sth 90

**Ayala (Acala)** Sam as Acal and Ayalabbhāya

1 D Cu 105 J 64 A t 1 2 A C I p 17 V 1766 A N 645

**Ayalaggama (Acalagr ma)** A place to which Suraraya Sayadeva Samanaya and Subhadda(4) belonged Her they along with an ascetic took initiation from Jasahara(1) It lay in Magaha

1 M r 449 51

2 UttK p 328 UttN p 43

**Ayalapura (Acalapura)** A city situated near the confluence of the Kanhā(6) and Bimpā(2) rivers in the Abhura(1) country<sup>1</sup> It was the capital of king Jiyasattu(39) Siha(3) the disciple of preceptor Revanapakkhatta took initiation there<sup>3</sup> Its identification with Ellchpur in Berar is doubtful See also Benpā

1 K lpDh p 171 K lpV p 263

P<sub>1</sub> NM p 144

2 UttN p 100 UttCu p 62 UttS

p 100

3 Nan 32 N nH p 13

4 See LAI p 263

**Ayalabbhaddā (Acalabhadra)** See Vesamanapabha

1 BhaA pp 203 4

**Ayalabbhāya (Acalabhrātr)** Ninth principal disciple—Ganahara of Tittṭhayara

**Mahāvira** He was son of Vasu(5) and Namdā(5) of Kosalā. He did not believe in the existence of good and bad Karmas Mahavira knew this and removed his doubt about it. Convinced by his arguments he became his disciple along with his three hundred pupils. He attained emancipation at the age of seventy two<sup>1</sup>. He is also called Ayala. He and Akampiya were in-charge of a common *ga a*<sup>8</sup>. He spent 46 years as a house holder 12 years as a monk and 14 years as an omniscient.

1 N 21 A N 595 631 645

Sam 72 V 1384 2013 K lpV  
p 179

2 A N 645

3 K lpV p 248

4 V 2511 2518 A N 652 656 S mA  
p 83

**Ayasi (Atasi)** Thrd hapte f the twenty frst section of Viyāhapannatti

1 Bh 688

**Ay vālagavāy g** (Aj palak a aka) A n r monk who fell f om the ow he had accepted. H was then engaged t dng and prote tng he goats ( *jas* )

1 B hBh 4535 8 Th d g At l g y g eem t be w g Th mm  
tat ls ec gnse th d g t S k t q l t Aj p l k ka —  
See B hK p 1 5

**Ayojjhā (Ayodhya)** S c Aojha(2)

1 A C I p 337 A M p 27

**Ayomaha (Ayomukha)** An Amtaradī a

1 Sth 304 Pr j 36 J 108 N M p 103

**Ara** Eighteenth T tthamk ra f th u ent Osappini n the Bha sha(2) region. He was also s venth Cakkav tt<sup>2</sup>. H w s son of k ng Sudamsana(1) and his queen Devī(2) f Gayapura<sup>2</sup>. Sūrasiri was his chief wife. His h ght was thirty *dhanusas*. H was of th c mpl x n f h ated g ld. He became Cakkavatti at the age of 42 000 years and r ounc d th wo ld along with 1 000 men at the age of 63 000. On that occas on h used Nivvukarā palanquin<sup>7</sup>. Aparāiya(3) offered frst alms to hm<sup>8</sup>. After three yea s he attained omniscie nc<sup>9</sup>. H s sa r d tree was that of mango<sup>0</sup>. He had thirty

1 Sam 157 Sth 411 A a p 4 N  
19 V 1759 A N 371 418  
421 1095 Tir 330

2. A N 223 375 418 Sam 158 Vi  
1770 Tir 559 Sth 718 Utt 184u

3 A N 383 398 9 S m 157 158  
Tir 481 see Iso A M pp 237  
243

4 Sam 158

5 S m 30 A N 380 393 T 363

6 A N 377 T 341

7 S m 157 A aN 225 272 305 T  
393

8 A N 328 S m 157

9 A N 224 238

10 Sam 157 Tir 406

three groups of monks and the same number of group-leaders under him<sup>11</sup>  
 He had fifty thousand male-disciples and sixty thousand woman-disciples<sup>12</sup>  
 He attained liberation at the age of 84 000 years<sup>13</sup> on mount Sammeya.<sup>1</sup>  
 His first male-disciple was Kumbha(3) and woman-disciple Rakkhya.<sup>15</sup> His  
 contemporary Tittthayara in Eravaya(1) was Alpasa.<sup>1</sup> In his previous birth  
 Ara was Sudamsapa(6)<sup>17</sup>

11 AvaN 268 Tir 452

12 A aN 258ff

13 AvaN 258 263 305 K lp 187

14 AvaN 307

15 Sam 157 Tir 452 461

16 T 331

17 Sam 157

## 1 Araa (Arajas) One of the eighty eight Gahas

1 J m 170 S r 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 SurM pp 295 296 SthA pp  
 79 80

## 2 Araa One of the six layers of Bambhaloga

1 Sth 516 SthA p 367

Arakkhuritā (Araksurika) See Arakkhuri

1 A C II p 198

Arakkhuri (Araksuri) Capital of king Camdajjhaya Sūrapabbhā(1) a  
 principal wife of Sūra(1) was born there in her previous life It was visited  
 by Tittthayara Pasa(1)

1 A N 1297 A Cu II p 198 A H p 710

2 Jna 155

Arakhuri (Araksuri) See Arakkhuri.<sup>1</sup>

1 A C II p 198

Araja Capital of the Kumuya(1) district in Mahavideha It is situated to  
 the south west of mount Mamdara(3) In the Thāpa Asogā(1) is mentioned  
 in place of Araja

1 Jam 102

2 Sth 637 SthA p 438

Araṇṇavaḍimsaga (Aranyavatamsaka) A celestial abode in Araṇṇa where  
 gods live maximum for twenty one *sagaropama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 21

Araya (Arajas) Same as Araa(1)

1 Sth 90

Arahanna (Arhanna) Identical with Arahanna(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu, II p 93

**1 Arahannaa** (A hannaka) A seafaring merchant of Campā. He was firm in his faith. Once he was greatly troubled by a god in the Lavana ocean. The god in order to tempt him to give up his vows threatened to sink his vessel. He did not budge by an inch. The god was pleased with his firmness of faith and presented him with a pair of earrings. He on his behalf presented that pair to Malli(1) the princess of Mihilā.

1 Jna 69 70 79 SthA p 401

**2 Arahannaa** Son of Datta(5) and Bhaddā(1) of Tagara. He along with his parents renounced the world and became a disciple of preceptor Arahammitta(3). After the death of his father he had to go out to beg alms. Since he could not bear the heat of the sun he abandoned the ascetic vows and started living with a lady. Greatly distressed by this his mother ran mad. Pitying her he again became a monk and endured the pain caused by heat etc.

1 UttN p 90 UtC p 58 UtS p 93 M 477 489 A C II p 93 K lp  
Sam p 270 PakY p 4 JtBh 818 Vy Bh 3350

**3 Arahannaa** Elder brother of Arahamitta(1) of Khutipattittha. He was killed by his own wife who was attached to his younger brother. See also Arahamitta(1).

1 A C I p 514 A H p 388

**Arahannaga** (Arhannak) Same as Arahannaa(1).

1 Jna 79

**Arahadatt** (Arahaddatta) Same as Arahannaa(2).

1 V 3575

**Arahadattā** (Arhaddatta) Wife of Mahacanda(1) the son of Appadīhaya and Sukannā of Sogamdhya.

1 Vp 34

**1 Arahamitta** (Ahammtra) Younger brother of Arahannaa(3) of Khutipattittha whose wife was attached to the former. She tried her best to win over Arahamitta but he did not yield to her illegitimate wish. She went to the extent of killing her husband in order to please Arahamitta. He on the contrary distressed by the sad incident renounced the world and became a monk. She on the other hand became a bitch after death and harassed him. Thereafter he became a bee and so on.

1 A C I p 514 A aH p 388 Ga V p 26

**2. Arahamitta** A merchant of Baramati. Anudhara was his wife and Jipa



deva(2) was their son<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 202 AvaH p 714

3 Arāhamitta A preceptor who had initiated Arāhappas(2) at Tagarā<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN and UttS p 90 UttC p 58 PakY p 24

Arimjaa (Ariñjaya) One of the hundred sons of Titthayara Usaha(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh p 152

1 Arittha (Arista) One of the seven branches of Mamajava lineage

1 Sth 551

2 Ar ttha First disciple of Dhamma(3) the fifteenth Titthamkara.

1 S m 157 T 451

Aritthanemi (Aristanemi) Twenty second Titthamkara of the current Osappini also known as Nemi. He belonged to Harivamsa(1) and was the son of king Samuddavijaya(1) and his queen Sivā(2) of Soriyapura(1). Rahanemi etc were his brothers<sup>2</sup>. His height was ten *dhanusas*. The colour of his skin was *śyāma*. His marriage was settled with Rāimai the daughter of king Uggasena. While going to marry her he saw on the way animals kept in cages and enclosures overcome by fear and looking miserable. Seeing them on the point of being killed for the sake of their flesh to be eaten afterwards he spoke to his charioteer. Why are all these animals who desire to be happy kept in cages and enclosures? The charioteer answered. Lucky are these animals because at your wedding they will furnish food for many people. Aritthanemi could not tolerate this type of slaughter. He immediately turned back abandoned all his belongings and renounced the world using the Uttarakurā palanquin<sup>7</sup> along with one thousand men<sup>8</sup>. He received first alms from Varadatta(4)<sup>9</sup>. After a period of fifty four days he obtained omniscience. His sacred tree was *vetasa*<sup>10</sup>. He had a community of eighteen *ganas* (groups of monks) eighteen *Ganaharas* (group-leaders) eighteen thousand monks forty thousand nuns one hundred and sixty nine thousand *śravakas* (lay votaries) and three hundred and thirty six thousand *śravikas* (female lay votaries) etc. After living a full life of one thousand years (300 years as a prince) he attained

1 Sam 157 UttN p 496 Nan 19  
A N 1097 T 334 511 A aM p  
137 A aH p 273

2 Utt 22 3-4 K lp 2 171 AcaS  
p 327 Sam 157 A N 386ff Tir  
464ff

3 DasCu p 87 UttN p. 496 Ant 8

4 Sam. 10 Sth 735 Nir 51 Tir

364 A aN 380

5 A aN 377 Tir 352

6 Utt 22 6ff KalpDh p 139 K lpV  
p 213

7 Sam 157

8 Utt 22 14-24 A N 225 Tir 393

9 Sam. 157 AvaN 329

10 Sam 157 Tir 407

emancipation on the summit of mount Ujjanta This mount is associated with his other *kalyanakas* too Jakkhini was his principal woman disciple <sup>13</sup> Varadatta(4) his first male-disciple Namda(10) his principal lay votary and Mahāsavvayā his first lady lay votary <sup>15</sup> Aggisena(2) was his contemporary Tittthayara in Eravaya(1) Aritthanemi had ordained Paumāvai(14) etc the eight queens of Vāsudev (2) Kanha(1) <sup>7</sup> He was Samkha(5) in his previous birth <sup>8</sup>

11 K lp 174 183 J 53 129 S m	13 A t 9 Sam 157 T 461
18 40 54 104 110 113 Sth 381	14 Sam 157 Tir 454
651 735 V 1702 AcaC p 220	15 A C I p 159
Av M pp 208 214 T 434	16 T 333
A N 259ff 272 305 Ac ording t	17 Sth 626
AvaN 269 h h d l g	18 Sam 157
12 A N (Dpk) II p 160 T 470	

**Aritthapurā** (Aristapuri) Capital of the Kacchagavai(2) district in Mahavideha

1 Jam 95 Sth 637

**Aritthā** (Aristā) Capital of the Mahākaccha(2) district in Mahavideha  
It is the same as Ritthā(2)

1 Sth 637 J m 95

**Aritthāvai** (Aristavati) Same as Aritthapurā

1 SthA p 438

**Aridamapa** (Aridamana) One of the hundred sons of Tittthayara Usaha(1)

1 K lpDh p 152

**Arihadatta** (Arhaddatta) One of the five disciples of preceptors Suttthiya Suppadibuddha

1 K lp (Ther 1) 7 K lpV pp 261 2

**Arihadinna** (Arhaddatta) Fourth disciple of preceptor Sihagiri(3)

1 K lp nd K lpV p 261

**Arihamitta** (Arhammitra) Same as Arahamitta(3)

1 UttCu p 58 UttS p 90

**1 Arupa** One of the eighty-eight Gahas

1 Sur 107 J m 170 Sth 90 S M pp 295 296 JamS pp 534-535 SthA pp 79 80

**2. Arupa** Presiding deity of the Viyadāvai mountain <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 82 JamS p 305 NanCu p 59

**3. Arupa** A god presiding over mount **Gandhāva**

1 Sth 87 302.

**4 Arupa** A concentric or ring island surrounding the **Namdisaroda** ocean and itself surrounded by the **Arunoda**(2) ocean Gods **Asoga**(3) and **Vitasoga**(1) preside over it Aruna is also called **Arunoda**(1)

1 J 185

2 Su 101

**5 Aruna** Son of **Mahāsāla**(2) and a non Jain sage in **Titthayara Pāsas**(1) *tittha* recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**

1 R 33 R (saṅgrah )

**Arunakamta** (Arunakanta) An abode in **Sohamma**(1) a celestial region

1 Up 31

**Arunakila** An abode in the **Sohamma**(1) celestial region

1 Up 56

**Arunagava** An abode in the **Sohamma**(1) celestial region

1 Up 55

**Arunajhaa** (Arunadhvaja) An abode in the **Sohamma**(1) celestial region<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 38

**1 Arunappabha** (Arunaprabha) A mountain in the **Lavana** ocean an abode of the king of the same name of the **Anuvelamdhara** gods His capital also bears the same name See also **Anuvelamdharanāgaya**

1 J 160 Sth 305

**2 Arunappabha** An abode in the **Sohamma**(1) celestial region

1 Upa 29

**Arunappabhā** (Arunaprabha) A palanquin used by **Suviṇṇa**(1) the ninth **Titthamkara** on the occasion of his renunciation ceremony

1 Sam 157

**Arunabhūa** (Arunabhūta) An abode in the **Sohamma**(1) celestial region

1 Upa 45

**Arunamahāvara** See **Arunavaroda**

1 J 185

**1 Arunavara** A concentric or ring island surrounding the **Arunoda**(2) or **Arunodaga** ocean<sup>1</sup> Gods **Arunavarabhadda** and **Arunavaramahābhadda**

1 Sur 101 Jiv 185

preside over it<sup>2</sup> This island is encircled by Arunavaroda ocean<sup>3</sup>

2 J 185

3 S 101 J 185

2 Arunavara Same as Arunavaroda

1 J 166

3 Arunavara A god See Arunavara

1 J 185

Arunavarabhadda (Arunavarabhadrā) One of the two presiding deities of Arunavara(1) island

1 J 185

Arunavaramahābhadda (Arunavaramahabhadrā) One of the two presiding deities of Arunavara(1) island

1 J 185

1 Arunavarābhāsa Arunavarābhāsa (Arunavarābhāsa) One of the Gods Arunavarābhāsa and Arunavarābhāsamahābhadda preside over it It is encircled by the Arunavarābhāsa(?) ocean

1 Jrv 185 S 101

2 Arunavarābhāsa An ocean surrounding the Arunavarābhāsa(1) land Arunavarābhāsa and Arunavarābhāsamahābhadda are the presiding deities The ocean is encircled by the Kāndī(1) island

1 J 185 S 101

Arunavarābhāsamahābhadda (Arunavarābhāsamahabhadrā) One of the two presiding deities of Arunavarābhāsa(1) island

1 J 185

Arunavarābhāsamahābhadda (Arunavarābhāsamahabhadrā) One of the two presiding deities of Arunavarābhāsa(1) island

1 J 185

Arunavarābhāsamahābhadda See Arunavarābhāsa (2)

1 J 185

Arunavarābhāsa See Arunavarābhāsa ( )

1 J 185

Arunavaroda An ocean encircling the Arunavara(1) island Gods Arunavarābhāsa(3) and Arunavarābhāsamahābhadda preside over it The ocean is encircled by the Arunavarābhāsa(1) island<sup>1</sup> Arunavarābhāsa also known as Arunavarābhāsa(2)

1 J 185 Su 101

2 J 166

**Arunavarohāṣa (Arunavarāvabhāsa)** Same as Arunavarāvabhāsa

1 Sur 101

**Arunavimāna (Arunavimāna)** An abode in the Sohamma(1) celestial region

1 Upa 17

**Arunasittha (Arunasista)** An abode in the Sohamma(1) region

1 Up 34

**1 Arunābha** A celestial abode where gods live maximum for eight *agaropama* years It is just like Acci<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 8

**2 Arunabha** An abode in the Sohamma(1) region

1 Up 26 Bh 304 435

**Arunottaravaḍimsaga (Arunottaravatamsaka)** A heavenly abode similar to Arunābha(1) It is just like Acci

1 S m 8

**1 Arunoda** A concentric island surrounding the Namdissara(3) ocean and itself encircled by Arunoda(2) ocean It is the same as Aruna(4)

1 S 101

**2 Arunoda** An ocean surrounding Aruna(4) island and itself encircled by Arunava a(1) island Gods Subhadda(5) and Sumanabhadda(4) preside over it

1 J 185 S 101

**Arunodaga (Arunodaka)** Same as Arunoda(2)

1 J 185

**1 Arunovavāya (Arunopapata)** A *Kāliya* text containing a detailed account of the birth etc of god Aruna It is not extant It was permitted to be studied by a monk of 12 years standing

1 N 44 N nC p 59

2 N M p 206 NanH p 73 PakY

pp 45 68 Vy 10 27 A C I

p 35

**2 Arunovavāya** A chapter of *Samkhevitadasā* It seems to be the same as Arunovavāya(1)

1 Sth 755

**Arunovāa (Arunāvapāta)** A concentric island after Aruna(4) It seems to be the same as Arunavara(1) island

1 SthA p 167

**Aroṣa (Aroṣa)** An **Anāriya** (non Aryan) country and its people called also as **Hāroṣa** <sup>2</sup>

1 Pras 4 P A p 15

2 P J 37

**Alambusā (Alambusa)** A principal **Dākuma** residing on the **Rayana(2)** peak of the northern **Ruyaga(1)** mountain

1 Jam 114 T 159 Sth 643 A H p 122

**1 Alakkha (Alakṣa)** Sixteenth chapter of the sixteenth section of **Aṃta gaḍḍasā**

1 A t 12

**2 Alakkha** A king of **Vanāsa** who renounced the world and became a disciple of **Tiṭṭhayaṛa Mahāvira**. He attained liberation on mount **Vipula(1)**

1 A t 15

**Alayāpurī (Alakapuri)** Capital of **Veṣṇa(9)**. It is generally mentioned as a standard of comparison in the description of cities like **Barava**, **Vipulā** <sup>3</sup> etc

1 JnaA p 100 A tA p 1

2 J 52 A t 1

3 I m 41

**Alasandā (Alasanda)** An **Anāriya** town situated beyond the **e Sindhū(1)**. It was conquered by **Suseṇa(1)** the commander of the army of **Cakkavatti Bharaha(1)**. It is identified with **Alexanda** founded by **Alexander** near **Kabul**

1 J m 52 A C I p 191

2 GD p 3

**Avainnaga (Aakirnaka)** Same as **Aakirṇaputt**

1 A H p 718

**Avamjha (Avandhya)** See **Avamjhapavaya**

1 N C p 76

**Avamjhapavāya (Avandhyapavada)** Eleventh **Puṇa** dealing with the consequences of good and bad deeds

1 S m 14 147 N 57

2 N C p 76

**1 Avanti** A country (*janapada*) in the **Bharah(2)** region. Its principal city was **Ujjeni**. Kings **Pajjaya** <sup>2</sup> and **Sampar** ruled there. It was one of the countries recommended for the journey of monk **Avantavaddhana** and **Palaga(2)** <sup>7</sup> were also its rulers <sup>6</sup>. Wrestler **Attana** belonged to this country <sup>8</sup>. **Tumbavana** settlement was situated in it. It is identified with the modern **Malwa Nimar** and adjoining parts of the old Central Provinces. **Ujjeni** and **Māhismatī** were its northern and southern capitals <sup>9</sup>

- 1 Mahān p 209 AvaH p 289
- 2 NisBh 19 NisCu I p 13 AvaCu I p 544 UttCu p 31 UttS p 49
- 3 BrhK p 1145 UttK p 188
- 4 BrhBh. 3283 BrhKs p 919 N C IV pp 129-130
- 5 AcaSi p 255

- 6 UttK p 73 AvaC II pp 189 190.
- 7 Tir 620 621 A aCu II p 189
- 8 A Cu II p 152 UttK p 121
- 9 A H p 289
- 10 Bh ndarkar Cha michael Lectures, 1918 p 54

**2 Avamti** Another name of Ujjeni Preceptor Camḍarudda had visited it The Jinnpujjāna park lay to its north<sup>1</sup>

- 1 BrhBh 6102 N C I p 102
- 2 BrhBh 6102 3 UttK p 10
- 3 NsC I p 102

**Avamtivaddhana** (Avantivardhana) Son of king Pālaa(2) of Ujjeni See Ajy sena(2) for further details

- 1 A N 1282 A C II pp 189 190 UttK p 73 A H p 699

**Avamtisukumāla** (Avantisukumara) Son of lady me chant Bhaddā(35) of Ujjeni He had thirty two wives He renounced the world became a disciple of Suhatti(1) abandoned all types of food (ncluding water) immediately and started contemplating and meditating The flesh of his thigh was eaten by a she jackal but he remaned standstill and died peacefully A temple called Mahākāla(3) was built in h s memory at the place where he died

- 1 A C II p 157 A p 27 JtBh 536 A C p 290 Bhak 160 M 438 A H p 670 Vy Bh 10 597 Sam 65 66 A S p 291

**Avamtisena** (Avantisena) Son of Rajjavaddhana of Ujjeni See Ajtyasena(2)

- 1 A N 1282 A C II p 190 N C II p 90 BhK p 1063 A H p 699 M 474-476

**Avamtisomāla** (Avantisukumara) Same a Avamtisukumāla

- 1 N C II p 90

**Avamti** (Avanti) Same as Avamti

- 1 A aC I p 544 NisCu I p 102

**Avakinnaputta** (Avakinnaputra) Another name of Karakamḍu

- 1 AvaCu II pp 204 7 A H p 718

**Avajjhā** (Avadhy ) Capital of the Gamdhila(1) district in Mahāvideha<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth 637 J m. 102

**Avatamisa** One of the sixteen names of mount Mamdara(3) Its other forms are Vajimisa(2) and Vaḍemsa

- 1 Sur 26 SurM p 77

**Avaya (Avaka)** Third chapter of the twenty third section of **Viyāha paṇṇatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 692

**1 Avarakamkā (Aparakanka)** Capital of the southern half of the **Bharaha**(2) region in the eastern **Dhāyasaṃda** Its king **Paumanābha**(3) had kidnapped **Dova** She was brought back by **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kapha**(1) It is also styled as **Amarakamkā**

1 Sth 777 Jna 123 SthA p 524		2 J 124 P A p 87 Pr J p 87
K lpDh p 34 KalpV pp 19 38		K lpS p 37

**2 Avarakamkā** Sixteenth chapter of the first section of **Nāyādhammakaha**

1 Sam 19 Jna 5 JnaA p 10

**1 Avaravideha (Aparavid ha)** One of the four sub regions of **Mahāvideha** in **Jambuddiva** lying to the west of the **Mambara**(3) mountain The **Sy** river flows westward across **Ava avideha** and divides it into two equal parts. It has eight districts<sup>2</sup> namely **Vapp** (1) **Pamha**(1) etc In the previous birth some **Titthamkaras** as well as **Kulagaras** were born here See also **Mahāvideha**(1)

1 Sth 86 302		Sam 34 Sth 637 J m 102
2 Jam 84-85 J 141		5 A p 26
3 Sth 637		6 A N 153 A Bh I A C I pp
4 A C I p 176 SthA p 401		131 235 V 1558 1566

**2 Avaravideha** A summit of mount **Nisadha**(2)

1 J m 84 Sth 689

**3 Avaravideha** A summit of mount **Nilavanta**(1)

1 J m 110 Sth 689

**Avarā (Apara)** Capital of the **Nalipa**(4) district in **Mahāvīdha** See also **Nalipa**(4)

1 SthA p 438

**Avarāiā (Aparajita)** See **Aparāiā**

1 J 144 J m 96 102

**Avarāiya (Aparajita)** See **Aparāiya**

1 T 606

**Avarāiyā (Aparājita)** See **Aparāiyā**(6)

1 Tr 153



**Avarāṇa (Aparāṇa)** See **Aparāṇa(4)** <sup>1</sup>

1 KaipDh p 152

**Avāṇa (Avavidha)** One of the twelve principal lay votaries of **Gosāla** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 330

**Avāha** One of the sixteen *janapadas* (countries) in the time of **Titthayasa Mahāvira**

1 Bh 554

**Aviyatta Jambhaga (Avyakta Jmōhaka)** One of the ten kinds of **Jambhaga** gods

1 Bh 533

**Avvatta (Avyakta)** A doctrine which holds that nothing can be known definitely It was propounded by the disciples of preceptor **Āsādha(1)** after his death See also **Asādha(1)**

1 UttS p 160 V 2858 A N 780 SthA p 412

**Avvattaya (Avyaktaka)** Same as **Avvatta** <sup>1</sup>

1 V 2858

**Avvattiya (Avyaktika)** Follower of the doctrine of **Avvatta**

1 A p 41 A pA p 106

**Avvābāha (Avyabadha)** A class of **Logamtiya** gods

1 Bh 531 Sth 684

**Asamkhaya (Asankhya)** Fourth chapter of **Uttarajjhayana**

1 S m 36 UttN p 9

**Asamga (Asanga)** A god under the command of **Vesamana(9)** <sup>1</sup> a **Logapāla** of **Sakka(3)**

1 Bha 168

**Asamjala (Asanjvala)** Thirteenth **Titthamkara** of the current descending cycle in the **Eravaya(1)** region of **Jambuddiya** <sup>1</sup> **Titthogālī** mentions **Sīhasena** (4) in his place and **Asamjala** as fourteenth one <sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 159

2 Tir 325

3 Ibid 351

**Asamvada (Asamvṛta)** Ninth chapter of the seventh section of **Viyāha pappatti**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha, 260

**Asagaḍā** (Aśakatā) Nick name of a beautiful Abhira village girl. Once she was driving her bullock-cart. Some young boys got bewildered by her beauty. They also tried to drive their own carts parallelly near her cart. The rivalry caused such a fierce stampade that the carts of all the boys were broken. They all became cartless (*asagada*). Since the girl served as the cause of the becoming cartless, he was called Asagada.

1 Da Cu p 100 Vy M I p 26 UttC p 85 N Bh 15 UttS p 130 M 502

**Asaṇi** (Aśan) A principal wife of Soma(4) a Logapāla of Bāli(4). See also Soma(4).

1 Bh 406 Sth 273

**Asādhabhūi** or **Asadhabhūt** (Asadhabhut) See **Asādhabhū**

1 P N 414 480

2 JtBh 1398

**Asi** One of the fifteen classes of **Paramāhammya** gods. A god belonging to this class hacked the first leg with his sword. He is the same as **Asipatta**. In the **Vyhapatta** hymn mentioned place of **Dhanu**(2).

1 StN 76

2 Bh 166

**Asi Devī** (Aśta Devālā) Same as **Asita Davila**

1 R 3

**Asitagiri** See **Aiyagir**

1 A C II p 203

**Asipatta** (Aśpata) One of the fifteen classes of **Paramāhammya** gods hacking the female legs to pieces.

1 Bh 166 StC p 154

**Aśta Dālā** A Jnangeṇtha of **Aritthanemi** recognised as a **Pṛthvibuddh**. Its other name is **Aśta Devālā**.

1 R 3 R (saṅgraha)

**Asiyagiri** (Aśtag) A mountain. A hermitage on it was visited by king **Devalāsuya** of **Ujjeni**.

1 A N 1304 A C II p 203 A H p 714

**Aślesā** (Aślesa) One of the twenty-eight **Nakṣhattas**(1) (constellations) whose family name is **Mamdayana**<sup>2</sup> **Sappa** is its presiding god<sup>3</sup>.

1 Sm 6 Sth 90 S 36 Jm 155 Jm 159 S 50 3 Jm 157 171

**Asivavasamanī** (Aśiv paśamani) See **Asivavasamanī**

1 A H p 97

**Asivovaddaya** (Aśvopadruta) A town mentioned in the illustration of three *bhūtavādika* <sup>1</sup>

1 UttS p 51

**Asivovasamāṇi** or **Asivovasamī** (Aśvopaśamani) A *bhṛ* (kettle-drum) possessed by **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1) It was made of *gośīsa* (sandal wood) One who heard its sound was bound to get cured of diseases within a period of six months Once a god did not believe **Sakka**(3) saying that a **Vāsudeva**(1) always admires merits and never indulges in an indecent battle Disguising himself as a dead dog emitting filthy smell the god lay down on the path As **Kaṇha** passed thereby he did not get disturbed by that smell but praised the bright teeth of the dog At this the god acknowledged the first merit of a **Vasudeva** Thereafter he stole the horse of **Kaṇha** The sons of **Kaṇha** fought with the god to recover the horse but got defeated Then upon the god proposed to fight with **Kaṇha** The latter accepted the challenge but since as he knew that the god wanted an indecent battle he declined to fight without caring much for the loss of the horse The god was very much pleased He acknowledged the second merit of a **Vasudeva** and presented the **Asivovasamāṇi** drum to **Kaṇha**

1 B hBh 356 A H p 98

2 B hM p 106 A H p 98

**Asugujjāṇa** (Aśoka udyana) A park of **Tosali** (1)

1 A C I p 312

1 **Asura** A gate of a *siddhāyatana* on the **Amṛtānaga** mountain

1 Sth 307

2 **Asura** Fifth chapter of the eighteenth section of **Vyāhapannatti**

1 Bh 616

3 **Asura** Same as **Asurakumāra**

1 J m 119 S tC p 57 V 1899 A aC I p 146 P j 46

**Asurakumāra** A class of **Bhavanavai** god They have got sixty four lakhs of dwelling places <sup>2</sup> **Camara**(1) and **Bali**(4) are their lords (*indā*) <sup>3</sup> **Asurakumāras** obey the orders of **Jama**(2) The minimum and maximum longevity is 1000 years and one *saga opama* years respectively Other works can be seen for details about them

1 Praj 38 A Cū p 55

2 Sam 64

3 Bha 126 406

4 Bha 166

5 Sth 757 Sam 1

6 Bha 15 26 135 169 626 629 Sam

103 150 Praj 46 105 112 Su 106

A 133 139 142

**Asurakumārī** Female **Asurakumāra** gods They are under **Jama**(2)

1 Bha 166

**Asoa** (**Aśoka**) See **Asoga**(4)

1 Ji 136

1 **Asoga** (**Aśoka**) Grandson of **Camdagutta** son of **Bmdus ra** (2) a d father of **Kupāla** (1) He was the king of **Pādaliputta**

1 NsCu II p 361 BrhBh 292 294 3276 K lpDh p 164 V 865 A H p 10  
BrhM p 88

2 **Asoga** One of the eighty eight **Gahas** <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 170 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 SthA pp 79 80 S M pp 295  
296

3 **Asoga** A presiding deity of the the **Aruna** (4) slaid

1 J 185

4 **Asoga** A g d res d g th f r st r o rd g the **Vijaya** (9) capital

1 Ji 136

5 **Asoga** See **Asogajakkha**

1 V p 34

6 **Asoga** Se **Asogalīa** and it fo tn te

1 Sam 158

**Asogacanda** (**Aśokacanda**) A oth r am of **Kīya** son f **Senya**(1)

1 A aCu II p 167 A C I p 567 A H p 679

**Asogacandaa** (**Aśokacandraka**) See **Asogacand**

1 A aCu II p 174 A H p 437 685

**Asogajakkha** (**Aśokayakṣa**) A y ks r s d i g the pa k lled **Namdanavana** (3) of the city of **Vijayapura**

1 V p 34

**Asogadatta** (**Asokadatta**) A me chant of **Sageya** **Samuddadatta** (3) and **Sāgaradatta** (3) were his sons

1 A Cu I p 527 A H p 394

**Asogalālīa** (**Aśokalālīa**) Previous b rth of **Suppabha** (1) the fourth **Baladeva** (2) He took in tiat on from preceptor **Sejjamsa** (4) See also **Asoga** (6) and **Laliya**

1 Sam 158 T 605 607 A oga (6) d Lālīa should be tw sep rate names  
t complet ne mbe f the pr b rth f ne **Baladevas** (2)

**Asogavādīmsaa (Aśokavatamsaka)** A celestial abode in the east of **Sahama** (1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 52 Bha 407

**Asogavaḍimsaa (Aśokavatamsaka)** See **Asogavādīmsaa** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 407

**Asogavana (Aśokavana)** (i) A grove abounding in *aśoka* trees <sup>1</sup> It lay to the east of **Jamigā** (1) <sup>2</sup> (ii) A grove of the same name also existed near **Sasamarapura** <sup>3</sup>

1 A 131 A H p 143

2 J m 88

3 Bha 144

**1 Asogavanīyā (Aśokavan ka)** A park of **Mihlā**. Princess **Mallī**(1) had erected in it a *m hana ghara* (fascinating hall) to teach right path to the infatuated princes who were contesting to marry her

1 J 67

**2 Asogavanīyā** A park of **Rāyagiha** Queen **Cellana** abandoned her new born son **Kūṇa** in this park

1 N 11

**Asogasiri (Aśokaśr)** Identical with **Asoga** (1)

1 Vis 865 B hBh 3276

**1 Asogā (Aśoka)** Capital of **Nalina** (4) district in **Mahāvīdeha** <sup>1</sup> **Asoga** is also mentioned as the capital of **Kumuda** (1) district See also **Nalina** (4)

1 Sth 637 J m 102

2 SthA p 438

**2 Asoga** Capital of **Nalina** district in the eastern as well as the western half of **Dhāyatsamda**

1 Sth 92

**3 Asogā** A principal wife of **Kālavāla** (1) a **Logapāla** of **Dharana** (1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 406 Sth 273

**Asocā (Aśrutvā)** Thirty first chapter of the ninth section of **Viyāhapannatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 362.

**Asogavaḍīmsaya (Aśokavatamsaka)** See **Asogavaḍīmsaa** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 165

**Asoyā (Aśokā)** A tutelary goddess <sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 19

**Asaṇ (Aśva)** Presiding god of the **Assinī** (1) **Nakkhatta**(1) (constellation)<sup>1</sup>  
1 Sur 46 Sth 90 J m. 157 171

**Assaggi a (Aśvagrīva)** See **Asaggiva**<sup>1</sup>  
1 Sam 158

**Assapura (Aśvapura)** A town to which **Purisaṣiha**, the fifth **Vasudeva**(1) belonged. According to the **Majjhima Nikāya** Assapura was a city in the kingdom of Anga

1 A aN 408

2 DPPN 1 p 227

**Assapurā (Aśvapura)** Same as **Asapurā**  
1 J m 102.

**Assasena (Aśvasena)** Identical with **Asasena**(2)  
1 T 486 A N 389 399

**Assāyana (Aśvayana)** Family name of the **Assinī Nakkhatta**(1) (constellation)  
1 Jam 159 S M p 151 S 50

**Assādāna (Aśvadāna)** See **Assāyana**  
1 Sur 50

**Assāsana (Aśvasana)** One of the eighty-eight **Gaḥas**. The adng n **Jambuddivapaṇṇatti** is **Asaneya**

1 S 107 J m 170 Sth 90 S M	2 J m 170
pp 295 296 SthA. pp 79 80 J mS	
pp 534 535	

**1 Assinī (Aśvin)** One of the twenty-eight **Nakkhattas** (1) (constellations)  
**Assas** its presiding god. Its family name is **Assayana**<sup>3</sup>

1 Sam 3 J m 155 S 36 Sth 90	2 S 46
A H p 634	
	3 S 50 J m 159

**2 Assinī** Wife of **Nandinī** p ya (1) and a lay votary of **Titthayara Mahāvira**  
1 Upa 55

**Assesā (Aślesa)** Identical with **Asilesā**  
1 SūCu p 21 S 36 J m 155 A H p 635

**Asso (Aśvayujī)** Full moon day as well as new moon day of the month of **Aśvina**  
1 Jam 161 S 39

**Aharadatta (Arhaddatta)** A sage whose name is quoted as an illustration in case of *ātma v adhana* due to tearing off his thigh by a **Vāmara**. Commentator mentions him as **Arhannaka**<sup>2</sup>

1 AcaCu p 181

2 Ac S p 214

**Ahavyana** (Atharvan) One of the four Vedas<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 90 Jna. 55 Aup 38

**Ahigaraṇī** (Adhikaraṇī) First chapter of the sixteenth section of **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 561

**Ahicchattā** (Ahicchatra) Capital of the Jangala country<sup>1</sup> It lay to the north east of Campā<sup>2</sup> King Kanagakeu(1) ruled there<sup>3</sup> Merchant Dhappa(8) of Campa had visited it<sup>4</sup> Jinadeva(3) on his way to Ahicchattā was robbed by the Pulimdaś<sup>5</sup> Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1) had also visited this city Titthayara Pāsa(1) was worshipped here by Dharanūda.<sup>7</sup> It is identified with modern Ramnagar in Bareilly District<sup>8</sup>

1 Paj 37 SutS p 123

2 J a 105

3 Ib d

4 Ib d

5 A N 1314 A Cu II p 211

A aH p 723

6 UttN p 379

7 A S p 418

8 SGAMI p 92 GDA p 2 The  
N'yadh mmak hao locates it to the  
north-east of Camp

**Ahichattā** (Ah cchatr ) See **Ahicchattā**

1 Paj 37 A aN 1314 AvaC II p 211

**Ahiliyā** (Ahinnika) A lady for whom a battle was fought Nothing more is known about her Commentators mention her by the name of Ahinnikā<sup>2</sup>

1 Pra 16

2 PrasA p 89 Pr J p 89

**Ahivai** (Adhipati) Eighth chapter of the third section of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bha 126

**Ahivaddhi** (Abhivaddhi) Presiding god of the Uttarābhaddavayā constellation He is the same as Vividdhi<sup>2</sup> and Vuddhi<sup>3</sup>

1 J m 157 Su 46

2 Sth 90

3 Jam. 171

**Ahokamḍūyaga** (Adhahkaṇḍūyaka) A class of *vanaprastha* ascetics who scratch their body below the navel

1 Bha 417

2 BhaA p 519

## Ā

**Āicca** (Āditya) A class of Logamtiya gods dwelling in Accimālī<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 214 Sth 684 Bha. 243 Vs 1884, AvaCu I p 251

1. **Āccajana** (Adityayāśas) Son of Bhāraka(1) the first Cakkavatti of the

current Osappiṇi He was the first among the eight great men attaining liberation after Bharaha Mahājasa(1) was his son

1 Av C I p 228 Sth 616 SthA pp 185 430 516 V 1750 A N 363 A M p 236 NanM p 242.

2. Ālaccajasa A carana monk<sup>1</sup>

1 A aC I p 171 A M p 222

1. Aṭṭha (Akura) Seventeenth chapter of the first section of Nayādharmakaha<sup>1</sup>

1 Jaa 5 Sam 19 JaaA p 10

2 Aṭṭha (Ac rna) Another name of Ayara

1 AcaN 7

1 Āu (Ap) Presiding deity of the Puvvās dha c nstellat n

1 J m 157 171 Sth 90

2. Āu (Ayus) Sixth chapter of the seventh section of V yāhapann tt

1 Bh 260

Āurapaccakkhāpa (Aturapratyakhyana) An Amgabāhira Ukkala text It s mostly in verses It deals with various types of death the stages ved at by these types and the means leading to them See al o Painnaga

1 N 44 N C p 58 N M p 206 N H p 72 M 662

Agara (Akara) An ther name of Ayāra

1 AcaN 7

Agama The term Agama occurring in the Ayara is explained by its commen tator as teachings of an omniscient<sup>2</sup> In the same sense it is also used n other works<sup>3</sup> In th Bhagav tī while defining the vya aha a Agama is differentiated from Suya According to its commentator Agama means the knowledge of a keval n (omn scient) as well as of a manah paryayajñānin avadhyanin and of those who are learned n the fourteen ten or nine Puvvas whereas Suya (śruta) means a a p akalpa etc i e the rest of the scr ptures (excluding those coming under Agama) Agama is also said to be one of the four means of knowledge the other three be ng pratyaksa a mana and upama Agama is of three types namely (i) atmagama which is the knowledge acquired by the self i e the knowledge of a Titthamkara, (ii) anantaragama which is acquired directly from a Titthamkara i e the knowledge of a Gopahara and (iii) paramparagama which is acquired by tradition i.e the



knowledge of the disciples of Gaṇaśaras<sup>7</sup> Again it is variously classified as *sūtrāgama* (sūtrāgama) *arthagama* (arthagama) and *ubhayagama*<sup>8</sup> as well as *laukika* and *lokottara*.<sup>9</sup> That which is preached by the men of wrong faith is called *laukika* viz *Bhāraha*(2) *Rāmāyana* etc That which is preached by an omniscient (*Arihanta*) is *lokottara* and it constitutes *Dvāḷasamga Gāpī-  
pīḍaga*<sup>10</sup> and fourteen *Puvvas*<sup>1</sup> *Agama* in the wide sense means the sacred scriptures as a whole<sup>12</sup> *Agama* is said to be eternal<sup>13</sup> The other names of *Agama* are *Sūya*, *Sutta* (1) etc<sup>1</sup> See also *Sūya* and *Pavayana*

- 1 Aca I 168 193 (n tth ya tth) vxe  
agamen saya pa akk m )  
2 AcaS pp 229 254  
3 VyaBh 10 334 A C I p 28  
DasH p 139 A uH p 38 AnuH  
p 22  
4 Bh 340 JtBh 8 678 VyaBh 10  
53 200 701 705 GacV p 5 (p m  
ca ih hare pannatte t jah  
gam tt m dhara jae Bh  
340 )  
5 BhaA p 384  
6 Bh 193 Sth 338 A 147 N Cu.  
I p 4 Vis 2178 2854 A C I  
p 28

- 7 Bha. 193 Anu 147 UttCu p 11  
AvaCu I p 83 NisCu I p 4  
AnuH p 102, AnuHe p 219  
BhaA. p 223  
8 Anu. 147 BhaA. p 223  
9 Anu 147 UttCu p 11  
10 Anu 147 AnuHe p 219  
AnuH p 102 PrajH p 1  
11 AvaCu. I p 543  
12 JtBh 139, 140, Vis. 2031 2, Ga  
V p 25 PrajM p 305 SutS. p  
96 SthA p 150  
13 PrajH p 1 N nM p 25  
14 Anu. 43 BrhBh 174 Vs 561 2

**Agāla** Another name of *Ayāra*

- 1 A N 7

**Agasa** (Akaśa) Second chapter of the twentieth section of *Viyāhapaṇṇatti*

- 1 Bha 662

**Acala** (Acara) Another name of *Ayāra*

- 1 AcaN 7

**Ajai** (Ajati) Another name of *Ayāra*<sup>1</sup>

- 1 AcaN 7

**Ājāṭṭhāna** (Ajatisthana) Tenth chapter of *Āyāradaśā*<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth 755

**Ājiva** Fifth chapter of the eighth section of *Viyāhapaṇṇatti*<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 309

**Ājiva** Same as *Ājiviya*<sup>1</sup>

- 1 PīaN 445 SthA. p. 94, BrhBh. 4420 JtBh 1366.

**Ajivaga (Ājivaka)** Identical with **Ajīviya**

1 S t 1 1 13 15 A C p 173 B h K III p 44 N C III p 414

**Ājivika** See **Ajīviya** <sup>1</sup>

1 Aup 41

**Ājiviga (Ajivika)** See **Ajīviya**

1 A C I p 503

**Ājīviya (Ajivika)** One of the five **Samana**(1) sects <sup>1</sup> It was founded by **Gosāla** <sup>2</sup> **Ajīviya** is explained as one who follows ascetic life for the sake of livelihood <sup>3</sup> The followers of this sect used to observe austerities for gaining worldly fame respect and supernatural powers and with the help of all that they carried on their livelihood They seem to be using the science of *asṭa ga mahanimitta* for predictions

They had their own sacred literature called **Ajīviyasutta** The *ṛyuta cyutaśrenikapaka ma* is included in **Paṇkamma** <sup>7</sup> a sect of **D tthi aya** The chief tenets of this creed of fatalism are as follows It is an established fact that there are individual souls they experience pleasure and pain and on dying they lose their state of life But pleasure and pain are neither caused by the souls themselves nor by others It is allotted to them by Destiny <sup>8</sup> The soul of one who is pure will become free from bad Karmas but in that state it will again become defiled through pleasant excitement or hate As clear water that was free from defilement becomes again defiled when shaken so will be the soul <sup>9</sup> There is no free will and all is predetermined **Gosala**'s principal teaching was *natth utth e i v kamme i vā bale i va viri i va purisakkara parakkame i v niyay savva bhava* <sup>10</sup> The souls are bound to attain liberation on due course <sup>11</sup> At the end of the eighty four lakh *mahakalpas* having transmigrated through *na ta samyuthas* seven *d vasamyuthas* seven *samjñigarbha* and seven *pa rttapari haras* The seven *divyasamyuthas* are three *manasas* three *man sotta as* and one *brahma loka* In this long period 560603 Karmas get destroyed **Gosala** preached eight finalisms (*aṭṭha car maṣm ca ima pana geya natta c am jalikamma c pokkhalasamvatt a mahameha c seya aa gamdhahatthi c mahasīlakamṭaa samgama*) as well as four drinks and four unfit drinks (*cattari pānagaṁ* and *cattāri apa gaṁ*)

The story of **Ayampula** (2) reveals that **Ajīviya** monks could know the thoughts of others mind <sup>12</sup> As regards the conduct of this sect it is said that **Ajīviya** monks used to keep some articles with them <sup>14</sup> and they remained naked <sup>1</sup> they did not take bath <sup>15</sup> they used to take food prepared for them they had no control over their palate and they used to take food contaminated with living beings They were not used to keep control over

their passions, body speech and mind They did not practice carefulness and meditation as the Jainas did <sup>17</sup> They used to beg at every house and sometimes at alternate house or the third house or seventh house They accepted the stalks of lotuses At the time of lightning they would not go for begging They used to perform penances seated in earthen pots They could get reborn after death at the most in the Accuya celestial region <sup>18</sup>

Twelve prominent lay votaries of this sect are mentioned <sup>19</sup> Its lay votaries did not observe temporary *amaṣṭika* as the Jaina lay votaries did <sup>20</sup> They used to take meat also <sup>21</sup> *Hālāhalā* was a staunch female lay votary and patron of this sect <sup>22</sup> *Sāv tthi* and *Polāsapura* were thriving centres of this sect <sup>23</sup> According to *Viyāhapannatti* many of the *Ajīviya* monks gave up the leadership of *Gosāla* and joined the order of *Ttthayara Mahāvira*.<sup>24</sup>

*Ajīviya* is also called *Terāsiya* *masmuch* as he admits a third state of souls besides those of the bound and liberated This state is that of rede filment after liberation <sup>1</sup> *Ajīviya* is also known as *Pamdarabhikkhu* <sup>26</sup>

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1 P N 445 SthA p 94 A Si pp 314 325                             | nd tt ph l g (nner d ppe garm ts p t hoes and pi ture pl te ) bef re be m g dscipl of M h rra It s gge t that Aj viy k pt m rti l wththem Bha 541 |
| 2 Bh 539 542 ff PrajM p 406 UpaA p 39 P NM p 130 Bh K III p 414 | 15 Bh A p 50  |
| 3 S tS p 237  | 16 AcaS p 47  |
| 4 BhaA p 50 PajM p 406 Pr jH pp 120 121                         | 17 AcaC p 173   |
| 5 Bh 539  | 18 A p 41 A pA p 106  |
| 6 Sam 22 S mA p 42  | 19 See Gos la Bha 330 554   |
| 7 S m 147 S mA p 130  | 20 Bh 329   |
| 8 S t 1 1 2 1 3 S tS p 20                                       | 21 Ib d 330   |
| 9 S t 1 1 3 11 12 SutS pp 45 46                                 | 22 Ib d 539   |
| 10 Up 36 Bha 34 35 Bh A p 57                                    | 23 Ib d 539 554 Upa 39  |
| 11 Bha 550  | 24 Bh 553   |
| 12 Ibid 554   | 25 N nC p 73 Na M p 239 N H p 87 SamA p 130   |
| 13 Ibid 554   | 26 NaC III p 414  |
| 14 Up 44 Gosāl sa d to h h d sad ya paḍiya, k mḍiy ah na        |   |

**Ājivīyasutta (Ajivikaśruta)** Teachings and scripture of the *Ajīviya* sect <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 22, SamA p 42

**Āḍambara (Aḍambara)** A *Jakkha* god worshipped by the *Mātanga* community He is also known as *Hirima* <sup>1</sup> It should be probaly spelt as *Dambara*

1 AvaN (Dṛpika) p 129 AvaBh 225 A aCu II p 227 AvaH p 743

**1 Āpanda (Ānanda)** Sixth of the nine *Baladevas*(2) of the current *Osappipi* in the *Dharaka* (2) region He was son of king *Mahasiva* of *Cakkapura* and

his queen **Vejayanti**(1) He was brother of **Vāsudeva**(1) **Purisapundaria**. In his previous birth he was **Varāha**(3) He was 29 bows tall He lived 85 thousand years and attained emancipation Accord ng to **Tiloyapannatti**<sup>2</sup> the name of the sixth **Baladeva** is **Nandi**

- 1 Sam 158 Tr 577 602 16 1144 A N 403 414 V 1766 A M pp 237 240  
A Bh 41 Sth 6 2  
2. 4 517

**2 Ānanda** Sixth **Baladeva**(2) of the coming **Ussappini** in the **Bharaha**(2) region

- 1 Sam 159 Tir 1144

**3 Ānanda** A householder of **Rayagiha** at whos house **Ttthayara Maha ira** h d broken h s second fast of one month s duration

- 1 Bha. 541 Av N 474 497 A Cu I pp 282 300 A M p 276

**4 Ānanda** Fi st chapter of **Uvasagadasa**

- 1 Upa 2 Sth 755 Up A p 1

**5 Ānanda** (**Ananda**) Ninth chapter of **Kappavadams ya**

- 1 Nir 2 1

**6 Ananda** Grandson of k ng **Se ia**(1)

- 1 N 2 9

**7 Ānanda** Frst p ncipal d sciple of **Siala** the tenth **Titthamkara** of the current **Osappin** He is also known **Namd** (15)

- 1 S m 157 2 T 448

**8 Ānanda** A disciple of **Titthayara Mahavira** who told tle forme abo t the extraordinary powe poss ss d by **Gosala** who had illust ated his power by narrat ng th story of some g eedy merchants wh w e burnt to death by a poisonous snake n a forest

- 1 Bh 547 8 SthA p 522 K lpV p 37

**9 Ānanda** One of the fi e Gene ls of **Dharan** (1) He c ntrols the army of chariots

- 1 Sth 404

**10 Ā amda** Seventh chapt r f **Anuttarovavā y dasa** It s now extinct

- 1 Sth 755

**11 Ānanda** A multimillionare householder of **Vānlyaggāma** **Si ananda** was his wife He was owner of fo r cattle sheds each cons sting of ten thousand cows He had accepted all the twelve ows of a *p saka* He was the first among the ten pr ncipal lay votaries of **Titthayara Mahāvira**<sup>1</sup>

**Imdabhūi**, the first principal disciple of Mahāvira asked the latter if **Ananda** was destined to be a monk in his present life. Mahāvira replied in negative and said that he would live the life of an *upasaka* for a period of twenty years and then after death would be born as a god in the **Sohamma**(1) region. Thereafter he would take birth in **Mahāvideha**(1) and attain liberation there.<sup>2</sup>

While **Ananda** lived the life of an *upasaka* for a period of fourteen years and was running the fifteenth year he thought that he had many distractions while at home and therefore decided to pass the remaining life in *pausadhasāla* practising the eleven *p atīmas* (standards or ideals) of an *upāsaka*. He therefore arranged a feast invited his friends and relations and in their presence entrusted the family affairs to his eldest son left the house and entered the *pausadhasāla*.<sup>3</sup> In the end he gave up all types of food including water. While living in this state of strict abstinence he acquired *avadhi jñāna* (limited direct knowledge) having an extent of five hundred *yojanas* up to the seas in the east west and south and up to **Cullahmavanta** in the north. In the upward direction it reached the **Sohamma** celestial region and in the downward direction it reached the **Loluyaccuya** infernal abode. **Ananda** asked **Imdabhūi** if a householder could acquire *avadhi jñāna*. **Imdabhūi** replied that he could. Thereupon **Ananda** told him the limits of his *avadhi jñāna*. **Imdabhūi** however thought that householders could not obtain *avadhi jñāna* of such a vast extent and hence asked **Ananda** to expiate for the wrong he had committed in telling a lie. **Ananda** levelled the same charge against **Imdabhūi**. The case was then referred to Mahāvira. **Imdabhūi** asked whether he or **Ananda** was in the wrong. Mahāvira said that **Ananda** was in the right and therefore **Imdabhūi** should confess his guilt and expiate for the same. He further directed **Imdabhūi** to ask the pardon of **Ananda**.<sup>4</sup>

1 Upa 3 7 SthA p 244 A Cu I

p 452

2 Upa 10-17

3 Ib d 11 13

4 Ib d 14 17 S M p 9 Vi 1951

**12. Ānanda** A *śamanopasaka* belonging to **Vāṇiyaggāma**. He obtained a *adhi jñāna* before **Titthayara Mahāvira** became omniscient. He predicted that Mahāvira would soon become omniscient. He is different from **Ananda**(11) inasmuch as the latter acquired *avadhi jñāna* after Mahāvira had obtained omniscience.

1 A aCu I p 300 A N 496

**13. Ānanda** A merchant of **Sānulatthi** village. **Bahuliya** was his maid-servant.

1 AvaCu I p 300

**14. Ānanda** A deity residing on **Anandakūṭa**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 86

**15. Ānanda** One of the thirty *Muhattas* of a day and night

1 Jam 152, Su 47 Sum 30

**16 Ananda** One of the hundred sons of *Titthayara Usaha*(1)

1 K lpDh p 152

**17 Ānanda** A person who used to offer food consisting of meat molasses and prom g anates to two thousand Buddhist monk

1 SutCu p 429

**Ānandakūda** (Anandakuta) Seventh summit f *Gamdhamayana* mounta n It lies to the north of *Lohiyakkha*(2) This s mm t p es d d o er by god *Ananda*(14)<sup>1</sup> It is the same as *Ānandanakūda*.

1 Jam 86 Sth 590

**Ānandanakūda** (Anandanakuta) See *A amd kūda*

1 Sth 590

**Ānandana** (Anandana) O e of the h ndred son of *Ttthayara Usah* (1) *Ānanda*(16) seems to b dential wth h m

1 KalpDh p 152

**Ānandapura** (Anandapura) A c ty as well as land po t It f rt wa made of bricks<sup>8</sup> Monks often visited it and s j u n d there *Pajjosavan k pp* was recited here publicly n the court of king *Dhr vasena* in order to console him on the sad ccasion of the d mise of h s son *K ng Jitari*(1) also ruled at this place Its c t zens u ed to enjoy feast (*samkhadi*) in the autumn season<sup>8</sup> It was enowned for p par ng fl w r deco ations It abounded in the shrines of *y ksas* and *ddh s* Th s c ty had a d t t standard of punishment for cases of assault A *B ahmana* of th s place had immoral relat ons vth h s daughter n law S m others t a ell d fr m here to *Kaccha*(6)<sup>8</sup> and *Mahurā*(1) An mdap ra was hav ng the *Bhūhissara* temple The dead bodies of monks wer d posed of n the north of th city It s sad to b ly ng nea the *Vndhya* forest (reg o )<sup>7</sup> There liv d some *Maruyas* also m t<sup>6</sup> It was also kn w as *Akk tthali*<sup>9</sup> It s modern *Vadanagara* n north Gujarat<sup>10</sup>

1 Ni Cu III p 268

2 Ibid p 328 B hK p 1090

3 BrhK p 351

4 NisCu II p 434 S tC p 253

Vy M III p 86

5 NisCu III p 158

6 KalpV pp 1 9 201 K lpDh pp 9 130

7 NisCu III p 268 B hK p 1387  
G V p 26

8 BrhKa. pp 883-4

9 NisCu III p 349 An C p 6

D C p 76

10 AcaC p 331

11 Vy M I pp 5 6

12 A M p 585

13 A Cu II p 291

14 Vy M III p 86

15 A C II p 291

16 Vy M Vy Bh 7 442

17 PmNM p 31

18 A C I p 616 A H p 486

19 N C III p 192

20 K lpS p 9 GDA p 6

**Āpandarakkhiya** (Anandarakuta) An ascetic of the line of Tīrthayara Pāsa(1) He explains how one is born as a celestial being<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 110 BhaA p 138

1 **Āpandā** (Ananda) A lotus pond on the eastern Amṇapaga mountain in the Namdisara island<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307 J 183

2. **Āpandā** A principal Disākumārī residing on the Kamcaṇa peak of the eastern Ruyaga(1) mountain

1 J m 114 Sth 643 Tir 153

**Anata** (Anata) A celestial abode in Anayakappa where gods live for 19 *agar pama* years at the maximum See also Anaya

1 S m 19

**Ānaya** (Anata) Ninth celestial region It consists of four hundred abodes (including those of Pānaya region) of the height of nine hundred *yojanas* The maximum longevity of the gods dwelling there is nineteen *sagaropama* years whereas the minimum is eighteen *sagaropama*<sup>2</sup>

1 P J 53 Vis 699

3 Sam 18 19

2 S m 106 112 Bh 43

**Anayakappa** (Anatakalpa) Same as Anaya<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 19

**Atamsamuha** (Adarśamukha) See Ayamsamuha

1 J 112

**Ātava** (Atapa) One of the thirty Muhuttas (parts) of a day and a night<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 30 S 47 Jam 152

**Ātavā** (Atapā) See Ayavā

1 Sur 97

**Ādarśalivi** (Adarśalipi) Same as Āyamsalivi<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 18

**Adicajasa** (Adityayaśas) See Alcajasa

1 Sth 616 SthA. p 430 AvaCu I p 171

**Ādi** One of the five big rivers and a tributary of Gaṅgā<sup>1</sup> It is also called

**Avi** Both these words probably stand for Eraval(1) Airvai or Aciravati<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 470, 717

2 See IDETBJ p 6 JIH p 13 GDA p 1

1 **Ābhankara** (Abhankara) One of the eighty eight **Gahas** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 SurM pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79 J mS pp 534-535

2. **Abhankara** A celestial abode in **Saṇamkumara**(1) and **Māhimda**(3) where gods live for a maximum period of three *sagaropama* years <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 3

**Ābhankarapabhamkara** (Abhankaraprabhankara) A celestial abode each in **Saṇamkumāra**(1) and **Māhimda**(3) where gods live for a maximum period of three *sagaropama* years

1 Sam 3

**Ābharana** A concentric island <sup>1</sup>

1 AnuC p 36

**Ābhāsīya** (Abhasika) ( ) An **Amṭaradīva** as well as ( ) an **Anariya** country and its people

1 Sth 304 J v 108 111

2 PaśA p 15 N M pp 102 103 Pr j 36 37

**Abhioga** (Abhiyoga) A kind of subordinate gods of **Logapāla Jama**(2) of **Sakka**(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 166 J m 12

**Ābbhogasedhi** (Abhiyogaśren) Two ranges of **V yaddha**( ) occupied by the **Abhioga** gods

1 J m 12 Bh 166

**Abhiogiya** (Abhiyog ka) A class of mendicants who earned their livelihood by employing charms, lores, etc.

1 Bha 25 BhaA p 50

1 **Abhira** A country. The **Kaṇha**(6) and **Bennā**(2) rivers flow there. **Bambha** **dīva** was situated between these two rivers. **Usabha**(1) installed his son **Sāgara**(2) as the king of the **Abhir** kingdom. It was visited by **Vairasāmi** <sup>3</sup>. The territory of the **Abhiras** comprises the region from the **Tapti** to the southern **Konkan** and from **Nasik** to the western part of **Berar**. This area was once under the reign of the **Abhira** chiefs.

1 JtBh 1460 1461 N C III p 425

AvaCu I p 543 K lpDh p 11

K lpV p 263 K lpSam p 234

2 K lpV p 236 K lpDh p 152

3 A C I p 397

4 See SGAMI p 91 GDA p 1

2. **Abhira** A tribe known as **Ahir**. This tribe is well known in the history of ancient India. It migrated from the north to the south. It occupied an



independent kingdom and established several centres in the country This tribe can still be traced in the present Ahirs in North India living as cowherds and agriculturists<sup>2</sup>

- 1 DasCu p 100 UttCu pp 85 112  
113 Ava Cu I p 475 V s 3290  
BrhBh 2199 Suts p 11 KalpV p

- 163 A H p 412 Nan v 44  
2 See Ch XV of TAI

**Abhuragavisaya** (Abhirakavisaya) See **Abhura**(1)<sup>1</sup>

- 1 JtBh. 1460

**Amalakappā** (Amalakalpa) A town in **Bhārahavāsa**.<sup>1</sup> It is described in detail in **Rāyapaseṇiya**.<sup>2</sup> There was a grove of the name of **Ambasālavapa**(1) in its north east.<sup>3</sup> **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) visited this place during the reign of king **Jiyasattu**(4) and at that time **Kālī**(3) renounced the world. **Mahāvira** visited this town during the reign of king **Seya**(1). Schismatic **Tisagutta** came here from **Rāyagiha**. Here he was convinced of the invalidity of his doctrine by **Mittasiri**. **Amalakappa** is identical with **Allakappa** of Buddhist literature.<sup>7</sup> It was not very far from **Vethadipa** situated on the way from **Masar** a village six miles to the west of **Arrah** to **Varāṇsi**.<sup>8</sup> According to another view it is identified with modern **Bethia** to the east of **Gorakhpur** and south of **Nepal**.<sup>9</sup>

- 1 Jna 148  
2 R j 1 J 148  
3 R j 2  
4 J 148 9 196  
5 R j 5 ff SthA p 431 A N 1294  
A C II p 196  
6 Sth 587 NsBh 5598 A aBh 128

- Vis 2834 AvaCu II p 420 SthA.  
p 411 UttS p 159  
7 See SBM p 354  
8 See JIH V I XLI pt I p 14 DP  
PN Vol I p 191 IDETBJ p 57  
GDA p 30  
9 See GDA p 30

**Amokkha** (Amoksa) Another name of **Ayāra**.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 AcaN 7

**Ayamsamuha** (Adarśamukha) An **Amtaradīva**.<sup>1</sup> It is the same as **Atamsamuha**.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth 304 P j 36 J 108 112 NanM p 103

**Ayamsalivi** (Adarśalpi) One of the eighteen **Bambhi** (2) scripts

- 1 Sam 18 Praj 37

**Ayatitthāna** (Ayatisthāna) Ninth chapter of the tenth section of **Dasāsuya kkhanda**

- 1 Dasa 10 9

**Ayaddhi** (Atmarddhi) Third chapter of the tenth section of **Viyāhapannatti**.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bh 394

**Āyappavāya** (Ātmapravada) Seventh **Puvva**. It contained sixteen chapters dealing with the types of souls etc.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Nan. 57, NanCu. p. 76 NanM. p 341 Sam. 16 147 Vis. 2835 AvaCu. I p 420

**Āyariyabhāṣiṇi** (Acāryabhāṣita) Fourth chapter of **Panhāvāgaranadasā**<sup>1</sup> It is not extant<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 755

2 SthA p 512

**Āyariyavippaḍivatti** (Acaryavipratatti) Fifth chapter of **Bamdhadasā**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**Ayariyāyana** See **Ariyāyana**

1 R i 19

**Āyariṇa** (Adarṇa) Another name of **Ayāra**

1 AcaN 7

**Ayava** (Atapa) See **Atava**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 47

**1 Ayavā** (Atapa) Second chapter of the seventh sub section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**

1 J 155

**2 Ayavā** One of the four principal queens of **Sūra** (1) In her previous birth she was daughter of a holder belonging to **Arakkhurī** She had renounced the world and become a disciple of **Ttthayara Pa a** (1) She is called **Dosiṇābhā** (2) in **Thāna**<sup>3</sup>

1 J 155 170 S 97 Bh 406

3 Sth 273

2 Jna 155

**Ayavabhā** (Ātapabh) Same as **Ayavā** (2)

1 Bh 406

**Ayavisohi** (Ātmaviśodhi) An **Ukkāliya** text It is not extant now

1 N 44 N Cu p 58 N M p 205 P k p 43

**Ayā** (Atman) Tenth chapter of the twelfth section of **Vyāhapannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 437

**Āyāṇijja** (Āḍaṇiya) Fifteenth chapter of **Sūyagad** and the other name of **Jamāiya**<sup>2</sup>

1 SutCu p 297

2 Sam 16

**Āyāra** (Ācara) First of the twelve **Amga** (3) texts It is divided into two sections the first having at present eight chapters (formerly it had nine chapters) and the second sixteen The names of the nine chapters of the first section<sup>3</sup> are - (1) **Satthapariṇā** (2) **Logavijaya** (3) **Siosapijja** (4) **Samma**

ttā, (5) *Logasāra* (6) *Dhūa* (7) *Mahāparippā* (8) *Vimokkha* and (9) *Uvāḥapaṇṇā*. Of them the seventh i.e. *Mahāparippā* is extinct.<sup>1</sup> Each of these nine chapters is known as *Bambhacera*. The second section contains five *cūḷas* which are also known as *Ayāraggas*. They are – (1) *Jāvagga hapaḍḍimā* (2) *Sattikkagā* (3) *Bhāṇa* (4) *Vimutti* and (5) *Ayārapakappa* which is also known as *Nisīha*.<sup>2</sup> The first *cūḷa* consists of seven chapters. So is the case with the second one. The third as well as the fourth *cūḷa* consists of only one chapter.<sup>3</sup> The fifth *cūḷa* i.e. *Nisīha* has been separated from *Āyāra* and now it enjoys an independent existence.<sup>4</sup> Thus the second section has at present sixteen chapters. The second section is considered to be a later addition to the first one on the following grounds.<sup>5</sup> (1) As suggested in *Ayāraṇijjuttī* (v 287) the *Āyāraggas* i.e. the five *cūḷas* have been composed by *thāṇas* who were *śrīśākeśvāras*. They extracted them from the first *yakkhamdha* (section) and duly elaborated. (2) The sources for the five *cūḷas* are definitely pointed out in *Ayāraṇijjuttī* (vv 288–291). (3) *Śīlanakāsur* (the commentator) points out that three *maṅgalas* the first, the middle and the last from the first *yakkhamdha* only.<sup>6</sup> (though the second section forms its part). (4) Both the *yakkhamdhas* evidently differ from each other in style and in the manner in which the subject is treated.<sup>7</sup>

Other names of *Āyāra* are *Aṇṇa* (2) *Agara* *Agala* *Acāla* *Ajā* *Āmokkha* *Ayārisa* *Ayarakappa* (1) *Āyārasuyajjhayana* and *Asāsa*. *Āyāra* will cease to exist after the death of *Vinhu* (7).

1 N 45 Sam 136

2 AcaN 32

3 A N 31 2

4 Sam 9

5 AcaN 32 NsC I p 2

6 A N p 320 ( 16)

7 AcaN 347

8 Sam 25 85 136

9 A N 347

10 See CLJ pp 113–4

11 AcaS p 282

12 See Int p 1 f th S cr d

B k f th E t V I XXII

13 Ibid p 1

14 F f ce see these words

15 T 820

**Āyāramga** (*Acāraṅga*) Same as *Āyāra*. It is called a *Veda*.

1 Tir 820 AcaN p 319 Vy Bh 4 340 2 A N 11

**1. Āyārakappa** (*Acarakalpa*) Another name of *Āyāra*.

1 A aCu II p 149 PakY p 71 S tCu p 5

**2. Āyārakappa** Another name of *Nisīha*.

1 Vya. 3 10 5 17 8

**Āyāragga** (*Acaragra*) See *Āyāra*.

1 AcaN 32 SthA p 434

**Āyāraṇijjuttī** (*Acāraṇiriyuttī*) A versified commentary on *Āyāra*.

1 A aN 84 V 1079 Ac N 1 A aSi p 84

**Āyāradasā** (Acāradasā) It is the same as **Dasasuyakkhamdha**, since all the ten chapters ascribed to Ayaradasa form Dasasuyakkhamdha's contents <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 755 SthA p 511

**Āyārapakappa** (Acāraprakalpa) Another name of **Nisīha** It is the fifth *culā* of the second section of **Āyāra** <sup>2</sup> Its study is permitted to a monk of three years standing <sup>3</sup> It is extracted from the ninth *Puvva*

1 NisCu IV p 73 Sam 28 SthA p

3 Vy Bh 10 21

2 Sth 433 AcaN 347

4 Vy Bh 3 171

2 AcaN p 320 16

**Āyārapagappa** (Acāraprakalpa) Same as **Āyārapakappa**

1 Ni Cu IV p 73

**Āyārappanīhi** (Acarapranidhi) Eighth chapter of **Dasav yal ya**

1 Das 8 1

**Āyāravatthu** (Acaravastu) Third chapter of the ninth *Pu v*

1 NisC III p 63 VyaBh III p 94

**Āyārasuyajjhayaṇa** (Acāraśrutadhyayana) Same as **Ayara**

1 S tN 182 183

**Āyu** (Ayus) Sixth chapter of the fifth section of **V yāhapannatti**

1 Bh 176

**Ara** One of the six **Mahāniraya** (dr adf 1) ab d of tl fourth hell viz **Pamkappabhā**

1 Sth 515

**Arana** Eleventh celestial region It consists of 150 *in nas* (abodes) of the height of 900 *y j a* The maximum longevity of the gods living there is 21 *saga op ma* years whereas the minimum is 70 *s ga op ma*

1 Pr j 53 A 139 S m 20 1 101 112

**Araba** An **Anāriya** tribe and its territory conquered by **Cakkavatti Bharaha** (1) It was situated towards the west beyond the *er S mdhu* (1) Maids from this country worked as servants in harems <sup>2</sup> It can be identified with the home of Arabii located on the river Arab s the modern Porol 50 miles from Karachi or with the people of North West Frontier as mentioned in the **Padmapurāna**

1 Pras 4 PrasA p 15

2 J m 52, A aCu 1 p 19

3 Jna 18

4 See AGI pp 304 305 GESM p 51

5 See GDA pp 10 22

**Ārabaka** Same as Āraba

1 Jam 52 A aC 1 p 191

**Arabi** Maxd-servant of the Araba origin <sup>1</sup>

1 J 17 JnaA p 37 J m 43

**Ārāhanapāṇṇa** (Aradhanaprakāṇṇa) One of the eight canonical texts which formed the basis of Maranasamāhi

1 Ma 662

**Ārāhaṇā** (Arādhana) Tenth chapter of the eighth section of Vīyāhapannatti

1 Bh 309

**1 Ariya** (Arya) One of the two kinds of people Aryan and non Aryan. The Mikkhus are Non Aryan i.e. Anāriya. Ariyas have been classified into several categories based on *khetta* (region) *jati* (community) *kula* (clan) *bhasa* (language) etc. The *khattariyas* (Aryan countries) are said to be twenty five and a half in number. They are Amga, Kalimga, Kāsi, Kunala, Kuru, Kusatta, Kekayaddha (half of the Kekaya country), Kosala, Cedi, Jmgala, Daana, Pamcāla, Purivatta, Bhamgi, Magaha, Maccha, Malaya (1) Lata or Lādha, Vamga, Vaccha, Accha or Accha, Videha, Samdilla or Samdibbha, Sindhū-Sovira, Sūrasapa and Suratttha or Soratttha <sup>2</sup>. The *jati ariyas* (Aryan communities) are Ambattha, Kalimda, Cumcupa, Videha, Vemdaga and Hariya. The *kula yas* (Aryan clans) are Ikkhaga, Ugga, Kaurava, Naya, Bhoga and Rāinna. The *bhasa ariyas* are those people who speak the Ardhamagadhi language and use any one of the eighteen Bambhi (?) scripts <sup>6</sup>.

1 Pr j 37

2 S tS p 123

3 P j 37 S tS p 123 BhK p 913

N Bh 5727 5732 N sC 1V pp

124 1 6

4 P j 37

5 1b d

6 1b d

**2 Ariya** Same as Ariyayana

1 Risi (sangrahanī)

**Ariya Veda** (Arya Veda) True Veda composed by Bharaha (1) and others. It contained eulogies of Tittthayaras' rules of the conduct of monks and lay votaries and *saṁti kamma* (saṁtikarma) <sup>1</sup>

1 AveCu. I p 215

**Āriyāyana** A non Jain sage in Aritthanemi's *tirtha* recognised as a Pateyyabuddha <sup>1</sup>

1 Risi 19 Risi (sangrahanī)

**Ālabbhiya (Ālabbhika)** Twelfth chapter of the eleventh section of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bha 409

**Ālabbhiyā (Alambhikā)** Same as **Alabhiyā**

1 Bha 433 436

**Ālabbhi** Same as **Alabhiyā**

1 A aM p 283

**Alabhiyā (Alabhikā)** A town where **k g Jiyasattu** (8) ruled **Ttth yara Mahāvira** spent his seventh rainy season there **Har** (4) pa d obe sance to him and asked about his welfar <sup>3</sup> **Th ew s a h n n** the **S mkh ana** park situated in the vicinity of th s town **Is bhaddaputta** etc enquired here from **Mahāvira** about the longevity of gods **Poggala** and **Cullasa yaya** (2)<sup>7</sup> became his d sc ple and lay vota y r spectively **Gosala** gave up here the body of **Seha** and entered that of **Bharaddā** in the **Patt kal gaya** shrine <sup>8</sup> This **Alabh ya** and **Alavi** of the **B ddh st l t at e** are c side d as one and the same by some scholars But n view of the t avel r ute of **Mahavira** t does not seem so **Alabh ya m st h b en tu t d** somewhere to the east of **Ayodhya** and **Prayag** <sup>9</sup>

1 Upa 32

2 Kalp 122 A N 489 A Cu I p 293 Vis 1943 K lpS p 130

3 A N 515 A C I p 315 Vi 1971 K lpDh p 109 K lpV p 169

4 Up 32 Bh 433 436

5 Bha 433 436

6 Bh 436

7 Upa 32 SthA p 509

8 Bh 550

9 GDA p 3

**1 Ālā** One of the s x p incipal wives of **Dharaṇ md** She al o called **Ilā** See **Ilā** (1)

1 Sth 501

**2 Alā** A **Vijjukumārī m hattariyā** godd ss

1 Sth 507

**Ālaya (Āluka)** First chapter of the twenty th rd sect on of **Viyāhapannatti** It is divided nto ten sub-chapters

1 Bha 692

**Āvanti (Avanti)** Fifth chapter of the first sect on of **Ayāramga** It is the same as **Logasāra**

1 Sam 9

2. AcaN 31

**1 Āvatta (Āvartta)** A district in **Mahāvīdeha** region of **Jambūdvīpa** in the

northern side of the Sitā river. It lies to the south of Nilavanata mountain to the west of the Nalīyakūḍa hill and to the east of the Dahīvālī (2) river. The capital of this district is Khaggi. Two districts of the same name are situated in Dhāyaisamda.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 637 Jam 95

2 Sth. 92

2. Āvatta. A peak of mount Dīhaveyadḍha in the Āvatta (1) district.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 689

3 Āvatta. A peak of the Nalīyakūḍa hill in Mahāvīdeha. It is 500 *yojanas* high.

1 Jam 95

4 Avatta. A village where Mahāvīra halted in Baladevaghara (1) and suffered troubles (*uvassaggas*) on account of improper behaviour of Gosāla.<sup>1</sup> It lay on the way from Sāvattthi to Lāḍha country. It is taken to be a village of Kosala country.<sup>2</sup>

1 V 1935 A N 481 A Cu I p  
289 A M p 100 K lpDh p 106

K lpV p 166 K lpS p 128  
2 SBM p 356

5 Avatta. One of the thirty Muhuttas.<sup>1</sup> It is referred to as Amama (1) in Sūriyapannatti and Jambūdivapannatti.<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 30

2 Sur 47 J m 152

6 Avatta. A heavenly abode in Mahāsukka (1) where gods enjoy a life of sixteen *sagaropama* years at the most.

1 S m 16

7 Avatta. One of the four Logapālas of each of Ghosa (8) and Mahāghosa (4) the lords (*indras*) of Thapīyakumāra gods.

1 Bha 169 Sth 256 273

Āvassa<sup>1</sup> or Āvassaga<sup>2</sup> (Avaśyaka) See Avassaya

1 DasCu p 350

2 An 5 A Cu p 3 A N 84

Avassaga cūṇī (Avaśyakacūṇī) Commentary on Avassaga (including the *niryukti*).<sup>1</sup> Its authorship is attributed to Jīṇadāsagaṇī.<sup>2</sup> It is published

1 DasCu. pp 9 71 92 204 206 234

2 See CLJ p 192

Āvassaya (Avaśyaka) One of the two types of *Amgabāhira* texts.<sup>1</sup> Avassaya is a (religious) practice to be performed twice every day without fail by ascetics as well as lay votaries.<sup>2</sup> The text is divided into six sections

1 Sāmaṇya, 2 Cāyvatthā 3 Vamāsa 4 Paṭikkamaṇa 5 Kāṇṇasāga and 6 Paṇṇābhāsa<sup>1</sup> Each section is further divided into different sub-sections.

- 1 Na 44 Sth 71 N M p 204  
PrajM p 58  
2 AnuH p 7  
3 NaM p 204 A Cu I p 3 AvaN

- (Dpika). II p 183 PakY p. 41  
4 A Cu II pp 45 214 244 5 250  
257 262 71 274 281 AvaN 1021  
1248

Avassaya-cūṇi (Avaśyakac mī) See Avassaga cunn

- 1 DasCu. p 204 A aCu I p 79

Āvassaya nijjuttī (Avaśyaka niryuktī) A vers f ed commentary on Avassaya by Bhaddabāhu (2) Avassaya nijjuttī ha the f llow ng comm ntar es Avassa y bhāsa Avassaya-cūṇi and sanskrit ommentaries (vrttis) by Haribha dra Malayagr a d M nityaśekha a

- 1 A N 84 A S p 84

- 2 UttS p 2 A aBh 139 DasC p 204

Avassaya bhāsa (Avaśyakabha ya) A vers f ed comm nta y n Avass ya nijjutt F r Āvassaya there are three bl syas one of them s known as Mul bhasy and the othe s a Bh ya and V ś sav y k bha y The l st of the three v Viśesavaśy ka bhasya is o the ryukt commentary on the f rst section of Avass ya z Sāmaṇy only<sup>2</sup> It is commented upon by the author Jinabhadra himself but th ut commentary r ma ned i c mp let and t was complet d by Kott ya The other two comm nta es are by Kōtyacarya and Maladhari Hemacandra

- 1 Vy M I p 2 UttS p 2 A Bh  
139 ff  
2 Se CLJ p 187

- 3 Vis 4346  
4 P blsh d L D Se Ahm d b d

Avassaya aritta (Avaśyakavyatirikta) One of the two types of Amgabāhura It is f rthe subdi d d nto K liya and Ukkāliya

- 1 N 44 Sth 71 A H p 7 N M p 204

Avāḍa (Apata) A Cilaya community n the northern Bharaha (2) to the a t of Sindhū (1) The army of Cakkavatt Bh raha (1) had t fight a battle with this comm nity Avāḍa Cilayas pr ptated the Meghamukha n gaku mara gods t take th ir help against Bharaha(1)

- 1 J m 56 61 A C I pp 194 5

Avi See Adī<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth 717

Āsa (Aśva) See Asa<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Jam 157 171



**Asakappa (Aśvakarna) An Amtaradīva**

1 Sth 304 Praj 36 Ji 108 NanM p 103

**Āsaggiva (Aśvagriva) First Paḍisaṭṭu** of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha (2) region** He is also known as **Ghoḍagagiva** He was killed by **Tivitta(1)** the first **Vāsudeva (1)** of the same cycle <sup>1</sup>

1 Vis 1767 Av Cu I pp 232 4 Sam 158 S tC p 341 Tir 610

**Asapeya (Aśvaneya) One of the eighty eight Gahas** It is the same as **Assāsana**

1 Jam 170

2 S 107

**Asatthāma (Aśvasthāman) A prince of Hatthapūra** who participated in the **svayamvara (self-choosing) ceremony of Deva**.

1 Jam 117

**Asapurā (Aśvapura) Capital of Pama** a **Vijaya (23)** to the south of the **Sioā rī er n Mahā ideha of Jambuddiva** <sup>1</sup> as well as of **Dhāyaisamda** <sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 637 Jam 102

2 Jam 92

**Asamitta (Aśvamitra) Fourth of the seven Nihavas** He established the doctrine of **Samuccheya** which holds that everything is momentary that is everything perishes every moment Asamitta was grand pupil of **Mahāgiri** and pupil of **Kodhina(1)** Once while studying the **Amuppavāda Puvva** he came across references like the infernal beings of the present moment will perish the celestial beings of the present moment will perish and so on Similarly the infernal beings as well as the celestial beings of the second moment etc will perish This provoked him to think that everything is momentary that is, it perishes immediately after its origination. This incident took place after 220 years of the death of **Titthayara Mahāvira** Later he realised that his doctrine was not flawless and he disowned it.

1 Sth. 587 A aCu I p 422, AvaBh  
132 Vis 2890-1 NisBh. 5600 UttN  
pp 153 162

2. UttN and UttS pp 162 165 AvaC  
I p 422

**Āsamuha (Aśvamukha) An Amtaradīva.**

1 Sth. 304 P aj 36 J 108 NanM p 103

1 **Āsasepa (Aśvasena) Father of Cakkavatti Saṅgamukhāra**

1 Sam 158 UttK p 320

2. **Āsasepa King of Vāpārasī. Pāsa(1)** the twenty-third **Tutthamkara** was his son. **Vāmā(1)** was his queen <sup>1</sup> He is also known as **Asasepa**. <sup>2</sup>

1 Kalp. 150 Sam. 157

2. Tir 486, AvaN. 382.

**Āśā (Aśā)** A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Vijaya(20)** peak of the northern **Rayaga (1)** mountain <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sth 643 Jam 114

**Āśāgara (Aśakara)** Religious teacher of **Namdāna(1)** the seventh **Baladeva(2)** and **Datta (2)** the seventh **Vāsudeva (1)** in their previous birth <sup>1</sup> See also **Laliyamitta** and **Sāgara (3)**

<sup>1</sup> Sam 158 Tir 606

**1 Asāḍha (Asaḍha)** A preceptor and the third **Ninḥa a** The doctrine of **Avvatta**—uncertainty of knowledge was established after him in **Rāyagiha** in king **Balabhadra s (4)** time after 214 years of the death of **Mahāvira** <sup>1</sup> Preceptor **Asāḍha** staying at the **Polasa (1)** garden of **Seyaviya** town died all of a sudden and became a god in **N limgumma (4)** Out of his love and compassion for his disciple left behind he entered his corpse and started teaching and guiding them as usual After finishing his work he told them the true story He expressed sorrow for taking salute from them (inasmuch as he was no more a preceptor not even an ordinary monk) and went to his heavenly abode This caused a great stir among his disciples They started suspecting bona fides of everybody Consequently they established the doctrine that nothing can be certainly known This doctrine can be called scepticism which leads to agnosticism King **Balabhadra (4)** made them to realise the defects in the doctrine of **Avvatta** <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaBh 129 130 A C I p 421  
Vis 2857

<sup>2</sup> A N 780 UttS p 160 Sth 587  
A aH p 315

<sup>3</sup> UttN & UttS pp 160 162

**2 Asāḍha** A preceptor who took promise from each of his dying disciples to come back to him after going to heaven Many of his disciples died but none of them returned This created a doubt in his mind about the existence of heaven and hell Consequently he left the group and started living all alone Seeing this condition of the preceptor one of his late disciples who was a god in the heaven came on the earth and staged a play **Asaḍha** witnessed the play constantly for a period of six months He was not mindful even of hunger and thirst The god then stopped the play **Asāḍha** started for another place The god transformed himself one by one into six children well adorned with ornaments etc and met him in the way He killed all the children and took away their belongings The god then transformed himself into a king and requested the preceptor to accept food from him **Asāḍha** declined to accept it since his bowls were full of ornaments which in fact he did not want to disclose to the king He was however compelled to place the bowls before the king Now his position was very awkward The king was very angry **Asaḍha** had no other alterna

tive but to expiate for the sin. The god showed his original form and revealed the whole episode. Asāḍha returned to his original place, joined the group and re-established his faith in the creed.<sup>1</sup>

1 NsCu I p 20 SamA p 118 UttN & UttS p 133 UttCu p 87 DasCu pp 96-103

**Āsāḍhabhūi** (Asaḍhabhuti) A disciple of **Dhammarui** (2). Once he went to the house of Viśvakarman, a royal actor, to beg alms. He received one sweet ball from there. While coming out from the house, he thought that the preceptor would take the ball and he would get nothing. Hence he changed his form and went to the actor again. Thinking that the teacher would take the second ball too, he changed his form again and went to the actor's house a third time. Viśvakarman, seeing him coming in different forms, told his two beautiful daughters that if the man was fascinated, he would be very useful to them. The daughters succeeded in fascinating him. Asaḍhabhūi abandoned asceticism, married the girls and put on the dress of an actor. He became the leader of actors, achieving proficiency in the art of acting. He used to earn a lot of wealth by propitiating kings. He disliked wine and hence his wives also gave it up. Once a king ordered that only actors without any woman should perform a play at the court. The two wives of Asaḍhabhūi thought that their husband would not be at home that night and therefore they could take wine. They did accordingly and slept upstairs quite naked. The king postponed the performance owing to some reasons. Asaḍhabhūi returned from the court, saw the plight of the drunken wives, lost all attachment for the world and decided to renounce it. When Viśvakarman came to know about this, he reproached his daughters and sent them to conciliate him. They went to Asaḍhabhūi and requested him either not to renounce the world or to arrange for their maintenance. Asaḍhabhūi, along with five hundred princes, staged a drama before King Sindhuratha of Rāyagṛha. He played the part of Cakkavattī, Bharaha (1) and the princes that of his tributary kings. Actual scenes of fourteen jewels, mirror, house, etc. were shown. At last, in the mirror-house, Asaḍhabhūi, together with the five hundred princes, renounced the world and entered the state of asceticism after giving all the ornaments to his wives as the means of their support.

1 PīnA 414-480 VyāBh IV 177 SutCu p 363 S tS p 72 PīnNM pp 137-8 J tBh 1398-1411

**Āsāsa** (Āśvāsa) Another name of **Āyāra**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaN 7

**Asāṣaṇa** (Āśvāsaṇa) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.<sup>1</sup> It is the same as **Asāṣaṇa**.

1 Sth 90

**Āsila** An ascetic<sup>1</sup> who externally did not appear to be a Jaina. He used to take unboiled water seeds and green vegetables. But he had control over his senses and he attained emancipation.

1. Sut. 1.3.4.3. S. (Cu. p. 120. Sut. S. p. 95)

**1. Āśvīsa (Āśvīsa)** Second chapter of the eighth section of *Vijāhapannatti*<sup>1</sup>  
1. Bha. 309

**2. Āśvīsa** A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated to the west of mount **Mandara** (3) and to the south of river **Sādā** in **Samkha** (15) a **Vijaya** (23) of **Mahā vidēha**.

1. Sth. 302. 434. 637

2. J. m. 102

**Āśvisabbhāvaṇā (Āśv. sabhavana)** An **Amgabāhara** **Kalyāṇa** text not extant now.

1. Vy. 10. 30

**Āsuri** D. s. ple. of **Kavila** (3). **Satthit** m. t. wa. preached to **Āsuri** by **Kavila** after taking birth as a god.

1. A. C. I. p. 229

**Āsurukka (Asurokta)** Same as **Bhīmāsurokka**.

1. Vy. Bh. III. p. 132. A. 41. N. 42

**Āhattahā (Yathātathya)** Thirteenth chapter of the first section of **Sūyagada**.

1. S. m. 16. 23

**Ahayadhya (Yathatathya)** Same as **Ahattahā**.

1. Sut. Cu. p. 271

**Ahātahā (Yathatathya)** See **Ahattahā**.

1. Sam. 16

**1. Ahāra** There are three chapters of this n. m. (i) second chapter of the sixth section<sup>1</sup> (ii) first chapter of the seventh section and (iii) fifth chapter of the thirteenth section<sup>3</sup> of *Vijāhapannatti*.

1. Bha. 229

2. Ib. d. 260

3. Ib. d. 470

**2. Āhāra** Twenty eighth chapter of *Pannavanā*.

1. Bha. A. p. 109

**Āhārapariṇā (Aharapariṇā)** Nineteenth chapter of *Sūyagada* i. e. third chapter of the second section of it.

1. S. m. 23

**Ābhāsiya** (Abhasika) See **Abhasiya** <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 36

**Abhira** (Abhira) See **Ābhira**

1 Av N 847

**Ahuniā** (Aghurn ka) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**

1 J m 170 Sur 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 SurM pp 295 296 SthA pp  
78 79 S nskrit q l t Ādh nik (f d m t t) due t l pides

**Ahuniya** (Aghurnika) See **Ahuniā**

1 Sth 90

## I

**Ingala** (Ang ra) Same as **Ingalaā**

1 Bh 406

**Ingālāa** (Angaraka) One of the eighty eight **Gahas** (planet) <sup>1</sup> It is a member of the family of **Soma** (1) a **Logapāla** of **Sakka** (3) It is the same as **Angārāga** <sup>2</sup> It has four principal wives viz **Aparaiyā** (8) **Vijayā** (13) **Veja y mtī** (8) and **Jayamtī** (5) Other **Gahas** (planets) **Nakkhattas** (1) (constellations) and **Tārās** (3) (stars) have also the same number of principal wives with identical names **Ingālavadimsaa** is the principal abode of **Ingalaā**

1 J m 170 S	107 Sth 90 J mS	3 S	107
pp 534 435 S M	pp 295 296	4 Bh	406
SthA pp 78 79		5 J m 170 Sth	273
2 Bh 165		6 Bh	406

**Im ālaga** (Angaraka) Same as **Ingāl ā**

1 Sth 90

**Ingālamaddaga** (Angaramardaka) A preceptor incapable of attaining salvation

1 M h p 134 SthA p 44

**Ingālavadimsaa** (Angaravatamsaka) Principal abode or capital of **Ingālāa**

1 Bha 406

**1 Indra** (Indra) Lord of gods He celebrates the birth etc of **Titthamkaras**. Different classes of gods have different **Indas** <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 69 AcaC p 116 Sut 1 6 7 Sth 119 Bha 169 J m 141 NsC II p  
239 III p 123 IV p 226, K lpL pp 19 20 A C I p 145 K lpS p 97

**2 Imda** A heavenly abode in **Anayakappa** where gods live maximum for nineteen *sagaropama* years <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 19

**3 Imda** First disciple of **Malli** (1) the nineteenth **Titthamkara**

1 Sam 157

**4 Imda** Presiding deity of the **Jetthā** constellation

1 J m 157 171 Sth 90

**5 Imda** Popular god He had raped the wife of **Udamka** **Imdamaha** was celebrated in his honour

1 N C III p 340

2 R J 284 B hK p 1371

**Imdakanta** (Indrakanta) A heavenly abode in **Anayakappa** where gods live maximum for nineteen *sagaropama* years

1 Sam 19

**Imdakumbh** (Indrakumbha) A garden in the north east of **Viyasoga**

1 J 64

**Imdakeu** (Indraketu) A planet with baine elected on the occasion of the celebration of **Imda** s (5) festival

1 B hBh 13 A C I p 213 A C II p 207

**1 Imdagg** (Indagn) Presiding deity of constellation **Visaha** (1)

1 J m 157 171 Sth 90

**2 Imdagg** One of the eighty-eight **Gahas** (planets)

1 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 S M pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79

**Imdajasā** (Indyaśa) Wife of **Bambha** (1)

1 UttN d UttS pp 377 8

**Imdajjhaya** (Indradhvaja) Same as **Imdakeu**

1 A C I p 213

**Imdapāga** (Indranaga) An inhabitant of **Jnnapura** He was famous as a bala tapasvin **Goyama**(1) the first principal disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvira** had contacted him Probably he is the same who is recognised as a **Paṭṭeya buddha** in the *titha* of Mahavira

1 A N 847 A C I p 466 V 3290

AcaC pp 12 134 139 Av H p

347 AcaS p 179

2 R 41 Risa ( angahan )

**1. Imdadatta (Indradatta) King of Aojjā (2) who was the first to give alms to Abhinandana the fourth Tīthamkara** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 327 Sam 157 A aM p 227

**2 Imdadatta** A monk who received alms from Nāgadatta (4) of Maṇipura. <sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 34

**3 Imdadatta** King of Imdapura Probably he is identical with Imdadatta (9)

1 Vip 32

**4 Imdadatta** A Brahmin teacher and friend of the father of Kavila (4) <sup>1</sup>

1 UttCu p 169 UttS p 287

**5 Imdadatta** Previous birth of Vāsudeva the twelfth Tīthamkara

1 S m 157

**6 Imdadatta** A merchant of Giraphulliga city

1 N Bh 4446-4452

**7 Imdadatta** Son of a wealthy merchant who married a princess

1 AcaC p 186 Ac S p 219

**8 Imdadatta** A priest of Mahura (1) whose leg was severed by a merchant

1 M 501 UttCu p 82 UttS pp 125 6

**9 Imdadatta** King of Imdapura He had twenty two sons born of his several wives He married also his minister's daughter who gave birth to a son named Surimadatta (2) Nivvuti daughter of king Jiyasattu (30) of Mahurā (1) was married to Surimadatta He seems to be the same as Imdadatta (3)

1 A C I p 448 A N 1286 UttS pp 148 150 VyaBh 6 213 A aH pp 344 404 702

**Imdadinna (Indradatta)** One of the five disciples of Suttīya Suppāḍibuddha

1 Kalp (Therava) 6 7 KalpV p 254

**Imdapada or Imdapaya (Indrapada)** A mountain the same as Gayaggaṇḍapaya. It abounded in villages on all its sides

1 NisBh 3163 BhBh 4841 NeCu III p 133 BrhKs p 1299

**Imdapura (Indrapura)** A city in Bharahavāsa Cakkavattī Bimbhadatta (1) married here Brahmana Sivadatta's daughter King Imdadatta (9) ruled here and his son Surimadatta (2) married princess Nivvuti from Mahurā (1) <sup>3</sup>

1 Vip 14 32

2. UttN pp 379 381

3 AvaN 1286-87 AvaCu, I p 450

UttS p 148 UttK p 98 VyaBh.

6 213 Vy M VI p 103 A aH pp

344 404 702.

Piyasena<sup>4</sup> and courtesan Padhavisiri<sup>5</sup> belonged to this city. It is identical with Indore in the district of Bulandshahar.

<sup>4</sup> Vip 14

<sup>5</sup> Ibid 32 SthA p 508

<sup>6</sup> LAI p 289 See Select Inscriptions  
(No 27) by D C Sircar

**Indapuraga** (Indrapuraka) One of the four families of Vesavādiya gāṇa

<sup>1</sup> Kalp p 260

**Indabhūi** or **Indabhūti** (Indrabhūti) Son of **Vasubhūti**(1) and **Padhavi**(3) of **Gobbaragāma**(1) **Aggibhūti**(1) and **Vaubhūti** were his brother. Since he descends from **Goyama**(2) lineage (*gotra*) he is also known as **Goyama**(1). He was a great savant.<sup>3</sup> He has the honour to be the first principal disciple

of **Ganahara** of **Titthayara Mahavira**.<sup>4</sup> Once he met Mahavira in a park of **Majjhima Pāvā**. There he discussed with him the problem of the existence of soul and was fully convinced by the latter regarding its existence. He was so impressed by him that along with his five hundred pupils he renounced the world and became Mahavira's first disciple. The gist of the discussion held between Indabhūti and Mahavira in this connection is —

The existence of soul is doubtful since it is not directly perceived by the senses as is the case with a jar. Whatever imperceptible does not exist in the world e.g. a sky flower. The self is not an object of inference since inference too is preceded by perception and is the outcome of the recollection of a variable concomitance. There has not been previously seen any connection between the self and its mark; the recollection of which along with the sight of the mark can lead us to a conviction about the existence of the self. The self is not even within the range of scriptural authority since scripture is not entirely distinct from inference. Moreover the soul is not directly perceptible to any one whose words are called scripture. Besides the scriptural authorities are mutually contradictory. Hence the existence of soul cannot be established by any of the means of valid cognition. This is in brief the view of the opponent. It is refuted in the following way.

The self is directly experienced by all of us in the form of *ahampratyaya* i.e. the realisation as I in I did I do and I shall do — the realisation which is associated with the functions pertaining to all the three tenses. If there is no soul how do we realise I? How can there be a doubt whether the self is or not? Or if there is a doubt in whose case is this experience of I justifiable? Without a doubter who is beyond all kinds of doubt but still remains in all doubts no doubt is possible. The self which is the substratum of its attributes (cognition etc.) is self-evident owing to the attributes being self-evident as is the case with a pitcher. Thus it is proved that the soul exists.

An interesting dialogue between **Goyama** i.e. **Indabhūti** and **Kesi**(1) a monk of the line of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) is recorded in **Uttarajjhayana**.<sup>7</sup> It



indicates the way in which the union between the old *sangha* (church) of Pāsa and the new *sangha* of Mahāvira was brought about Kesi said to Goyama

I want to ask you something holy man Goyama made the following reply Sir ask whatever you like Kesi said The Law taught by Pāsa recognised only four vows whereas that of Mahāvira enjoins five Both Laws pursuing the same end what has caused this difference? Goyama replied The ascetics under the first Tittayara were simple but slow of understanding those under the last one prevaricating and slow of understanding and those between these two were simple and wise Hence there are two forms of the Law Kesi asked another question The Law taught by Mahāvira forbids clothes whereas that of Pasa allows an under and upper garment Both Laws pursuing the same end what has caused this difference? Goyama replied The various outward marks have been introduced in order to make the people recognise them as such The reason for introducing the characteristic marks is their usefulness for religious life and their distinguishing character In fact right knowledge right faith and right conduct are the true causes of liberation and not the outward marks <sup>8</sup> Mahāvira once advised Goyama to confess his guilt before Ananda (11) who was simply a lay votary and to ask for his pardon for he had misgotten Ananda He further asked him to expiate for the same Mahāvira once consoled Imdabhui by predicting You shall also attain omniscience like me <sup>9</sup> The name of Imdabhu is frequently mentioned in the canonical literature There he puts questions and Mahāvira answers <sup>10</sup> He obtained omniscience immediately after the emancipation of Mahāvira to whom he was very much attached He attained emancipation in Rāyagṛha after enjoying a life of ninety two years in all Ascetic Koṭṭha(5) along with his five hundred pupils was a disciple of Imdabhui <sup>11</sup>

1 A N 644ff V 2504

2 Ibid

3 A C I p 335

4 AvaN 594 V 2012 Sam 157

5 V 2028 2083

6 Ibid

7 Utt ch 23

8 Up 16

9 A C I p 390

10 Bh 7 Vp 4 Jam 2 Sur 2

11 K lp 127 KalpV p 191

12 Sam 92 Av N 659

13 A Cu I p 383

**Indamaha** (Indramaha) A festival celebrated in honour of popular god Inda (5) <sup>1</sup>

1 Raj 284 Jna 21 UttN p 343 NisCu II pp 239 443, III pp 123 243 IV p 226 BrhKs p 1371 A aN 1332 UttC p 114 NisBh 6065

**Indamuddhabhisitta** (Indramurdhabhisikta) Seventh day of a fortnight <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam. 152 Sur 48

**Imda vāgarapa** (Aindra vyakarana) A school of grammar followed by **Mahāvīra** while answering the questions put by **Sakka** (3) to his school teacher <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaBh 77 AvaC I p 248

**1 Imdasamma** (Indraśarma) A Brahmana of **Aṭṭhiya gāma** He was a worshipping of *yaksa* **Sūlapāṇi** (2) of the same village <sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 264 A C I p 272 V 1914

**2 Imdasamma** A householder of the **Morāga** settlement

1 A N 466 V 1920

**Imdasiri** (Indrasri) Wife of **Bambha** (1)

1 UttN a d UttS pp 377 8

**Imdaseṇā** (Indrasena) One of the five tributaries of river **Rattavati** (1) in the **Eravaya**(1) region

1 Sth 470

**1 Imdā** (Indrā) Fourth chapter of the third subsection of the second section of **Nāyādharmakāḥ**

1 Jna 151

**2 Imdā** One of the six principal wives of **Dharaṇīmā** In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter at **Vanārasī**

1 Bh 406 Sth 508

2 J 151

**3 Imdā** One of the five tributaries of the **Rattavati** (1) river in **Jambuddvīpa**

1 Sth 470

**4. Imdā** A **Vijjukumārī** mahattariya goddess

1 Sh 507

**1 Imdiya** (Indriya) There are two different chapters of this name viz (1) ninth chapter of the third section as well as ( ) fourth chapter of the second section <sup>2</sup> of **Vijāhapannatti**

1 Bh 126

2 Ibid 84

**2 Imdiya** Fifteenth chapter of **Pannavanā**

1 Bh A p 131

**Imduttaravādinsaga** (Indrottārāvātamsaka) A heavenly abode in **Ānayaḥappa** where gods live for a maximum period of nineteen *sagaropama* years breathe once in nineteen fortnights and feel hungry once in nineteen thousand years <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 19

**Induvasu** (Induvasu) Wife of **Bambha** (1) <sup>1</sup>

1 UttN and UttS pp 377 8

**Indakamta** (Indrakānta) Same as **Indakamta**

1 Sam 19

**Ikkāi** (Ekad) Pre ious b rth of **Miyāputta** (2) He was administrator of **Vijayavaddhamāna** a place near th cty of **Sayaduvāra** He was very cruel After death he had to take b rth in an infernal abode and thereafter as m serable **Miyaputta**

1 Vp 2 7

**Ikkai ratthakūda** (Ekadi-ra trakuta) Same as adm n strator **Ikkāi** <sup>1</sup>

1 Vp 2 7

1 **Ikkhāga** (Ik vaku) A *janapada* being th same as **Kosala** (1) King **Paḍi-buddhi** ruled there **Titthayara Usaha** (1) was born at **Ikkhāgabbhūmi** i e **Kosalā** or **Aojjhā** (2)

1 Jna 65 Sth 564 JnaA p 125

2 K lp 206 A N 382

2 **Ikkhaga** An Aryan clan Descendants of **Titthayara Usabha** (1) belonged to t On the occas on of the f st *pa a* of **Usabha Sakka** (3) appeared bef e h m wth sugar cane and tle forme wshed to take t so the *vanā* of **U abha** came to be known as **Ikkhaguvamsa** <sup>3</sup>

1 P J 37

2 B hBh 3265 5257 Sth 564 K lp

2 18 Ut 18 39 V 1561 1562

1607 1625 1800 1807 1847 A N

148 9 A C I pp 152 236

JtBh 1409 KalpDh p 148 K lpV

pp 231 2 J A p 125

3 A C I p 152 K lpV p 231

T 278 A H p 125

**Ikkhāgakula** (Ikṣvakukula) See **Ikkhāga** (2)

1 A 2 11 A aN 148 A C I p 236

**Ikkhāgabbhūmi** (Ikṣvakubhum) Same as **Aojjhā** (2)

1 AvaN 382 K lp 206

**Ikkhāgavamsa** (Ikṣvākuvamśa) See **Ikkhāga** (2)

1 A aH p 125

**Ikkhāgavamsa** (Ikṣvākuvamśa) Same as **Ikkhāgavamsa**

1 AvaC I p 152

**Ikkhu** (Ikṣu) Fifth chapte of the twenty first section of **Viyāhapannatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 688

**Ikkuvara-diva** (Iksuvara-dvipa) A concentric island surrounded by **Ikkuvara samudda** and itself surrounding **Ghayoda-samudda** It is the same as **Khoda-vara island** <sup>2</sup>

1 J 166

2 Su 101

**Ikkuvara samudda** (Iksuvara samudra) An ocean surrounded by the **Nam-dissara** island and itself surrounding **Ikkuvaradiva** It is the same as **Khoyoda** ocean

1 J 166

2 S 101

**Icehā** Eleventh night of a fortnight

1 J m 152 S 48

**Itth** (Strī) Fifth chapter of the third section of **Vyāhapannatt**

1 Bh 126

**Itthiparinā** (Strīparjñā) On the sixth chapter of (the first section of) **Sāyagada** It is the same as **Thparinna**

1 S m 16 S tC p 126

2 S 23

**Ila** A householder of **Vanāras** **Ila** r w a h w f and **Il** (1) was his daughter

1 Jna 151

**Il sirī** (Ilāsī) Wife of **Ila** a householder of **Vānara**

1 J 151

1 **Il** Daughter of **Ila** the faith and **Ila** the mother belonging to **Vanāras** She renounced the world and became a disciple of **Ttthayara Pāsa** (1) After death she was born as a principal wife of **Dharanīmā** Once she descended from her **Ilāv d msag** abid and staged a drama before **Ttthayara Mahāvira** She is also known as **Ilādevī** (2) See also **Alā** (1)

1 J 151 Bh 406 N 4 7 A C I p 484

2 **Ilā** First chapter of the third subsection of the second section of **Nāyādharmakāhā**

1 J 151

**Ilāiputta** (Ilāciputra) Identical with **Ilaputta**

1 SutC p 211 A p 27 A N 847

1 **Ilādevī** A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Sothiya** peak of the western **Ruyaga** (1) mountain

1 Sth 643 J m 114 A C I p 138 T 157

**2 Ilādevī** Same as Ilā (1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna. 151 Nir 4 7

**3 Ilādevī** Seventh chapter of **Pupphacālā**

1 Nr 4 1

**4 Ilādevī** A peak of mount **Sihari**

1 J m 111

**5 Ilādevī** A peak of mount **Culla Himavanta** It is named after the goddess of the same name residing ther

1 J m 75

**Ilāputta** (Ilaputra) Son of a merchant of **Ilavaddhanagara** He was enamoured of an actress and he accompanied her for a pretty long time Later he was deeply impressed by a monk in the city of **Bennatada** He obtained omniscience while dancing on bamboos and ultimately attained liberation He is also known as **Ilāiputta**

1 A N 847 866 879 A C I pp	p 211 A H p 359
484 498 V 3290 3332 3348 M	2 S tC p 211
483 A p 27 S tS p 172 S tC	

**Ilāvadamsaga** (Ilavatamsaka) A heavenly abode where **Ilādevī** (2) dwelt

1 J 151

**Ilāvaddhanagara** (Ilārdhanaga) A city where **Ilāputta** was born It was situated on the bank of **Benna** (1)

1 A C I p 484

**Illa** A country visited by **Tittthayara Usabha** (1) It is mentioned along with **Bahali Adamba** and **Jopaga** Illa may be probably the region of Alai mountains north west of **Pāmīr**

1 A N 336 V 1716 A M p 228	2 Se GLSM p 80
A H p 147	

**Isi** (Rsi) Lord of the southern **Isivāliya Vānamamtara** gods

1 P J 49 Sth 94

**Isigīṇa** (Isikma) Same as **Isiṇa**

1 Aup 33

**Isigiri** (Rsigiri) A Brahmin mendicant in **Tittthayara Pāsāsa** (1) *īritha* recognised as a **Paṭṭeyabuddha**

1 Risi. 34 Risi (sangrahaṇi)

**Isigutta** (Rsigupta) Disciple of **Suhattā**(1) of the **Vasuttha** family line **Mānavagana** (2) originated from him He belonged to the **Vasuttha gotra** <sup>1</sup>

1 K lp (The al ) 7 KalpV p 260

**Isiguttā** (Rṣ guptiya) An off shoot of **Mānavagana** (2)

1 Kalp p 260

**Isina** An **Anariya** country wherefrom maids were brought and employed as servants in royal harems It is variously mentioned as **Is na** **Isigana** and **Isigina**

1 Jna 18 43 Bha 380 A p 33

**Isitalāga** (Rsitadaga) A tank constructed by **I i ala**(1) at **Tosal**(1) Pe ple performed here *atthahiṃ mahima* (e ght days rtual) e ery year It s probably the **Konsala-gang** or **Kosala-Ganga** tank near the **Dhau** hill referred to by **Kittoe** <sup>3</sup>

1 BrhBh 4223

2 B hBh 3149 50

3 Se GDA p 205

**Isidatta** (Rṣidatta) One of the f e d sciples of preceptors **Sutthiya S ppaḍi buddha**

1 K lp (Th l ) 7 KalpV pp 261 2

**Isidattā** (R dattiya) An off shoot of **Mānavagana** (?)

1 K lp p 260

1 **Isidāsa** (Rṣidasa) First chapī r of **An ttaro avaiyadasa** At prese t it const tutes the th rd chapter of its third sect on

1 Sth 755

2 A t 3

2 **Isidāsa** Son of lady **Bhadda** (7) of **R yagiha** He renoun ed th world and becam a d sc ple of **Mahā ira**

1 A t 6

**Isidinna** (Rṣidatta) F fth **Titthamkara** of the current **Osappiṇi** in the **Era vaya** (1) region of **Jambūdiva**

1 Sam 159 T 318

**Isipāla** (Rṣ pāla) See **Isipalā**

1 KalpV pp 261 262

**Isipālā** (Rṣipālita) Same as **Isivālā**

1 KalpV pp 261 262

**Isibhaddaputta** (Rṣibhadraputra) A lay votary of **Mahāvira** n th town of **Ālabhiyā** After death he was born as a god in the **Arupābha** (2) celestial

abode of Sahasrakappa. On the expiry of his celestial life he will take birth in Mahāvīdeha and attain liberation there <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 433-5

**1 Isibhāsiya (Rābhāṣita)** An Amgabāhira Kāliya text <sup>1</sup> It contained forty-four chapters expounded by <sup>2</sup> or dealing with <sup>3</sup> forty four sages born here after the expiry of their life as celestial beings Bhaddabāhu (2) is said to have composed a *niryukti* commentary on it At present the Isibhāsiya <sup>4</sup> contains forty five chapters The sages who expounded them belonged to different non Jain sects still they are recognized as Patteyabuddhas The sermons recorded in it are on spiritualism in general

1 Pak p 44 N C IV p 253 S tC

3 SamA p 68

pp 5 7 N 44 V 2794 A C

4 A N 85 V 1080

I p 411 UttC p 1

5 I ibh siy m S ttam S dharma

2 S m 44

J an Ma dir Bomb y 1963

**2 Isibhāsiya** Third chapter of Panhavagarana but it is not available in the extant text

1 Sth 755

**Isimandalatthan (Rṣimandalastava)** A text ulog sing saints ( sis )

1 AcaC p 374

**Isivāa (Rṣivada)** Same as Isivaiya

1 Sth 94

**Isivāiya (Rṣivadika)** A sub-class of Vānamamtara gods Isī and Isivāla(1) are their two lords

1 Praj 47 49 De 305 Pr 15

**Isivādiya (Rṣivadika)** Same as Isivāiya

1 Pras. 15

**1 Isivāla (Rṣipāla)** Lord of the northern Isivāiya Vānamamtara gods

1 Praj 47 De 305 BrhBh 4219 4223 Sth 94

**2 Isivāla** Previous birth of the fifth Vāsudeva(1) Purissasiha(1) Kapha (4) was his preceptor He made a resolve (*nidana*) at Rāyagūha and its cause was his defeat <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 Tū 607 609

**3 Isivāla** Same as Isivāiya (1) <sup>1</sup>

1 KalpV pp 261 262

**1 Isivāliya (Rispālita)** Disciple of Samtisēpiya. The monastic branch originating from him is known as **Isivāliyā**

1 K lp (The a al ) 7 K lpV pp 261 262

**2 Isivāliya** Same as **Isivaiya**

1 De 305

**Isivāliyā (Rispālita)** A monastic branch originating from **Isivāliya** (1) It is the same as **Ajjaisivāliyā**

1 Kalp (The h ) 7

2 K lp p 261

**Isivuddhi (Rs vrdh)** One of the eight principal wives of **Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta** (1)

1 UttN d UttS p 379

**Isuyāra (Isukara)** See **Usuyara** (3)

1 UttN & UttS p 396

## I

**1 Īsa a (Īśvara)** A **M hāpayalakala a** (underground pot l k st u tu ) in the centre of the **Lavana** ocean in the north

1 Sth 305 S m 52 95 J 156

**2 Īsara** Lord ( d ) of the **Bhuyavā y Vāpamamtara** gods

1 Sth 94 P J 49

**Īsaramat (Īś a m t )** A heretical school which holds that God is the creator of the Universe

1 N C III p 195

**Īsā (Īśa)** Interior (*abhyantara*) cou cl (one of the three as *abhyantara madhyama* and *bahy*) f some of the lords ( *ndra* ) of gods and the **Logapālas** wife etc

1 Sth 154 SthA p 128

**1 Īsāna (Īśana)** Second celestial region to the north of mount **Mambara** (3) It consists of twenty eight lakh abodes Each abode s five hundred *y janas* high and extends to twenty seven hundred *yojanas* <sup>2</sup> The gods belonging to these abodes enjoy physical coition

1 Sam 28 150 Bh 172 A H p  
92, Jna 158 See also Sth 114 5 199  
200 260 291 383 405 469 506 575  
579 644 683 769 Sam 1 33 62

2 Sam 108

3 Ib d 27

4 Sth 116



**2 Isāpa** Lord (*indra*) of the second heavenly region of the same name He has eighty thousand equals thirty three ministers four police-chiefs eight principal wives three councils seven army chiefs and three hundred twenty thousand bodyguards He is the master of the northern half of the universe *Amkavaḍamsaya* s h s main palace<sup>2</sup> His eight principal wives are *Kaṇhā* (2) *Kaṇharāi* (3) *Rāma* (2) *Rāmarakkhiya* (1) *Vasu* (6) *Vasuguttā* (1) *Vasumitta* (1) and *Vasumdhārā* (4)

1 Bha 134 169 172, 406 Jam 33  
118 122 Sam 80 A N 518 A  
Cu I p 315 Vis 1945 1973 P J  
53 Jna 148 158  
2 Pr J 53 Bh A p 174 K lpV p

25 See also Sth 94 256 273 307  
404 505 574 582 3 612 644 682  
769  
3 Bh 172  
4 Sth 612 Bh 406

**3 Isāna** Any god residing in the heaven of the same name His maximum height is seven *ratnis*<sup>1</sup> His longevity is somewhat more than two *sāgaropama* years in the maximum and somewhat more than one *palyopama* in the minimum

1 A 133

2 S m 1 2 Sth 113 An 139

**4 Isāna** Fifth chapter of the seventeenth section of *Viyahapannatti*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 590

**5 Isana** One of the thirty *Muhuttas* of a day and night

1 Jam 152 S 47 S m 30

**Isāpakappa** (*Isanakalpa*) Identical with *Isāpa* (1)

1 Bh 172 J 158

**Isānadevimda** (*Isānadeendra*) Same as *Isāpa* (2)

1 S m 80 Bh 134 406 520 A aC I p 144

**Isānavadimsaga(ya)** (*Isānavatamsaka*) Largest abode of the heavenly region of the name of *Isāna* (1) It is situated in the centre Its length as well as breadth is twelve and a half hundred thousand *yojanas*

1 Sam 13 Bha 134 172 603

**Isānavadimsa** (*Isānavatamsaka*) See *Isānavadimsaga*

1 Bh 603

**Isāpassa aggamahisi** (*Isānasya agramahisi*) Tenth subsection of the second section of *Nāyādharmakahā*

1 Jna 148

**Isāpimda** (*Isānendra*) Same as *Isāpa* (2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 295

**Iṣat** (Iṣat) Another name of **Isipabbhārā** <sup>1</sup>

1. Sam 12.

**Isaṇa** See **Isipa** <sup>1</sup>

1. Bha 380

**Isipa** See **Isipa** <sup>1</sup>

1. Jam 43

**Isipabbhārā** (Isatprāgbharā) Abode of liberated souls It is situated twelve *yojanas* above the **Savvattasiddha** (1) celestial abode It has the form of an umbrella It is forty five lakh *y ja* as long as well as broad and some what more than three times in circumference Its thickness is eight *yojanas* It is thickest in the middle and decreases towards the margin till it is thinner than the wing of a fly <sup>1</sup> It has twelve names **Isi Is pabbhāra Tanū** **Taṇṭapāṇi** or **Taṇṭiyatari** **Siddhi** (1) **Siddhālaya** **Muttu** **M ttālaya** **Bambha** (7) **Bambhavaḍimsaya** **Lokapadipuraṇa** and **Logaggacūlā**

1 De 273 279 Utt 36 58 62 A p	648 S m 45 Bh 436 645 T 1225
43 Praj 54 A N 954 ff Sth 148	2 S m 12 Sth 648

**Isipabbhārā** (Isatp agbhar ) See **Isipabbhārā**

1. Pr j 155 OghN 43

## U

**Uḍḍa** (Uḍḍitoda) See **Uḍḍitoda**

1. A N 1545

**Umjāyana** (Ujj yana) A branch of the **Vas ttha** lineage

1. Sth 551

**Umbara** (Udumbara) Seventh chapter of the first section of **Vivagasūya**

1. Vip 2

1 **Umbaradatta** (Udumbaradatta) Son of **Sāgaradatta** (5) and **Gamgadatta** of **Pāḍalasamḍa**. He suffered from sixteen diseases owing to the rise of sinful Karmas In his preceding life he was a royal physician of king **Kapaga** **raha** (2) of **Vijayapura**

1. Vp 28

2 **Umbaradatta** A **Jakkha** in a garden outside the city of **Pāḍalasamḍa** <sup>1</sup>

1. Vip 28

**Ukkaraḍa** (Utkarata) See **Ukkuraḍa**

1. AvaCu I p 601

**Ukkahavāḍi** (Utkahavāḍin) A non Jain sage in *Aṣṭīṣaṇḍa* s *tīrtha* recognised as a *Paṭṭeyabuddha* <sup>1</sup>

1 Rsi (sūgrahapī) See also R i 29

**Ukkāṁsa** (Ukkāmukha) An *Aṁṭaradīva* <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 304 Praj. 36 N nH p 103

**Ukkāli** or **Ukkāliya** (Utkālika) One of the two types of *Amgabāhira* texts <sup>1</sup> which can be read at any proper time that is for the study of which there is no fixed time <sup>2</sup> The following are some of such texts <sup>3</sup>

(1) *Dasaveāliya* (2) *Kapṭiyākappiya* (3) *Cullakappasūya* (4) *Mahākaṭṭasūya* (5) *Uvavāya* (6) *Rāyapasepiya* (7) *Jivābhigama* (8) *Pannavanā*, (9) *Mahāpannavanā* (10) *Pamāyappamāya* (11) *Nandī* (1) (12) *Annogadāra* (13) *Devindatthava* (14) *Taṁḍulaveyāliya* (15) *Camdāvijjhaya* (16) *Sārappaṇatti* (17) *Porisumamāla* (18) *Mamālapavesa* (19) *Vujjācaranavinicchaya* (20) *Gaṇḍivijjā* (21) *Jhānavibhatti* (22) *Marauvibhatti* (23) *Ayavisohi* (24) *Viyarāgasūya* (25) *Samlehanāsūya* (26) *Vihārakappa*, (27) *Caranavihi* (28) *Āraṇṇapaccakkhāna* (29) *Mahāpaccakkhāna* *Avassaya* is also an *Ukkāliya* text. <sup>4</sup> See also *Kāliya*

1 Na 44 Sth 71

2 NanCu p 57 N M p 204 A uCu  
p 5 AnuH p 6 SthA p 5

3 N 44 N M p 202ff N nH p

70 Pak p 43 A Cu p 2.

4 A uHe p 6

**Ukkuruḍa** (Utkuruta) One of the two teachers who belonged to *Kupāla* (1) and died at *Sāgeya* This word has some other variants like *Ukkaraḍa*, *Okuruda* and *Kuruda* <sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 601 A H p 465 UttC p 108

**Ukkosia** (Utkausika) A family line to which preceptor *Vauraseṇa* (3) belonged <sup>1</sup>

1 K lp p 255

**Ukkhittanā** (Utkṣiptajñāta) First chapter of the first section of *Nāyadharmakāḍhā* <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 5 Sam 19 JnaA p 10 A aCu. I p 131

**Ugga** (Ugra) A Ksatriya family which was appointed as guardian by *Usabha* (1) the first *Tiṭṭhaya* for the protection of the people <sup>1</sup> It is also known as an *Āriya* clan <sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 383 682, Sut 219 Jna 55

Aca 211 AcaN 22-3 Kalp 18

Via 1658 1847 AvaCu I p 154

II p 81 SthA p 210 UttS. p 418

KalpV p 232 KalpDh p 149

Tir 1012.

2 Praj 37

**Uggavai** (Ugravati) Nights of the first, sixth and eleventh days of a fortnight. <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152, Sur 49

**Ugrasena** (Ugrasena) King of **Mahurā**(1) **Kamsa**(2) and **Nabhasena** were his son and grandson respectively <sup>2</sup> **Rāma** and **Saccabhamā** were his daughters <sup>3</sup> He was the foremost of the sixteen thousand kings under the suzerainty of **Vāsudeva**(?) **Kanha**(1) See also **Nabhasena** and its footnote

1 Jna 52 K lpS m p 176

lpS m p 176

2 K lpSam p 173 V K p 412

4 N 5 1 J 117 A t 1 D Cu

3 K lpV p 213 KalpDh p 139 K

p 310 A C I p 355

**Ucca** One of the five palaces belonging to **Bambhadatta**(1) the twelfth **Cakkavatti**

1 Utt 13 13

**Uccattar** (Uc ata ka) One of the ghte n va et s f the **Bambh** (2) script. Probably it s the ame as **Amtakkhariya**.

1 S m 18

2 P J 37

**Uccanāgar** (Uccanagari) A monastic branch originating from preceptor  
**Samtisena** It is one of the four branches of **Kodiyagana**(2)

1 K lp (Th 1) 7 K lpV p 261

K lpV p 60

**Ucchughara (Iksugtha)** A ga den f **Dasapura** wh re prec pto **Rakkhiya(1)**  
stayed for four months n a ra ny : cason

1 Vy Bh 8 22 A Bh 14 A H p 301

Uju aliya (Rjup lik ) A v flowi gn ar Jambh yag ma T tthayara Maha  
vira obta ned omn s en e o t n rtler bar k

1 A 179 K lp 120 A N 54 V 1673 198 A C 1 p 3 2 K lpV p 177

**Ujjamta (Ujjaya ta) Se Ujj mta**

1 A H p 709

Ujjal (Ujj al ta) An fer l abod th Val v pp bh g n

1 A t 9

**Ujjinta (Ujjayanta)** Name of a mountain. A tibetan the twenty eod  
**Tittbamkar** obtained om s nce o ts summit. Th c h attaned eman  
 cpat on a well i the company of f e hund ed and th ty s x m nks a  
 The place of h s ren nc t on ha also been the ame It is the same as  
**Revayaga** It is popularly known as Girna

i K lp 174 OghND p 119

4 OghND p 119 A p 8

2. K lp 182 J 129 130 V 1702

5 Utts p 492

A N 307 T 554

6 GDA p 211

3 K lp 182

**Ujġamāi (Rjumatī)** One of the twelve disc ples of Sambhūn(4)

1 K lp p 256

**Ujjuvāliya (Rupālikā)** See **Ujjuvāliya**<sup>1</sup>

1 Aca. 2 197

**Ujjenṭa (Ujjayanta)** See **Ujjimṭa**<sup>1</sup>

1 BrhBh 3192

**Ujjeni (Ujjayini)** Capital of the **Avanti(1)** country (modern Malwa)<sup>1</sup> It was situated at a distance of eighty *yojanas* from **Vitibhaya**, the capital of **Sindhu-savira**<sup>2</sup> The following are some of the kings who reigned in this city **Camdapaṭṭho** or **Paṭṭho**<sup>3</sup> **Kuṇḍa**<sup>4</sup> **Sampai** **Balamutta(1)**<sup>5</sup> **Gaddabhilla**<sup>7</sup> and **Jiyasattu(23)**<sup>6</sup> **Attapamalla** the famous wrestler also belonged to **Ujjeni**<sup>9</sup> This city had five hundred *upaśrayas* (shelter houses for monks and nuns)<sup>10</sup> It also had a big temple known as **Mahākāla(3)**<sup>1</sup> The following *aca yas* (preceptors) had visited this city **Vaira(2)**<sup>12</sup> **Mahagiri**<sup>13</sup> **Suhatthi(1)**<sup>14</sup> **Camda rudda** **Rakkhiya(1)** **Bhaddagutta**<sup>7</sup> **Kālaga(1)**<sup>15</sup> and **Asādha(2)**<sup>9</sup> Monk **Avantisukumāla** also belonged to this city<sup>20</sup> The **Sagas(2)** were brought here by preceptor **Kālaga(1)**<sup>21</sup> It is identified with modern **Ujjain**<sup>22</sup> See also **Avanti(2)**

- 1 UttC p 31 Pra A p 90 UttS p 49
- 2 NsC III p 145
- 3 UttN p 96 AvaCu II p 159 SthA p 431
- 4 B hK p 917 An H p 10
- 5 K lpDh pp 164-5 N C II pp 361 2
- 6 DasaCu p 55
- 7 NisC III p 59
- 8 AcaCu p 225
- 9 A N 1274 UttCu p 109 A C II p 112
- 10 AvaC II p 196
- 11 A C II p 157
- 12 A aCu I p 392
- 13 AvaCu II p 157

- 14 B hK p 918
- 15 A C II p 77
- 16 Mar 489
- 17 A C I p 394
- 18 UttN p 127 UttC p 83 NisCu III p 131
- 19 N C I p 20 D C p 96
- 20 S m 65 M 435 Ni Cu II p 90  
Se al UttS pp 85 213 218  
UttK pp 31 38 A aN 767 1275 8  
1295 1304 B hBh 4219 22 5115  
A Cu I p 189 403 409 489 492  
540 II pp 154 157 162 164 202  
283 OghNBh 26 UttCu pp 53  
55 128 NanM p 145
- 21 Vy Bh d VyaM XII p 94
- 22 GDA p 209

**Ujjetatarā (Udyotatarā)** A city where **Divyapaṇa(3)** heard the rumour of the prediction of the destruction of **Bāravaḥ** with his own hands

1 DashI p 36.

**Ujjhā (Ayodhyā)** See **Aojjhā**<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 382

**1 Ujjhīyā (Ujjhātaka)** Second chapter of the first section of **Vivāgasūya**<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 2

15

**2. Ujjhiyaa** Son of Vijayamitta(2) and Subhaddā(7) of Vāṇyagāma. He fell in love with Kāmajjhayā, the courtesan of the same town and started living with her. King Mitta(3) asked Kāmajjhaya to live with him in his palace. She left the company of Ujjhiyaa and started living in the king's palace. Ujjhiyaa could not forbear the separation. Once he entered the palace and engaged himself in sexual intercourse with Kāmajjhaya. He was caught red-handed by the king who then severely punished him. He was Gottāsa(2) in his previous birth.<sup>1</sup>

1 Yp 9 14 SthA p 507

**Ujjhiyā (Ujjhitā)** Wife of Dhanapāla(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 63

**Utta** Same as Uḍḍa<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 37

**Uthanasua (Utthanasruta)** An Angabāhira Kalia text. It is not extant now.

1 Pak p 45 Vy 10 28 N 44 N nH p 73 N M p 207 N C p 60

**Uḍamka** A sage whose beautiful wife was raped by popular god Imda(5)<sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu III p 340 BhK p 543

**Uḍuvāḍiyagana (Uduvatikagana)** One of the nine monastic groups originating from Bhaddajasa(2). It had four branches and three families as follows: Campijjiyā, Bhaddijjiyā, Kakamdiya, Mehaljjiyā, Bhaddajasya, Bhaddaguttia and Jasabhadda(3).

1 Kalp (Ther 1) 7 KalpV p 59 Sth 680

**Uḍuvimana (Uḍuṃmana)** An abode in the first stupa of the Sohamma(1) heaven. Its length as well as breadth is forty-five lakhs of *yojanas*.

1 Sth 328

2 Sm 45

**Uḍḍa (Oḍra)** Its other variants are *Utta* and *Udu*. It stands for an Anaraya country and its inhabitants. The country of the Uddas or Oḍras is located in Swat or the ancient Uḍḍiyana. Present Ods of Punjab, Rajasthan and Western India might have been emigrants from Swat country. Odra has been the name of Orissa also.<sup>2</sup>

1 Prv 37 Sth p 123 Ps 4

2 GESM pp 61 63

3 TAI pp 333 336

**Uḍḍuvāḍiyagana (Udduvatikagana)** Same as *Uḍuvāḍiyagana*.

1 Sth 680

**Unāka or Unāga (Unāka)** A place visited by Tīrthayara Mahāvīra<sup>1</sup>. It is probably the same as Unao in Uttara Pradesh.<sup>2</sup>

1 A sCu I p 295 AvāN 491 A sH p 211 KalpV p 167

2 SBM p. 357

**Uttara (Uttara)** A town in the Mahāvihāra region of Jambūdvīpa.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 5 f

**Uttama** Another name of mount Mandara(3).<sup>1</sup> According to Samavāya the reading is Uttara(3).<sup>2</sup>

1 Jan. 109

2 Sam 16

1 **Uttamā** First of the fifteen nights of a fortnight.<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 152 Sur 48

2. **Uttamā** A principal wife of Punnabhadda(5) a lord of the Jakkha gods.<sup>1</sup> She was a daughter of a merchant in her previous birth.<sup>2</sup> The same is the name of a principal wife of Mañibhadda(1).<sup>3</sup>

1 Bha 406 Sth 273

2 J a 153

3 Bha 169 Sth 693

3 **Uttamā** Eleventh chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of Nāyādharmakāśa.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 153

1 **Uttara** First of the eight disciples of preceptor Mahāgiri.<sup>1</sup>

1 Kaip (Thera 1) 7

2 **Uttara** Twenty second Tīthamkara of the coming Ussappī in the Eravaya(1) region of Jambūdvīpa

1 Sam 159 T 1121

3 **Uttara** Another name of mount Mandara(3) Its other reading is Uttama.<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 16

2 Jam 109

**Uttara-antaradvīpa (Uttara antardvīpa)** Chapters from the seventh to the thirty fourth in the tenth section of Vyāghrapañcattī.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 394

1. **Uttarakurā (Uttarakuru)** A locality situated on the north-eastern Rākaraga mountain. It is the capital of Rāmā(2) one of the eight principal wives of Isāka(2).<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307

2 **Uttarakurā** A palanquin used by Tīthayara Arhṣapant on the occasion of his renunciation-ceremony.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

3. **Uttarakurā** Same as Uttarakurā(1).<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 303, Rev. 146.

1. Uttarakuru A sub-region to the north of mount Mandara(3) It is situated in the Mahāvīṇya region of Jambūdvīpa It is crescent-shaped. It extends from east to west Its breadth from north to south is 11842 2/19 *yojanas*. Its northern chord (*jivā*) from east to west measures 53000 *yojanas* Its pertinent arc (*dhanu pīṭha*) in the south is 60418-12/19 *yojanas*<sup>1</sup> It has (two) *Jamaga*(1) mountains *Nilavanta*(2) lake *Kaṁṁapaga pavvaya* mountains, etc.<sup>2</sup> The tree of *Jambusudamsapā* lies in it<sup>3</sup> The people living therein get mature in forty-nine days only<sup>4</sup> and always enjoy the best era known as *Susamasamā*<sup>5</sup>

1 J v 147 Jam 87 85 Mar 60 Sam  
53 Sth 302 197 522 555  
2 Ji 148 152 Jam 88 90 Bh A  
pp 654 5

3 J m 90 J 151 Sth 764  
4 Sam 49  
5 Bh A p 897

2. Uttarakuru Presiding deity of the Uttarakuru(1) region

1 Jam 91

3. Uttarakuru A lake situated in the Uttarakuru(1) region

1 J 150 Jam 89 Sth 434

4 Uttarakuru A summit each of ( ) *Gandhamādana* as well as ( ) *Mālavanta*(1)<sup>2</sup> mountain

1 J m 86 Sth 590

2 Jam 91 Sth 689

5 Uttarakuru A garden outside the city of Sageya There was in it a shrine of *Jakkha Pāsamiya*

1 J a 154 Vp 34

*Uttarakurudaha* (*Uttarakurudraha*) Same as *Uttarakuru*(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 434

*Uttarakūlaga* (*Uttarakulaka*) A class of *vanaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> confining their movements to the northern bank of *Gangā*<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 417 Nr 3 3 A p 38

2 Bh A p 519

*Uttarakhattiyakundapura* (*Uttaraksatiriyakundapura*) See *Khattiyakundapura*<sup>1</sup>

1 Aca 2 176

*Uttaracūliya* (*Uttaracūlikā*) A canonical text<sup>1</sup> not extant now

1 A aCu II p 157

*Uttarajjhayana* (*Uttaradhyayana*) An *Aṅgabāhira Kāliya* text<sup>1</sup> of multiple authorship<sup>2</sup> It consists of the following thirty-six chapters<sup>3</sup> (1) *Vinayaṇaya*, (2) *Parisāha*, (3) *Caṁraṁgijja* (4) *Asamkhaya*, (5) *Akāmamarapa*, (6) *Niya*



101. (7) Dambhā, (8) Kāvījja, (9) Namipavvājja, (10) Dambapattaya, (11) Bahuvayapajja, (12) Harissa(3), (13) Cittasambhā, (14) Uggahajja, (15) Sabbhikkha(2), (16) Samāhithāpa, (17) Pāvassamapajja (18) Samajjajja, (19) Mityacāriya, (20) Niyāpajja, (21) Samuddapālajja, (22) Rahapemīya, (23) Kestgoyamajja, (24) Samā, (25) Jappajja, (26) Sāmyāri, (27) Kāṇṇhājja, (28) Makkhagā, (29) Appamīya, (30) Tara, (31) Carapa, (32) Pamāyathāpa, (33) Kammappayaḍi(2) (34) Lesā(2) (35) Apagāramagga and (36) Jivājja-vibhatti In the Samavāya the names of those chapters which differ or are at variant are as follows -<sup>1</sup> 3 Cāramajja, 5 Akāsamaramajja, 6 Purisavijja, 7 Urabbhijja, 8. Kāvīya, 11 Bahuvayapajja, 12. Harissajja 13. Cittasambhāya 15 Sabbhikkhaga 16 Samāhithāpānim, 20 Apāhappavvājja, 22. Rahapemijja, 23 Goyamakesijja 24 Samitā, 28 Makkhamaggagā, 30 Tavomagga 31 Carapavijhi(2) 32 Pamāyathānim, 33 Kammappayaḍi and 34. Lesajjhayana.

The word *uttara* in the nomenclature of *Uttarajjhayana* signifies three meanings (1) Last (2) Excellent and (3) Afterwards Some believe that the words contained in *Uttarajjhayana* are the LAST ones uttered by *Mahāvira* before he attained liberation Some explain the word *uttara* as excellent and say that the chapters contained in *Uttarajjhayana* are the EXCELLENT ones<sup>2</sup> Others suggest that the word *uttara* occurring in *Uttarajjhayana* is used to convey the idea that this text was used to be read AFTER *Āyāra* before *Dasaveyāliya* was composed and AFTER *Dasaveyāliya* later on<sup>3</sup> *Uttarajjhayana* will become extinct after the death of *Pūsa*(4) i. e. after 20500 years of *Mahāvira*'s emancipation<sup>4</sup>

1 Pak. p 44 Nan. 44

2 UttN p 5 UttS. pp 5-6

3 UttN p 9

4 Sam 36

5 UttN p 3 UttS pp 3 712

6 NanM p 206

7 UttN p 5 UttS p 5 VyaBh 3 176

8 Tr 826

*Uttarajjhayana-cūṇi* (*Uttarādhyayana-cūṇi*) A commentary on *Uttarajjhayana* composed by a disciple of *Govāliya-mahattara*<sup>1</sup> He is said to be *Jinādāsagapimahattara*.<sup>2</sup>

1 UttCu. p 283

2. See CLJ p 193

*Uttarajjhayana-nijjatti* (*Uttarādhyayana-niryukti*) A versified commentary on *Uttarajjhayana* composed by *Bhaddabāha*(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AccSi. p. 84 AvaN 84 Vis 1079

*Uttarārdhabharata* (*Uttarārdhabharata*) Northern half of the *Bharata*(2) region in *Jambudīpa*. It is situated to the north of mount *Veyasāla*(2), to the south of mount *Calakimayāra*, to the east of western *Lavana-samudra* and to the west of eastern *Lavana-samudra*. It extends in length from east

to west and in breadth from north to south<sup>1</sup> It has been the dwelling place of Āvāṇ community as well Ganga and Sindhu(1) flow in it<sup>2</sup>

1 Jam 16

2. Ibid 56 58 Av C I p 194

3 Jam 16 74

**Uttarārdhabharatakūṭa** (Uttarārdhabharatakūṭa) A summit of the Veyāḍḍha(2) mountain in the Bharaha(2) region in Jambūdvīpa<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 12

**Uttarārdhamānussakhetta** (Uttarārdhamānussaksetra) Northern half of Mānussakhetta (the region that is occupied by human beings) Sixty six suns as well as the same number of moons rise in it

1 Sam 66

**Uttarārdhakaccha** (Uttarārdhakaccha) Northern half of the Kaccha(1) district in Mahāvīdeha It is situated to the north of mount Veyāḍḍha(1) of Kaccha to the south of mount Nilavanta(1) to the east of mount Mālavanta(1) and to the west of mount Cittakūṭa Simdhukūṭa is situated in it

1 J m 93

**Uttarārdhabharata** (Uttarārdhabharata) See **Uttarārdhabharaha**

1 A Cū I p 194 J m 74

**Uttarapottavayā** (Uttaraprausthapada) A constellation It is the same as **Uttarārdhaddavayā**

1 S 36

**1 Uttarabalissahagana** One of the nine groups of monks under Tīrthayāsa Mahāvīra

1 Sth 680

**2 Uttarabalissahagana** A monastic branch originating from preceptors Uttara(1) and Balissa had two disciples of Mahagiri It had four branches Kosambiyā Koṭṭambān Suttivattiyā and Candanagar

1 K lp (Th 1) 7 K lpV p 257

**Uttarārdhaddavādā** or **Uttarārdhaddavayā** (Uttarārdhadrāpāda) See **Uttarārdhaddavayā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 36

**Uttaramadhurā** or **Uttaramahurā** (Uttaramathura) Northern Mathurā See **Mathurā(1)**

1 AvāH p 357 688 VyāM IV p 36

**Uttaravācāla** A locality near Seyaviyā In its forest serpent **Caṇḍakela** stung **Tittḥayara Mahāvira**.<sup>1</sup> Merchant **Nāgasena** belonged to it.<sup>2</sup> See also **Vācāla**

1 AvāN 468 VI 1922 3

1923 K lpDh p 104 A H p 195

2 A aC I p 279 AvāN 471 V

**Uttaraveyaddha** (Uttaravattadhya) Northern half of the **Veyaddha**(2) mountain

1 J m 52

**Uttarā** Sister of preceptor **Sivabhū**(1) Following her brother she also abandoned all her clothes and became a naked nun Later on she was however persuaded to keep one garment to cover her body

1 V 3053 UttS pp 178 180 UttN p 181

**Uttarāpaha** (Uttarapatha) See **Uttarā aha**

1 D sC p 17

**Uttarapothavayā** (Uttaraprausthapada) Another name of the **Uttarabhadda** vaya constellation Its family name is **Dhanamjaya**(4)

1 S 46

2 S 50 Jam 159

**Uttarāphagguni** (Uttaraphalguni) A constellation Its presiding deity is **Ajjama Kāsava**(7) is its family name<sup>3</sup>

1 S m 2 Sur 36 J m 155 161 Sth  
90 110 589

2 J m 171

3 Su 50 Jam 159

**Uttarābhaddavada** or **Uttarabhaddavayā** (Uttarabhadrapada) A constellation which is presided over by god **Ahivaddhi**

1 Sam 2 J m 155 161 Sth 90 110 S 36 46

**Uttarāvaha** (Uttarapatha) A region or country in the north of the **Bharaha**(2) region Hearing the prediction of the destruction of **Bārava** **Divāyana**(3) had proceeded to **Uttarāvaha** **Varasāmi** had also been to this country<sup>4</sup> Marriage with maternal uncle's daughter was forbidden here<sup>5</sup> Customs etc in **Dakṣiṇāvaha** were different from those in **Uttarāvaha** The town of **Kaṇṭhākarakade** was situated in this region<sup>6</sup> **Uttarāvaha** can be identified with the region extending west and north west of **Thaneshwar**<sup>6</sup>

1 DasH p 37 SthA p 255

BrhBh 3891

2 NisCu I p 21

5 BrhK p 915

3 DasN p 17 DasH p 22

6 GE I p 43

4 DasCu p 17 NisCu I p 52

**Uttarāsādhā** (Uttarāsādhā) A Gaha (constellation) whose family name is **Vagghāvacca**(2) **Vissa**(2) is its presiding deity<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 4 Jam 31 32 155 161 171 Sur 36 38 50 Vis 1584 Sth 90.

**Uda** Same as **Udda**<sup>1</sup>

1 Pra 4

**1 Udaa** (Udaka) A principal lay votary of **Gosāla**

1 Bha 330

**2 Udaa** Twelfth chapter of the first section of **Nay dhammakahā**

1 Jna 5 J A p 10

**3. Udaa** An ascetic of the line of **Pāsa**(1) He held a long discussion with **Imdabuddi** and being convinced by his arguments he met **Mahāvira** and accepted the path shown by him He is also known as **Pedhālapatta**(2) In future he will take birth as **Titthamkara**

1 S t 274 14 Sth 692 SthA p 457 A N 1168 S tC p 451 S m 159

**4 Udaa** A heretical household r of **Rayagha** Later he became a follower of **Mahāvira**

1 Bh 305

**5 Udaa** Previous birth of the third would be **Titthamka** in the **Bharaha**(2) region He seems to be the same as **Udaa**(3)

1 Sam 159 Sth 692

**6 Udaa** Seventh **Titthamkara** of the coming **Ussappin** in the **Bharaha**(2) region and the future birth of **Samkha**(10)

1 Sam 159 T 111

**Udaga** (Udaka) See **Udaa**

1 T 1112

**Udaganāa** (Udakajñāta) Same as **Uda** (2)

1 Sam 19

**Udagabbhāsa** (Udakabhāsa) A mountain residence of **Velamdhara nāgarāya** gods at a distance of forty two thousand *janas* to the south of **Jambuddiva** in the **Lavana** ocean God **Sivaa** resides on it

1 Sth 305 S m 17 J 159

**Udagasīmaa** (Udakasīmaka) A mountain at a distance of forty two thousand *yojanas* to the north of **Jambuddiva** in the **Lavana** ocean It also serves as an abode of **Velamdha** a gods God **Manosilaya** resides on it<sup>1</sup> See also **Dagasīma**

1 J 159 Sth 305 S m 17

**Udāḍḍha** (Uddagḍha) A Mahāniraya situated in Rayanappabbhā(2) <sup>1</sup> It is the same as Uddāḍḍha <sup>2</sup>

1 Sth. 515

2 SthA p 367

**Udattābha** (Udāttābha) An off shoot of the Goyama(2) lineage <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 551

**Udaya** See Udaa(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159

**Udayana** (Udayana) See Udāyana <sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 615

**Udaya Pedhālaputta** (Udaka Pedhalaputra) See Udaa(3)

1 S t 2 77 Sth 692

**Udayabhāsa** (Udakabhāsa) See Udagabhāsa

1 Sth 305

**Udahi** (Udadhī) Twelfth chapter of the sixteenth section of V y hapannatti

1 Bh 561

**Udahikumāra** (Udadhikumara) A class of Bhavanava gods They have seventy six lakhs of dwelling places Jalakamta(1) and Jalappabha(1) are their lords All the Udahikumara gods are under Varuna(1) a Logapāla of Sakka(3) <sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 76 Ns 1578

2. Bh 169

8 Ib d 167

**1 Udāi** (Udayin) A person of the Kumdiyāyana lineage whose soul entered the dead body of Gosāla It was his seventh *pauttapariha* (entance into another's body) <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 550

**2 Udāi** Son of Kūṇiya and Paumāvar(9) After the death of his father he left Campā and made Pādāliputta the capital of Magaha He was stabbed to death by Udāimārāga while performing *pausadha* (a vow)

1 A aCu II pp 171 177 180

**3. Udāi** One of the two chief elephants of king Kūṇiya In his previous birth he was an Asurakumāra god <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 300 590 BhaA p 720

**4 Udāi** Probably same as Udaa(5) He earned the *tirthankara nāma gotra Karma* <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 691

**Udāyana (Udāyana)** See **Udāyana** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. II p 36

**Udāyamaraka (Udayamāraka)** Assassin of Udā(2) son of king Kāṇḍiṇi <sup>1</sup>

1 NuCu I p 2 SthA. p 182 AcaS p 210 BrhBh 1238 JtBh 2496 AcaCu p 6 A aCu II p 29

1 **Udāyana (Udayana)** King of the city of Vitṭbhaya in Simdhusevira King Mahasena(1) etc were under him He had married Pabhāvatī(3) daughter of Cedaḡa <sup>2</sup> Abhiti was his son He instead of giving his kingdom to his son gave it to his nephew (*bhag ney*) named Kesi(2) renounced the world and became a disciple of Tittḥayara Mahāvīra <sup>3</sup> One monk Udāyana came to the city of Vitṭbhaya Kesi thought that Udayana had come to deprive him of the kingdom Deluded by this sort of feeling he with the help of a physician poisoned him to death

Once king Udayana had to fight with Pajjoṇa the king of Ujjeni for an image of Jivāntasāmi Pajjoṇa was defeated and imprisoned by Udayana Later on he was released on the auspicious occasion of *paṇḍyasa* (a religious festival) and his kingdom was returned to him This incident is often quoted in Jain literature as an ideal of forgiveness Udayana was the last king who became a monk <sup>4</sup>

1 Bha 491 K lpV p 298

2 AvaCu II p 168 S tCu p 28

3 Bh 491

4 SthA p 431 A C II p 36

5 A C I p 401 D C p 61

N C III p 147

6 A C II p 171

2 **Udāyana** King of Kosambi He was son of Sayāṇiṇi and grandson of Sahassāṇiṇi Miṇḍavai(1) was his mother and Paumāvai(6) was his wife He was a famous lutist and could subjugate elephants by his art of luting <sup>2</sup> He was tactfully imprisoned by Pajjoṇa the king of Ujjeni and was compelled to teach the art of luting to his daughter Vasavadatta(1) <sup>3</sup> Udayana escaped from the prison eloped with Vasavadatta and married her

1 Bha 441 V p 24 A aC I p 615

2 A aCu II p 161

3 UttS p 142

4 A C II p 161

**Udāyi (Udāyini)** See **Udāi** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 177 Sth 691

**Udiḍḍa (Uditodaya)** King of the city of Purimatāla Sirikamtā(1) was his wife King Dhammarat(1) of Vāṇārasi had attacked him to capture his queen <sup>1</sup>

1 Av Cu I p 559 A N 943 1545 N M pp 165 6 V p 17 A H p 430

**Udiḍḍi (Uditodita)** Same as **Udiḍḍa**

1 Vip 17 A aCu I p 559

**Udditodāya** See **Udditodā**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN. 943 A aCu I p 559

**Udditodita** See **Udditodā**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. I p. 559

**Udu** Same as **Uḍḍa**.<sup>1</sup>

1 S tS p 123

**Udumbara** Eighth chapter of **Kammavivāḍasā**.<sup>1</sup> See also **Umbara**

1 Sth 755

**Udumbarijjyā** (**Audumbarikā**) An off shoot of **Uddēhagana**(2)

1 K lp p 259

**Uddamda** (**Uddanda**) A class of *vanaprastha* ascetics walking with staff raised up

1 Bh 417 Nr 3 3 A p 38

2 BhaA p 519 AcaCu p 169

**Uddandapura** (**Uddandapura**) A city where **Gosāla** performed his second *paṭṭa-parihara* (entrance into another's body) in the shrine of **Camdota rana**(2).<sup>1</sup> It is identified with **Bihār** a town in **Patna** district.<sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 550

2 GDA p 208

**Uddadḍha** (**Uddagdha**) One of the six infernal abodes of **Rāyapabbhā**(2) the first hell. It is the same as **Uḍḍadḍha**.<sup>2</sup>

1 SthA p 367

2. Sth 515

**Uddāiṇa** or **Uddāyana** (**Udayana**) See **Uddāyana**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 36 AvaCu I p 401 AcaCu p 64 DasCu p 61 A aC I p 399

**Udditthā** (**Uddiṣṭa**) Fifteenth day of the dark half of a month.<sup>1</sup>

1 Dasa 6 3 JnaA p 109 A pA p 100

**1 Uddēhagana** One of the nine groups of monks under **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 680

**2 Uddēhagana** A monastic branch originating from preceptor **Bhāṇa**. Its four off-shoots and six sub-family lines are **Udumbarijjyā**, **Māsapārīā**, **Maipattiya** and **Puppapattiā**, **Nāgabhāya**, **Somabbhā**(1), **Ullagaccha**, **Haṭṭha**, **Ilīja**, **Nandīlīja** and **Pārāṇāyā** respectively.<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (Thorāvaḥ) 7 KalpV pp 258 259

**Uddhakamdūyaga** (Ūrdhvakanduyaka) A class of *vanaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> scratching their body above the navel

1 Bha 417

2 BhaA p 519

**Uparima Gevijja** (Upar ma Graiveyaka) The highest **Gevijja** layer It has three parts **Uvarimāhitthuma** **Uvarimamajjhima** and **Uvarimauvarima**

1 Sth 232

2 Utt 36 212 213 Sth 232

**1 Uppala** (Utpala) First chapter of the eleventh section of **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 409

**2 Uppala** An astrologer who was for some time a monk of the line of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) He explained to **Titthayara Mahavira** the meaning of the ten dreams seen by him in **Atthiyagāma** He also helped him in getting released from the custody of king **Jiyasattu**(33) of **Lohaggala**(2) He had two sisters namely **Jyamti**(9) and **Soma** (4)<sup>3</sup>

1 A C I pp 273 4 K IpV p 161

2 A N 490 V 1944

A H p 204 A M pp 191 270

3 A N 478 A C I p 286

**3 Uppala** A household of **Nagpur** **Uppalasiri** was his wife and **Uppala**(4) was his daughter

1 J 153

**4 Uppala** A heavenly abode in **Parānata** The longevity of the gods dwelling there is twenty *gāṇḍhārya* years at the maximum They breathe once in twenty fortnights and feel hungry once in twenty thousand years

1 Sam 20

**Uppalagummā** (Utpalagulmā) A lotus pond (*puskari*) in a forest situated to the south east of the **Jambusudamsana** tree on mount **Mandara**(3)

1 J m 90

2 Ibid 103

**Uppalasiri** (Utpalaśrī) Wife of **Uppala**(3) a householder of **Nāgapura**<sup>1</sup>

1 J 153

**1 Uppal** (Utpal) Wife of **Bhūma**(2) a butcher of **Hatthināura** Once when she was pregnant she had a desire to eat beef This desire of **Uppala** was fulfilled by her husband In due course she gave birth to a son who was named **Gottasa**(2)

1 Vp 10 11 SthA p 507

**2 Uppalā** Wife of **Samkha**(9) a *śrāvaka* of **Sāvattthi**

1 Bha 437 SthA p 456



**3. Uppalā** Third chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of *Nāyāḍhammakahā* <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 153

**4 Uppalā** ( ) A principal wife of *Kāla*(4) a lord of the *Pisāya* gods. In her previous birth she was a daughter of *Uppala*(3) a householder of *Nāga pura* (u) The same s the name of a principal wife of *Mahākāla*(9) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 153 Bh 406 Sth 273

**5 Uppalā** A lotus pond (*puskarī*) situated in the forest to the south-east of the *Jambusudamsana* tree on *Mamdara*(3) mountain <sup>2</sup>

1 J m 90

2 Ib d 103

**Uppalujjala** (*Utpalojjvala*) A lotus pond (*puskarī*) in the forest situated in the south east of the *Mamdara*(4) mountain as well as *Jambusudamsanā* tree <sup>2</sup>

1 J m 103

2 Ib d 90

**Uppāyapavvaya** (*Utpataparata*) Mountains where lords of gods descend for going to the middle world (*īryagloka*) are called *Uppāyapavvayas*. They are *Tigicchikūḍa*(2) *Ruyagimda* etc <sup>1</sup>

1 BhaA p 144 Bha 116 587 J 127 S m 17 Sth 728

**Uppāyapuvva** (*Utpadapuva*) First of the fourteen *Puvva* texts It dealt with the originat on of modes of substances It consisted of ten chapters and four appendices It is not extant

1 N m 57 N C p 75 N M pp 240 1 N nH p 88 Sth 378 732 Sam 147

**Umajjāyana** (*Avamajjayana*) Same as *Omajjāyana*

1 Su 50

**1 Umā** Mother of *Duvittha* the second *Vāsudeva*(1)

1 S m 158 Sth 672 T 603

**2 Umā** A prostitute of *Ujjeni* Servants of *Pajjo* killed *Mahessara* when he was enjoying with her

1 A aCu II p 176

**3 Umā** Wife of *Maheśa*, a celebrated Hindu God The phallus of *Maheśa* the end of which could not be attained even by *Bambhāpa* and *Vinhu*(8) could confine itself in the body of *Uma* <sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu I p 104

**1 Ummaggajalā** (*Ummagnajala*) A rivulet flowing in *Timissagahā* Its water throws out anything that falls into it. <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam. 35

**2. Ummaggajala** A rivulet flowing in the cave named Khamdappavāyagaha.<sup>1</sup>  
1 Jam. 65

**Ummajjaga or Ummajjaya (Unmajjaka)** A class of *vanaprastha* ascetics taking bath with a single plunge into the water

1 Bha 417 Nir 3 3 A p. 38 Bh A. p 519

**Ummattajala (Ummattajala)** A river on the western border of Rammaga(4) to the east of mount Mamdara(3) and south of river Siyā in Mahāvīdeha<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 96 Sth. 197 522

**Ummada (Unmada)** Second chapter of the fourteenth section of Viyāha pappatti<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 500

**Ummimālini (Ummimālini)** An *amtarana*d flowing to the west of mount Meru and to the north of river Siyā in Mahāvīdeha

1 Sth 197 522 Jam 102

**Ummaya (Unmuca)** A Jāyava prince

1 Jna 122

**Urabbhijja (Urabhriya)** Seventh chapter of Uttarajjhayana See Orabbha also

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

**Ulugacchi (Ulukaksi)** Nickname of a monk who used to stitch his clothes even after sunset

1 B hBh 4991

**Ulla (Uluka)** A lineage Rohagutta the founder of the doctrine of Three Categories of Reality called Terāsiya(1) belonged to t

1 Vis. 3008

**Ullagaccha** One of the six off shoots of Uddehagana(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (The val) 7 KalpV p 259

**Ullugatira (Ullukatira)** A town on the bank of Ullugā<sup>1</sup> It was visited by Mahāvira.<sup>2</sup> Nipphava Ganga established his theory of *dvikriya* in this very town<sup>3</sup> It had a shrine of Egajambā<sup>4</sup>

1 Vis 2925 UttS p 165 Sth 587

2 Bha 571

3 A N 782 AvaBh 133 Vis 2925

4 Bha. 571

**Ullugā (Ulluka)** A river The Ullugatira town was situated on its bank It should have been in Magadha<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaCu. I p 423 NisBh 5601 NisCu

IV p 103 UttN p 165 SthA. p

413 UttK. p 107

2 SBM p 357

**Ullugāṭira (Ullukāṭira)** Same as **Ullugattira** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 782

**1 Uvaoga (Upayoga)** Seventh chapter of the sixteenth section of **Viyāha-pannatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 561

**2 Uvaoga** Twenty ninth chapter of **Pannavaṇā** <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 7

**Uvamga (Upānga)** A group of canonical texts five in number (1) **Nirayāvaliyā**(1) (2) **Kappavadamsiyā** (3) **Pupphiyā** (4) **Pupphacūliyā** and (5) **Vaṇṇa-dasā** <sup>1</sup> They are other than **Aṅga**(3) <sup>2</sup> The commentators enumerate twelve **Uvamgas** viz **Uvavāṭiya Rāyapaseṇa Jivābhigama Pannavaṇā**(1) **Sāra-panatti Jambuddivapannatti Camdapaṇatti** and the other five as mentioned above <sup>3</sup> They are said to be derived from the **Aṅga**(3) texts See also **Kappiyā**(1) and (2) and **Nirayāvaliyā**(1) and (2)

1 N 1 1

2 A Cu I p 601

3 J mS pp 1 2

4 JamS p 1 2 KalpDh p 23 AupA p 93

**Uvakosā (Upakośa)** A courtesan of **Pāḍaliputta** She was younger sister of **Kosā**

1 A aC I p 554 A S p 214

2 A C II p 185

**Uvaca (Upacaya)** Fourth chapter of the twentieth section of **Viyāha-panatti**

1 Bh 662

**Uvajjhāya-vippadivatti (Upadhyāya viparivatti)** Sixth chapter of **Bamdhadasā** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**1 Uvanamda (Uparanda)** One of the twelve disciples of **Sambhūvivijaya**(4)

1 Kalp p 256

**2 Uvanamda** A resident of **Bambhapagāma** village **Namda**(5) was his brother **Goṣāla** did not like the food given to him as alms by **Uvanamda**. He got angry and cursed him Consequently his house was burnt to ashes <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 283 Vis 1930 KalpDh p 105

**Uvadaṇṭasā (Upadaṇṭasā)** A summit of the **Nilavanta**(1) mountain <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 110 Sth 522 689

**Uvamā (Upama)** First chapter of **Panhāvāgarapadasā**<sup>1</sup> It is extinct

1 Sth 755

**1 Uvayāli (Upajal)** Third chapter of the first section of **Aputtarevavāi yadaaā**

1 A t 1

**2 Uvayāli** Third chapter of the fourth section of **Amtagadadasā**.

1 A t 8

**3 Uvayali** Son of king **Sen a(1)** and his queen **Dharini(1)** He renounced the world and became a disciple of **Mahavira** He practised ascetism for a period of sixteen years After that he died and was born as a god in the **Anuttara** celestial abode After one more birth he will attain liberation

1 A t 1

**4 Uvayāl** Son of King **Vasudeva adha** **Dhā** (4) He renounced the world became a disciple of **Ttthayara Arttthanem** practised ascetism for sixteen years and attained liberation one month **Settumja**

1 A t 8

**Uvarimauvarma Gevjaga** (Uparimaupama Graeyak) The minimum and maximum life span of the gods of this celestial abode is 30 and 31 *saga pama* years respectively See also **Gvijj g**

1 S 30 31

**Uvarimhithma Gevjaga** (Uparimadha tana Graeyaka) The minimum and maximum life span of the celestial beings of this abode is 28 and 29 *saga pama* years respectively See **Gvjaga** also

1 S m 28 29

**Ua imahetthima-Gejj ga** (Uparimadastana Graiveyaka) Same as **Uvari mahitthima Gejj ga**

1 Pr j 38 Sth 32 Sa 8

**Uvarimamajjhima Gevijjaga** (Uparimamadhyama Graeyaka) The minimum and maximum life span of the celestial beings of this abode is 29 and 30 *saga pama* years respectively See also **Gvjaga**

1 S m 29 30

**Uvarudda (Upaudra)** A member of the family of **Yama(2)** a **Logapāla** of **Sakka(3)** He tortures infernal beings and belongs to the **Paramāhammiya** group of gods

1 Bha. 166 S m 15 S tC p 154

**Uvavāla (Upapāta)** (i) First chapter of the eleventh section<sup>1</sup> as well as (ii) sixth chapter of the thirteenth section<sup>2</sup> of *Viyāhapannatti*

1 Bha 409.

2 Bha 470

**Uvavāla or Uvavāya (Aupapātika)** An *Amgabāhura Ukkāliya* text It is also regarded as the first *Uvanga* and is derived from *Ayāra an Amga*(3)<sup>3</sup> It describes in full the city of *Campā* the *Punnabhadda*(4) *caitya* and the grove surrounding it king *Kūpiya* and queen *Dhārini*(2) *Mahāvira* and the like<sup>4</sup> These descriptions are reproduced abbreviated or indicated when required elsewhere It also describes in detail the various penances undertaken by the disciples of Mahāvira Description of various celestial beings coming to attend upon Mahāvira is also given therein It deals with the life of *Ammaḍa*(1) as a mendicant (*pari rajaka*) and his subsequent life as *Dadhapaṇṇa* Literally *Uvavāya (Aupapātika)* means the text dealing with the birth of celestial and infernal beings and the attainment of salvation<sup>5</sup>

1 N n 44 Pak p 43

2 A pA p 1 S tS p 334

3 Bh A pp 7 9 V pA pp 33 90

S M p 2 R jM pp 30 38 9

4 Bha 300 383 385 428 529 530

802 J 111 Jam 30 67 A C

I pp 204 470 R jM pp 2 116

288 V pA pp 35 39 44 51 Bh A

p 521 J A p 46

5 Bh A p 545

6 A pA p 1

**Uvavaya (Upapata)** Third chapter of *Dogiddhidasa*

1 Sth 755

**Uvasamta (Upasānta)** Fifteenth *Titthamkara* of the *E a aya*(1) region in *Jambuddiva*<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 159 T 327

**Uvasaggaparipāṇā (Upasargaparīṇ)** Third chapter of *Sūyagaḍa*

1 Sam 16 23

**1 Uvasama (Upasama)** One of the thirty *Mahuttas* of a day and night<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152 Sam 30 Su 47

**2. Uvasama** Fifteenth day of a fortnight<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152, KalpV p 189 Sur 48

**Uvabhāṇaveya (Upadhānaśruta)** Ninth chapter of the first section of *Ayāra an Amga*(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaN 32, NisCu I p 2, AvaCu I p 269

**Uvviha (Udviḍha)** One of the twelve principal lay votaries of *Gosāla*.

1 Bha 330

**Uvāṅgadaśā** (Upāsakadaśā) Seventh of the twelve Aṅga(3) texts It consists of ten chapters dealing with the lives of the following ten principal *upāsakas* (lay votaries) of Mahāvira:<sup>2</sup> Apamda(11) Kāmadeva(1) Cūṇapiya(1) Surādeva(3) Cullasayana(1) Kumdhakolia(?) Saddālaputta(2) Mahāsāyana(1) Namdiniya(2) and Sālihiya(1) The first chapter gives in minute details the vows to be observed by a lay votary

1 Na 45 Pak p 46 S m 136

2 Up 2 Sth 755 Sam 142 N n.

32 N Cu p 67 N M p 232

N H p 82 A C I pp 246

248 453 513

**1 Usabha** (Rsabha) Son of King Nābhi and his queen Mārudev of Kosalā or Ikṣvāku<sup>1</sup> He is regarded as the first Tīrthayāra of the current Osappi<sup>2</sup> He belonged to the Kāsava(1) lineage and had the name Usa bha First King First Mendicant First Omniscient and First Tīrthayāra His height was five hundred *dhanusas*<sup>3</sup> The colour of his skin was like heated gold He had two wives Sunanda(2) and Sumangalā Bharaha(1) Bahubali etc were his hundred sons Bambhi(1) and Sumdari(1) were his daughters<sup>7</sup> He lived two million *pūrva* years as a prince and six million and three lakh *pūrva* years as a king During his reign he taught for the benefit of the people seventy-two sciences (of which writing is the first arithmetic is the most important and the knowledge of omens is the last) sixty-four accomplishments of women one hundred arts and three occupations of men Attaining his hundred sons as kings and giving each a kingdom he along with four thousand royal persons renounced the world and entered the state of mokṣha He used Sudamsa (7) palanquin on that occasion<sup>8</sup> He received his first alms from Sejjamsa(3) He wandered in the countries like Aṇḍāma Bahalīlī Jopaga and Suvannabhūm<sup>9</sup> He attained omniscience in the Sāgadamuḥa park outside the town of Purimatāla<sup>11</sup> The sacred tree associated with him is *yag odha* He had grown hair on his head unlike other Tīrthayāras<sup>3</sup> He had his first disciples as Usabhasena(1) and Bambhi(1) He had under him eighty-four groups of ascetics (*ganas*) eighty-four *Gaṇa*haras (group leaders) eighty-four thousand monks with Usabhasena(1) at the head three lakh nuns with Bambhi(1) and Sumdari(1) as heads three lakh and five thousand lay votaries (men) with Sejjamsa(3) at the head and five lakh and fifty-four thousand female lay votaries with Subhaddā(9) at their head<sup>1</sup> Usabha lived one thousand years in a state inferior to perfection and one lakh *pūrva* less one thousand years as an omniscient Thus he lived eight million and four lakh *pūrva* years on the whole He attained liberation on the summit of mount Aṭṭhāvaya in the company of ten thousand monks<sup>1</sup> In some of his previous births Usabha was Dhana(4) Mahabbala(3) Laliyanga, Vairajamgha(1), Kesava(2) and Vairapābha<sup>7</sup> According to Śāntisūri the Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa

also refers to **Rasbha** (Usabha) as the son of Nābhī and Marudevi of the *Iksvāku* lineage<sup>18</sup>

- 1 Kalp 205 81 Jam. 32 AvaN 170ff  
385 387 AvaCu I pp 131 151  
186ff Sam 157 Tir 464
- 2 Kalp 210 Vis. 1561 1769 AcaS  
p 327
- 3 Kalp 210 Sam 108 Sth 435 A N  
378 1087 SthA p 390
- 4 AvaN 376 Tir 336
- 5 A C I pp 152 3
- 6 K lpDh pp 151 152 KalpV p 236
- 7 A Cu I pp 152 3 K lpV p 231
- 8 K lp 211 Jam 30 32 A N 225  
229 237 336-340 AcaN 19 AcaCu.  
p 4 S m 157 Tir 391
- 9 A N 327 Sam 157 KalpV p 238

- 10 A N 336-7 Vis 1716.
- 11 Kalp 212 Jam 32 A aN 221  
435-6
- 12 Sam 157 Tir 405
- 13 AvaCu. I p 181
- 14 Sam 157 Tir 443 457
- 15 Kalp 213 7 J m 31 3 Sam 84  
157 T 433 443 A aN 256 260  
266
- 16 K lp 227 J m 33 Sam 83 89  
AvaN 272 277 302
- 17 A N 171 176 A Cu. I pp 131  
165 176 179 180 Sam 157
- 18 UttS p 525

## 2 Usabha Father of Silā of the Katyayana lineage

- 1 UttN & UttS p 379

## 3 Usabha Presiding deity of the Usabhakūḍa(2) mountain<sup>1</sup>

- 1 J m 17

1 **Usabhakūḍa** (Rasbhakuta) A mountain in the northern half of the **Kaccha**(1) district It is situated to the south of mount **Nilavamta**(1) to the west of **Gaṃgākumḍa** and to the east of **Simḍhukumḍa**<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Jam 93

2 **Usabhakūḍa** A mountain to the south of mount **Cullahimavamta** in the **Bharaha**(2) region It was visited by **Bharaha**(1) **Usabha**(3) is its presiding deity<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Jam 17 63

1 **Usabhadatta** (Rasabhadatta) A Brahmana of **Māhapakumḍaggāma**. **Devī pamāḍi**(2) was his wife **Mahāvira** was originally conceived by **Devanamda**<sup>1</sup> Afterwards the embryo was transferred to the womb of **Tisalā** the wife of **Siddhattha**(1) by **Harigamesi**<sup>2</sup> He took initiation from **Mahāvira**<sup>3</sup>

- 1 Kalp 2, AvaCu I p 236 Bh 380  
382, Aca 2 176

2. Kalp 27 8
- 3 Bha. 382.

2. **Usabhadatta** A merchant of the town of **Umyārapura** After death he was born as **Sujāa**(4) son of **Virakaṇṇa**(2) and **Siridevi**(3) of **Virapura**.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Vip. 34.

**1 Usabhapura (Rsabhapura)** A city founded on the site of Canagapura<sup>1</sup> It was the capital of Magaha till Rāyagiha was founded Nipphava Tisagutta propounded here his doctrine of *jīvapradeśa*

1 AvaCu II p 158 A sN 1279 | 2 A N 782 Vis 2833 Sth 587  
UttN p 105 | N Bh 5612

**2 Usabhapura** A city where king Dhanāśha(2) reigned The park of Thābhakaramā was situated there Titthayara Mahāvira visited this place<sup>1</sup> It is different from Usabhapura(1)

1 V p 34

2 Sc SBM p 358

**Usabhasāmi (Rṣabhaswamin)** Same as Usabha(1)

1 AcaC p 4 A C I p 251 J Bh 2125 T 284 S tC p 65 A H p 125

**1 Usabhasena (Rṣabhasena)** A Gāndhārī and Chief of the eighty four thousand ascetics of Titthayara Usabha(1) He was the first son of Bharaha(1)

1 J m 31 K lp 214 A C I p | 2 A C I p 18 K lpV p 241  
158 V 1724 A N 344 T 444 | K lpDh p 156

**2 Usabhasena** A householdier who was the first to give alms to Munisuvvaya the twentieth Tīrthamkara He is also mentioned as Bambhadatta(3)

1 S m 157

A N 329

**Usabhā (Rsabha)** Capital of Usabha(3) the presiding deity of Usabhakūḍa(2)

1 J m 17

**Usaha (Rsabha)** See Usabha<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 30 A N 436 A C I p 144

**Usabhakūḍa (Rṣabhakuta)** See Usabhakūḍa(2)

1 J m 63

**Usabhapura (Rsabhapura)** See Usabhapura

1 UttC p 105

**Usabhasena (Rṣabhasena)** A preceptor whose disciple was Sīhasena(7)

1 Sams 82 83

**Usuāra (Iṣukara)** See Usuyāra

1 Utt 14 1 UttCu p 220

**Usulārapura (Isukarapura)** See Usuyāra(3)

1 UttN p 394

**Usuārija (Isukariya)** See Usuyārija.<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 14 1



**Usukāra (Isukāra)** See **Usuyāra(2)**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 39

**Usugāra (Isukāra)** See **Usuyāra(2)**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 92

**1 Usuyāra (Isukāra)** King of the town of **Usuyāra(3)** **Kamālāva(1)** was his wife<sup>1</sup> His original name was **Simamdhara(6)**<sup>2</sup>

1 UttN p 394 UttC p 220

2 UttN and UttS p 394

**2 Usuyāra** Two mountains of this name situated in the south and north of **Dhāyāikhamḍa** They divide the continent into the eastern half and the western half Two similar mountains are situated in **Pukkharavaradīva** in the same position Thus there are four Usuyāra mountains in **Samayakhitta**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 92 SthA p 83 S m 39 69 S mA p 66

**3 Usuyāra** A town in the **Kuru(2)** country<sup>1</sup> Merchant **Usabhadatta(2)** belonged to it<sup>2</sup> **Usuyāra(1)** was its king<sup>3</sup>

1 UttC p 220 UttS pp 395 396 Utt 14 1 2 V p 34 3 UttN p 394

**Usuyārapura (Isukarapura)** Same as **Usuyāra(3)**<sup>1</sup>

1 UttC p 220 UttN p 395

**Usuyārīja (Isukariya)** Fourteenth chapter of **Uttarajjhayana**<sup>1</sup>

1 UttC p 220 UttN p 9 S m 36

**Ussappini (Utsarpini)** Ascending cycle Time consists of two types of cycles **Ussappini** and **Osappini** i.e. ascending ones and descending ones That which has the characteristic of development of knowledge etc is the ascending cycle<sup>1</sup> It is of six divisions<sup>2</sup> (1) **Dussamadussamā**, (2) **Dussamā** (3) **Dussamasusamā** (4) **Susamadussamā** (5) **Susamā** and (6) **Susamasusamā** They are of the extent of twenty one thousand years twenty-one thousand years one *koṣakoṭi* (crore multiplied by crore) *sagaropama* less forty two thousand years two *koṣakoṭi* *sagaropama* three *koṣakoṭi* *sagaropama*<sup>2</sup> and four *koṣakoṭi* *sagaropama* years respectively Thus the ascending cycle lasts ten *koṣakoṭi* *sagaropama* years The same is the extent of the descending cycle which is of the opposite characteristic (in the reverse order)<sup>3</sup> Only in the **Bharaha(2)** and **Eravaya(1)** regions there is development as well as decay with regard to knowledge age stature energy etc during the six eras of each of the two acons namely **Ussappini** and **Osappini** In **Susamadussamā** era all the **Kulagaras**, the first **Titthayara** and the first **Cakkavaṭṭi** take birth and in **Dussamasusama** the rest of the **Titthayaras** and **Cakkavaṭṭas** as well as all the **Baladevas(2)** **Vāsudevas(1)** and **Paṇisattas** take birth in the **Bharaha(2)**

and Eravaya(1) regions These two cycles are not evinced in Mahavideha. There is always Susamasusamā in Devakuru and Uttarakuru(1) and Dussamasusamā in Puvvavideha(1) and Avaravideha(1) There is always Susamā in Harivāsa(1) as well as Rammayavāsa and Susamadussama in Hemavaya(1) and Herappavaya(1) 7

1 Sth 30 Tir 976

2 Sth 492

3 Sth 137 156 Sam 21 42, Jam 19

AnuH p 100 J M p 345

4 Bha 675

5 J m 28 34 40 A C I p 135

6 Bha 675

7 Sth 89

Ussāravāya (Utsaravācaka) An influential preceptor who once had a discussion with some heretics and defeated them This created vanity in him On another occas on he had the same type of discuss on with other heretics He answered the questions so careles ly that he had to embrace a lamentable defeat

1 B hBh 717

## U

1 Usāsa (Ucchvasa) Seventh chapter of Panṇavanā

1 Praj 4

2 Usāsa First chapter of the second section of Viyahapannatti 1

1 Bh 84

Usāsanisāsa (Ucchvasaniśvasa) Tenth chapter of Dīhadasā

1 Sth 755

## E

Eka One of the four kinds of people during the Susamā era in the Bharaba(2) region of Jambuddīva 1 They are said to be excellent (śr sīha) people 2

1 Jam 26

2 JamS p 131

Ekkoraya (Ekkoruka) Same as Egoraya 1

1 Jiv 147

**Egajambū (Ekajambu)** A shrine (*caitya*) outside the city of Ullagatira. Tittthayara Mahāvīra had visited it.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 571

**Egajāḍi (Ekajatṇi)** One of the eighty-eight *Gaḥas*.<sup>1</sup>

1 S 107 Sth 90 JamS pp 534 535 S M pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79

**Egattiya (Ekasthika)** Second chapter of the twenty second section of *Viyāhapannatti*.

1 Bha 691

**Egaṇṣā (Ekanasa)** A principal *Disakumārī* residing on the *Ruyaga*(7) peak of the *Ruyaga*(1) mountain.<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 114 T 157 Sth 643

**Egavisasabalā (Ekavimsatisābala)** Second chapter of *Ayāradsā*.

1 Sth. 755

1 **Egasela (Eka aila)** A god residing on mountain *Egasela*(2).

1 J m 95

2 **Egasela** A *Vakkhara* mountain to the east of *Pukkhālā attā*(1) and to the west of *Pukkhālāvaī*(1) in the *Mahāvīdeha* region. It has four summits: *Egaselakūḍa*, *Pukkhālāvatta*(2), *Pukkhālāvaī*(2) and *Siddhāyayana*.<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95 J 141 Sth 302 637

**Egaselakūḍa (Ekaśailakuta)** One of the four summits of mount *Egasela*.

1 J m 95

**Ekaḍasaupāsagapāḍimā (Ekaḍasaupāsakapratīma)** Sixth chapter of *Ayāradsā*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**Egindīya (Ekendriya)** Twelfth chapter of the seventeenth section of *Viyāhapannatti*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 590

**Egarūya (Ekoruka)** Same as *Egorūya*.<sup>1</sup>

1 J v 111

**Egarūya (Ekoruka)** Same as *Egorūya*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 108

**Egorūya (Ekoruka)** Same as Egorūya

1 J 108 Sth 304

**Egorūya (Ekoruka)** An Amtaradiva<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 36 J 109 111 Bha 364 408 Sth 304 N M p 102 N H p 33

**Egorūya (Ekoruka)** Same as Egorūya

1 J 111

**Epijjaya (Encyaka)** See Enejj ga(2)

1 Sth 6 I

1 **Enejjaga (En yaka)** First *pa tta p / a* ( ntra ce nto a other s body)  
pe formed by Gosala

1 Bh 530

2 **Enejjag** A r ler probably unde k ng P of Seya yā He had  
renounced the world and become a d ciple of Tittḥ yar Mahāv ra

1 Sth 621 d SthA t

**Eyana (Ejana)** Seventh chapter f th f fth sect n of V y hapannatti

1 Bh 176

**Erannavaya (Aṛanyavata)** Same as Herannavaya

1 Sth 197 S m 67

**Eravaa (A avata)** Se E vaya

1 S h 197

1 **Erav i (A ravati=Ac ra at )** O e f th f v b k i e of the Ganget e  
group It was fordable It flows near K nāla ty It identified with  
modern Rapti in Oudh<sup>2</sup>

1 NsCu III p 364

2 NsBh 4228 4229 N C III pp 368

371 K lpDh p 181

3 IDETBJ p 23 It k w n a Ac  
t S k t d P l i t e r a t r

2 **Eravai** O e of the f ve tributaries of river Simdhu(1) It is identified  
wth Rav n P njab

1 Sth 470 717

2 LAI p 282 JIH p 13

1 **Eravaya (A ravata)** A reg on in Jambudīva qual n size to the Bha-  
raha(2) region<sup>1</sup> It is situated to th north of mount Sihari to the south  
of northern La ana ocean to the east of western Lavana and to the west of  
eastern Lavana Its people experience rise and fall pertaining to knowledge

1 Jam. 111 Sth 86 197 522 Sam 14

2 Jam 111

age, stature etc during the six eras of each of the two cycles viz. *Uṇṇappi* and *Oṇṇappi* ascending cycle and descending cycle<sup>3</sup> The rest of the description is exactly like that of the *Bharaha* region<sup>4</sup>

3 Bha 675 J m 111 4 JnBh 434 BrhBh 6448 Tr 1006 AcaCu pp 133 153

2. *Eravaya* First *Cakkavatti* of the *Eravaya*(1) region

1 Jam 111

3 *Eravaya* Presiding god of the *Eravaya*(1) region

1 Jam 111

4. *Eravaya* One of the eleven summits of mount *Sihari*

1 J m 111 Sth 689

*Erāvai* or *Erāvati* (*Airavati*) Same as *Eravai*<sup>1</sup>

1 StI 470 N C III p 364 ( h 12 42)

1 *E āvana* (*A ravana* or *A ravata*) Chief elephant of *Sakka*(3) and commander of the army of elephants under *Sakka*

1 Sth 404 582 K lpV pp 7 25 K lpDh p 26 J M p 388

2 *Erāvana* A lake n the *Uttarakuru*(1) sub-region There are twenty *Kamcānaga* mountains on its both sides.<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 434

2 J m 89

3 *Erā āpa* Commander of the army of elephants under *Sakka*(3) He is the same as *Erāvana*(1)

1 Sth 404

*Erāvaya* (*Airavata*) Same as *Eravaya*<sup>1</sup>

1 J 89 111 V 549 JnBh 2111

*Elakaccha* or *Elagaccha* (*Ed kaksa*) Another name of *Dasanapūra* This name is derived from a man with ram like eyes and hence nicknamed *Ela kaccha* (*elaka* or *elaga* means arm and *ac ha* means eye) belonging to this town<sup>1</sup> Preceptors *Mahāgiri* and *Suhatthi*(1) had visited this place

1 AvaCu II pp 156 270 A N 1278 AvaH. p 668 2 AvaC II pp 156-7

*Elāvaccā* (*Ailāpatya*) One of the seven off shoots of the *Mamāva* lineage Preceptor *Mahāgiri* belonged to it

1 Sth 551

2 Nan v 25 NanM p 49

*Elāvaccā* (*Ailāpatyā*) Night of the third day of a fortnight<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 132, Sur 48

**Elasāḍha** (Ailaṣadha) One of the four knaves of Dhuttakkhāpa. He narrated his experience before the three knaves in the following way

Once I went in a forest with my cows. Some thieves appeared there all of a sudden. I hid all my cows in a blanket and tied them in a cloth. I ran to the village with the bundle on my head. After a little while the thieves also entered the village. The villagers out of fear entered a fruit called *valumka*. The fruit was eaten by a she-goat. The she-goat was swallowed by a bo-constrictor. The bo-constrictor was eaten by a bird. The bird flew and sat on a banyan tree. One of its legs was hanging downwards. An elephant of the army of a king got entangled in the hanging leg. The bird started flying along with the elephant. It was then killed with an arrow. When its stomach was ripped open the bo-constrictor came out. When the stomach of the bo-constrictor was ripped the she-goat came out and so on.

1 NsBh 294 N C I pp 102-3

**O**

**Okarūḍa** (Utkuruta) See **Ukkurūḍa**

1 A H p 465

**Ogāhanasamthāna** (Avagahanasamsthana) Twenty-first chapter of **Pannaṇa**

1 P J 6

**Oghassarā** (Oghasvara) A bell in **Camaracamea**

1 J m 119 A C I p 146

**Odiḍaṣa** (Uditodaya) See **Udiḍaṣa**<sup>1</sup>

1 A aH p 430

**Obhāsa** (Avabhasa) One of the eighty-eight **Gaḥas**

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534-535 S M pp 295-296 S hA pp 78-79.

**Omajjāyana** (Avamajjayana) Family name of the **Pussa**(1) constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 159 S 50

**Orabbha** (Urabhra) Same as **Uabbhijja**

1 UtN p 9

**Ovakosā** (Upakoṣā) Same as **Uvakosā**

1 AvaCu II p 185

**Ovapagara (Upanagara)** A village to which a friend of the father of preceptor Rakkhiya(1) belonged <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 402

**Ovāiya (Aupapātika)** Identical with **Uvavāiya** <sup>1</sup>

1 Pak p 43

**Ovādiya (Aupapatika)** See **Uvavāiya** <sup>1</sup>

1 An Cu p 2

**Osappiṇi (Avasarpini)** Descending cycle of Time It has the characteristic of decay of knowledge longevity stature energy etc It is of six divisions (1) **Susamasusamā** (2) **Susamā** (3) **Susamadussamā**, (4) **Dussamasusamā**, (5) **Dussamā** (6) **Dussamadussamā** <sup>2</sup> The extent of these eras is the same as that of the six divisions of **Ussapiṇi** (in the reverse order) <sup>3</sup> See also **Ussapiṇi**

1 Bh 287 K IpV p 14

2 Sth 492 Aca 2 175

3 Sth 756 S m 21 42 J M p 345

J m 19

**Osahi (Ausadhi)** Capital of the **Pukkhālāvatta** district <sup>1</sup> in **Mahavideha** <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95

**Osāna (Avasyanaka)** A place visited by **Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta**(1)

1 UttN d UttS p 379

**Ohanijjuttī (Oghaniryukti)** A canonical text composed by **Bhaddabahu**(2) <sup>1</sup> Originally it was a part of **Āvassayanijjuttī** a versified commentary on **Avassaya** <sup>2</sup> It deals with some fundamental as well as subsidiary rules of ascetic life <sup>3</sup>

1 OghND p 11

2 Ibid p 1 A C I p 341

3 OghND p 4

**Ohanijjutticuppi (Oghaniryukticurni)** A commentary on **Ohanijjuttī** <sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 341

**Ohasāmyāri (Oghasāmācārī)** A canonical text dealing with the general rules of ascetic life <sup>1</sup> It forms a part of **Ohanijjuttī** <sup>2</sup>

1 A C II pp 73 157

2 Ibid I p 341

**Ohāpasuya (Upadhānaśruta)** Same as **Uvāhāpasuya** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 269

**Ohi (Ayadhi)** (i) Tenth chapter of the sixteenth section of **Viyāhapappatti**, <sup>1</sup> and (ii) thirty third chapter of **Pappavāṇī** <sup>2</sup>

1 Bha. 561

2 Praj v 7

## K

**1 Kailāsa (Kailāsa)** One of the four lords of the Anuvelamdhara gods. He resides on the Kailāsa(3) mountain.<sup>1</sup> See also Anuvelamdharanagarāya

1 J 160

**2 Kailāsa** Presiding god of the eastern half of Namdisara(1) island

1 J 183 J M p 365

**3 Kailāsa** A mountain situated at a distance of 42000 *yojanas* in the Lavana ocean in the south western quarter.<sup>1</sup> Its height is 1721 *yojanas*.<sup>2</sup> It is an abode of the Anuvelamdhara gods.<sup>3</sup> Its lord as well as his capital also bears the same name

1 Sth 305

2. Sam 17

3 J 160

4 Ibid

**4 Kailāsa** Seventh chapter of the eighth section of Amtgadad

1 Ant 12.

**5 Kailasa** A merchant of the city of Sagey. He renounced the world and became a disciple of Mahāvira. After practicing asceticism for a period of twelve years he attained emancipation on the Vipula mountain

1 Ant 12

**6 Kailāsa** A mountain. It can be identified with the Kalash mountain in the Himālayas

1 UttC p 185

**Kauravva (Kauravya)** See Koravva

1 Pr J 37

**Kamkapaosa (Kanksapradosa)** Third chapter of the first section of Viyaḥpānattī

1 Bh 3

**1 Kamcana (Kaṇcana)** A peak of the Somanasa(5) mountain. Its height is five hundred *yojanas*

1 J m 97 Sth 590

**2 Kamcana** A peak of each of the eastern as well as western Rayaga(1) mountain

1 Sth 643



**Kāncanākūṭa** (Kāñcanakūṭa) A celestial abode where gods live for seven *sagaropama* years in the maximum, breathe once in seven fortnights and feel hungry once in seven thousand years It is just like Sama.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 7

**Kāncanapāra** (Kāñcanāka) See **Kāncanapāravaya**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 89

**Kāncanapāravaya** (Kāñcanakapāravata) A mountain of the height of one hundred *yojanas*<sup>1</sup> There are two hundred such mountains in **Jambūdvīpa**<sup>2</sup> Of these one hundred are in **Uttarakuru**(1) and one hundred in **Devakuru** These mountains are situated on the eastern and western sides of ten lakes (five in **Uttarakuru** and five in **Devakuru** viz **Nīlavanta**(2) etc) each at an interval of ten *yojanas*<sup>3</sup> **Jambhaga** gods reside there

1 Sam 100 J m 89

3 Jam 89 J 150 Sam 100

2 San 100 102

4 Bha 533

**Kāncanapāravaya** (Kāñcanapāravata) Same as **Kāncanapāravaya**.

1 Sam 102 Bha 533

**Kāncanapura** (Kāñcanapura) A town being the capital of the country of **Kalīnga**(1)<sup>1</sup> Merchant **Jinadharmma** belonged to it<sup>2</sup> King **Karakamṇu** reigned here<sup>3</sup> It is identified with modern **Bhuvaneshwar**

1 P aj 37 Vy Bh 10 450 UttC p  
178 UttK p 183 OghND p 21

3 UttC p 178 UttN p 299 UttS  
p 302

2. Ma 423

4 SBM p 360

**Kāncanapurī** (Kāñcanapurī) A place name<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the same as **Kāncanapura**

1 NaCu III p 295

**Kāncanamālā** (Kāñcanamālā) A female slave of king **Pājjo** She helped **Vāsavadattā**(1) fleeing with **Udāyana**(2)

1 A sCu II p 161 AvaH p 674

**Kāncanā** (Kāñcanā) A woman for whom a battle was fought<sup>1</sup> Nothing more is known about her<sup>2</sup>

1 Pras 16

2 PrasA p 89

**Kāṇḍaga** (Kāṇḍaka) Same as **Kāṇḍaga**<sup>1</sup>

1. AsaCu. I p. 293.

**Kāṇḍacchāria** or **Kāṇḍatthāria** (Kāṇḍakṣārita) A village<sup>1</sup>

1. Vyākṣ 7 134, Vyākṣ VII: p 29

**Kamḍaria** (Kandarika) See **Kamḍariya**

1 A H p 701 Mar 637

**Kamḍaria** (Kandar ka) See **Kamḍariya**<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaC p 58 A N 1283

1 **Kamḍariya** (Kandarika) Son of king **Mahapauma**(7) and his queen **Paumāvatī**(3) of **Pumdarig nī**(1) He was younger brother of **Pumḍariya**(4) He had renounced the world but had aga n taken to worldly life **Pumḍariya** handed over the kingdom to h m and became a monk After death **Kamḍariya** went to hell whereas **Pumḍariya** reached the heavenly abode known as **Savva-tthasiddha**

1 J 141 7 Sth 240 SthA p 303 A C pp 58 211 A S pp 113 241 A C  
I p 549 M 637 S N 147 UttS p 326 M h p 176 A H p 288

2 **Kamḍariya** Younger brother of king **Pumḍariya**(2) of **Saeya** **Pumḍariya** killed h m to subjugate h s beautiful w fe **Jasabhadda**

1 A aC II p 191 A H p 701

**Kamḍilla** (Kand lya) One of the sev n branche of **Mamḍava** lineage

1 Sth 551

**Kamḍū** (Kandu) A Br hmin mend cant

1 A pA p 92 At A p 38 th d g K h plac f K md wh h wr g  
K h l dy m t d th p t ly

1 **Kamta** (K nta) One of the two pre ding gods of the **Ghatoda** ocean

1 J 182

2 **Kamta** One of the hundred ons of **Ttthay ra Usabha**(1)

1 K lpDh p 151 K lpV p 236

**Kamda** (Krandā) Same as **Kamḍiya**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 94

**Kamḍappa** (Kandarpa) A loud laugh ng god He obeys **Jama**(2) a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3)

1 P 25 P A p 121 P J 265 2 Bh 166

**Kamḍappiya** (Kandarp ka) A class of **Samāṇa**(1) mendicants They earned their livelihood by making the people laugh<sup>2</sup>

1 A p 38 Bha 25

2. BhaA p 50 AupA 92.

**Kandāhāra (Kandāhāra)** A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics living on bulbous roots <sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 417 N 3 3 A p 38 AcaCu I p 57

**Kamdiya (Krandita)** A class of the *Vāṇamāntara* gods Its two lords are *Suvaccha*(2) and *Visāla*(2)

1 P j 47 49 Sth 94 P as 15

**1 Kampilla (Kampilya)** Seventh chapter of the first section of *Amṭagadaśa* <sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 1

**2 Kampilla** Son of *Amdhaga Vanhi* and *Dhārini*(5) of *Bārava* He practised asceticism for a period of twelve years under *Tiṭṭhayara Arīṭṭhanemi* and attained liberation on mount *Settumja*

1 A t 2

**3 Kampilla** Father of *Malayava*(1) wife of *Cakkavatti Bambhadatta*(1)

1 UttN p 379

**4 Kampilla** Capital of *Pamcala* situated on the bank of river *Gangā* <sup>1</sup> *Dovai* self choosing (*svayamvāra*) ceremony was performed in this town It was visited by *Tiṭṭhayara Pāsa*(1) and *Mahāvira* <sup>2</sup> *Vimala* the thirteenth *Tiṭṭhankara* took birth as well as *dakṣa* in this very town *Parīrajaka Ammada*(1) and *Nimbava Asamitta* had sited *Kampillapura* whereas *ḍravaka Kumdakoliya* belonged to it <sup>3</sup> The following are the names of some of the kings belonging to it *Jiyasattu*(2) <sup>4</sup> *Duvaya* <sup>5</sup> *Bambhadatta*(1) <sup>6</sup> *Dummuha*(3) and *Samjaya*(1) *Kampilla* is identified with modern *Kampil* in *Farrukhabad* district in *Uttar Pradesh* <sup>7</sup>

1 Jn 74 Pr j 37 A C II p 237

A p 39

2 Jna. 118

3 Jn 157 Up 35

4 Tt 502.

5 Aup 40 Bha 530

6 A vC I p 422 SthA p 412

VisK p 693

7 Upa 35 SthA p 509

8 Up 35 SthA pp 401 2

9 PrasA p 87 Jna 116

10 N Cu II p 21 UttCu p 214

UttN p 379 UttS p 377

11 UttCu p 178

12 Utt 18 1 UttC p 248 UttN

p 438

13 GDA p 88

**Kampillapura (Kampilyapura)** Same as *Kampilla*(4) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna. 74 Tr 502, Aup 40 Bha 530 Upa 35

**Kampellapura (Kāmpilyapura)** Same as *Kampilla*(4)

1 AcaCu I p 422.

**Kambala** A Nāgakumāra god He and Sambala, another Nāgakumara god were bulls in their preceding life Both of them observed vows just like their master and were born as Nāgakumara god after death They removed the obstacle that stood in the way of Tīrthayara Mahāvīra while crossing Gaṅgā.<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 470 2 A aC I p 280 Vs 1924 6 K lpV p 133 KalpS p 126

**Kambu** A celestial abode in Lanta where gods live maximum for twelve *saga opama* years but eathe on e in twelve fortnights and feel hungry once in twelve thousand years

1 S m 12

**Kambuggi a** (Kamb grī a) A celestial abode similar to Kambu<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 12

**Kamboya** (Kamboja) An Anariya country It was well known for its horses It is identified with the Ghalha speaking region of Pamir to the north of Kashmir<sup>3</sup>

1 S tS p 123

2 Utt 11 16 UttC p 198

UttS p 348

3 BBN pp 297 305

**Kammāragāma** (Karmakarag ma) A settlement visited by Tīrthayara Mahāvīra soon after his *dś* There he was troubled by a herdsman From there he proceeded to Kollāga(2)<sup>3</sup> Kammāragama is said to be a colony of labourers or ironsmiths which lay between Khattiyakumḍaggāma and Kollāga Its other names are Kumāragāma Kummaragama(1) and Kammāraggāma

1 A C I p 267 V 1911 Aca 2

179 A S p 301 A C p 298

A Bh 111 A H p 188 K lpV

p 156 A M p 267

2 A C I pp 270 316

3 lb d p 270

4 SBM p 360

**Kammāraggāma** (Karmak ragrama) See Kammaragāma

1 A C I p 268

1 **Kam a** One of the eighty eight Gahas

1 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 5 S M pp 295-6 SthA pp 78 79

2. **Kamsa** Son of king Uggasena of Mahura(1) He had married Jarāsa mdha's daughter He imprisoned his father and became himself Mahurā's king He was an ascetic in his preceding life He as well as his father in law Jarasamdhā was killed by Vāsudeva(2) Kāṇha(1) Aimutta(2) was Kamsa's younger brother<sup>3</sup>

1 KalpSam p 173 Pra 15 Pra A

p 74 SutCu p 340

2 AcaSī p 100

3 KalpSam p 173

**Kamsanābha** (Kamsanābha) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas** also known as **Kamsavanna**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 SthA pp 78 79 JamS pp 534 535 SurM pp 295 296

**Kamsavanna** (Kamsavarna) Same as **Kamsanābha** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90 SthA p 79

**Kamsavannabha** (Kamsavarnabha) One of the eighty eight **Gahas** <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 170 S 107 Sth 90

**Kakka** (Karka) One of the five palaces of **Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 13 13

**Kakkamḍha** (Karkandha) See **Vamḍha**

1 Sth 90

**Kakkeya** Same as **Kekaya**

1 P j 37

**Kakki** (Kalkin) A would be king of **Pādaliṭṭa** who will insult the monastic **chūch**

1 M ha pp 126 179 T 673

**1 Kakkodaa** (Karkotaka) A mountain being an abode of the **Anuvelamdhara** gods It is situated at a distance of 42000 *yojanas* in the **Lavana** ocean in the north east <sup>2</sup> Its height is 1721 *yojanas* <sup>3</sup> Its king also bears the same name and is also known as **Anuvelamdharapāgaraya** The same is the name of his capital

1 J 160 BhaA p 199 Sth 305

3 Sam 17

2 Sth 305

4 J 160

**2 Kakkodaa** A family member of **Logapala Varuna**(1) of **Sakka**(3) He is perhaps the same as the king of **Kakkodaa**(1)

1 Bh 167

**1 Kaccāyana** (Kātyayana) A branch of the **Kosīya**(5) lineage Preceptor **Pabhava** and ascetic **Khamḍaa**(2) <sup>3</sup> belonged to it

1 Sth 551

2 N

23 NanM p 48

3 Bha 90

**2 Kaccāyana** Family name of the **Māla** constellation <sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 50 Jam 159

**1 Kacca** A district known as **Vijaya**(23) in the **Mahāvideha** region of **Jambūdvīpa**. It is situated to the north of river **Siyā**(1) to the south of mount **Nilavamta**(1) to the east of mount **Mālavamta**(1) and to the west of mount **Cātakūḍa**(1) It extends from north to south in the length of

16592 2/19 *yojanas* and from east to west in the breadth of somewhat less than 2213 *yojanas* Mount Veyaddha(1) exists exactly in its centre Khesmā is its capital

1 Jam 93 95 Sth 673

2 **Kaccha** Son of Tittayara Usabha(1) He along with his brother Mahā kaccha(1) renounced the world and practised asceticism under Usabha for some time Then they took to mendicancy Nami(3) and Vipami were sons of Kaccha and Mahakaccha respectively

1 AvaCu I pp 160 1 K lpDh p 152 K lpV p 237

3 **Kaccha** Two summits of the Veyaddha(1) mountain in Kaccha(1) The same is the name of their presiding deities

1 J m 93 Sth 689

2 J m 91 93

4 **Kaccha** One of the nine peaks of the Mālavanta(1) mountain<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 91 Sth 689

5 **Kaccha** One of the four summits of mount Cittakūda(1)

1 J m 94

6 **Kaccha** A country which was conquered by Cakkavatti Bharaha(1)<sup>1</sup> There lived Abhira(2) lay votaries in it It was visited by a Brahmin from Anandapura Monks used to visit the country often<sup>3</sup> Kaccha is identified by some with(1) modern Cutch and (2) by others with Kaira (Kheda) in Gujarat a large town between Ahmedabad and Cambay

1 Jam 52 A C I p 191

2 A C II p 291

3 NsC I p 133 B hK p 384 f 1

4 GDA p 82

1 **Kacchagāsa** A god belonging to the district of the same name

1 J m 95

2, **Kacchagāva** A district known as Vijaya(23) in the Mahāvīdeha region of Jambūdivī It is situated to the north of river Siyā(1) to the south of mount Nilavanta(1) to the east of mount Pambakūda(1) and to the west of river Dahāva(2) Its length breadth etc are just like Kaccha(1) Arithapurā is its capital<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95 Sth 637

3 **Kacchagāva** One of the four summits of mount Pambakūda(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 95

**Kacchagāvatī** (Kacchakāvatī) See Kacchagāva<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 637

**Kacchubha (Kacchapa)** Another name of Rāhu(1) <sup>1</sup>

1. Sur 105, Bha 453

**Kacchāvai (Kacchāvati)** Same as Kacchagāvai.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 95

**Kacchullānāraya (Kacchullanārada)** Son of Jappadatta(1) and Somajasa of Soriyapura <sup>1</sup> He was a mendicant well-known for making others fight and enjoying the occasion Once he went to Hatthipāra where Doval did not pay due respect to him This caused annoyance to him From there he went to Amarakantaka(1) met king Paumanābha(3) and spoke very high of the beauty of Doval Consequently Doval was abducted by Paumanābha Kacchullanāraya thereupon came to Kappa(1) and informed him of the incident <sup>2</sup> He is associated with several such episodes <sup>3</sup>

1 A aCu II p 194 AvaN 1290 Aup  
38

2 Jna 122 4 K IpV p 39

3 DasCu p 106 DasH p 110 VāK  
p 412 A aCu I p 121 NanM  
p 55

**Kajjalappabbā (Kajjalaprabha)** A lotus pond (*puskarini*) to the south west of the Jambusudamsagā tree <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 90

**Kajjasena (Karyasena)** One of the ten Kalagaras (governors) of the past descending cycle in the Bharaha(2) region <sup>1</sup> His another name is Takkasopa and he is also mentioned as of the past ascending cycle <sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 157

2 Sth 767

**Kajjoyaa (Karyopaga)** Same as Kajjovaa.<sup>1</sup>

1 SthA p 78

**Kajjevaa (Kāryopaga)** One of the eighty-eight Gahas <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 170 Sur 107 Sth. 90 JamS pp 534 5 SurM pp 295-6 SthA pp. 78 79

**Kajjovaga (Karyopaga)** Same as Kajjevaa <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 90

**Kattha (Kāṣṭha)** A merchant whose wife Vajjā(1) fell in love with Brāhmaṇa Devasamma(2) Distressed by his wife's unfaithfulness he renounced the world and became a monk <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. I p 558 AvaH p 428

**Kāṭhāpāyāra (Kāṣṭhāpādukākāra)** An Āriya industrial group<sup>1</sup> preparing wooden foot wears

1. Praj. 37

**Katthahāraa** (Kasthaharaka) A wood cutter who renounced the world and became a disciple of **Suhamma**(1) People used to laugh at him with the remark that he had taken to monkhood simply because he could not feed himself Prince **Abhaya**(1) came to know it He thought out a plan to stop the people from uttering such absurd words He announced to distribute three crores of guineas among the people Many people assembled to receive the grant **Abhaya** told them that only he who was prepared to abandon three things viz fire and stilled water and woman would get the grant Nobody was prepared to do it **Abhaya** then explained to the people the real significance of abandonment and told them that **Katthahāraa** had abandoned all the three things and hence he deserved reverence<sup>2</sup>

1 ShA p 474

2 D C pp 83-4

**Kādaa** (Kataka) King of **Vanārasī** He had given his daughter in marriage to **Cakkavatti Bambhadatta**(1)

1 UttN p 377 UttK pp 254 256

**Kaḍapūṇa** o **Kaḍapūyana** (Kataputan) A **Vambara** goddess who troubled **Ttthya** a **Mahavira** in the village of **Salsusa** She was in her former birth queen of **Tvṛtta**(1)

1 A C I pp 292 3 V 1944 A N 487 A H pp 209 227 284

**Kapa** One of the eighty eight **Gahas**

1 J m 170 S 107 Sth 90 J S pp 534 535 S M pp 95 296 SthA pp 78 79

**Kanaa** (Kanaka) Same as **Kanaga**(1)

1 S 107 SthA p 78

**Kanaka** (Kanaka) Five planets of this group are **Kana Kanaa Kanakanaa Kana Itāṇsa** and **Kanaga mtana**

1 S 107

**Kanakanaa** (Kanakanaka) Same as **Kanakanaga**

1 S 107 SthA p 78

**Kaṇakaṇaga** (Kanakanaka) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**

1 J m 170 S 107 Sth 90 SthA pp 78 79 J mS pp 534 535 Su M pp 295 296

1 **Kanaga** (Kanaka) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**

1 J m 170 Su 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 5 SthA pp 78 79 Su M pp 295 296



2 **Kaṇaga** A presiding deity of the Ghayavara island <sup>1</sup>

1 Jī 182.

3 **Kaṇaga** A peak of the southern Ruyaga(1) mountain <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

4 **Kaṇaga** One of the nine summits of mount Vijjappabha(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 689 Jam 101

5 **Kaṇaga** (Kanakā) Same as **Kanaka**

1 J m 170 SurM p 295 SthA p 79

1 **Kaṇagakeu** (Kanakaketu) King of the city of Ahicchattā Merchant Dhanna(8) of Campā took his permission before he started business at Ahicchatta <sup>1</sup>

1 J 105

2 **Kaṇagakeu** King of the city of Hatthisisa <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 132

**Kanagakhala** (Kanakakhala) A hermitage in the vicinity of Soyaviya and Vācālā It was visited by Mahāvira Ascetic Kosā(2) was the head of this hermitage <sup>1</sup>

1 A C I pp 277 8 K lpDh p 104 K lp J y p 89

**Kaṇagagiri** (Kanakagiri) Another name of mount Meru

1 A pA p 68

**Kaṇagajhaya** (Kanakadhvaja) Son of king Kaṇagaraḥa(1) and queen Pāmāva(2) of Teyalipura He was brought up secretly by Teyaliputta minister of Kanagaraḥa in as much as the king used to mutilate his sons immediately after their birth lest someone of them might depose him and thrust himself as king of Teyalipura <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 96-7 AcaCu p 37 A aCu I p 499 AvaH p 373

**Kaṇaganābha** (Kanakanabha) Previous birth of Cakkavatti Bharaha(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 180

**Kaṇagapura** (Kanakapura) A town where king Piyacanda reigned It was visited by Mahāvira. There was a garden namely Seyāsoya which had the hrine of Jakkha Virabhadra <sup>2</sup>

1 Vp 34

2 Ibid

**Kaṇagappabha** (Kanakaprabha) A presiding deity of the Ghayavara island <sup>1</sup>

1: Jiv 182.

1 Kanagappabhā (Kanakaprabha) Sixteenth chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of Nāyadhammakahā<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 153

2. Kanagappabhā One of the four principal wives of each of Bhima(3) and Mahābhūma(1) the two lords of the Rakkhasa gods She is also mentioned as Rayanappabhā(1)<sup>2</sup> In her previous birth each was a daughter of a merchant of Nāgapura Each had renounced the world and become a disciple of Tittihayara Pāsa(1)<sup>3</sup>

1 J 153

2 Bh 406

3 J 153

1 Kanagaraḥa (Kanakaratha) King of Teyalipura Paumāvai(2) was his wife Teyaliputta was his minister and Kanagajjhaya was his son He was so cruel and greedy that he for fear of loss of power mutilated all his sons immediately after birth Kanagajjhaya was however saved by the queen and brought up by the minister

1 J 96

2 Ib d 97

2 Kanagaraḥa King of Vijayapura Dhannamtar(1) was his physician

1 Vp 28 ShA p 508

3 Kanagaraḥa One of the eight kings to be consecrated by Mahāpauma(10) the first would be Tittamkara in the Bharaha(2) region

1 Sth 625

Kanagulatā (Kanakalata) A principal wife of Logapāla Soma(3)<sup>1</sup> See also Soma(3)

1 Bha 406 Sth 273

Kanagavatthu (Kanakavastu) A town where Pavayasa had performed a penance with a desire of becoming a Vāsudeva(1)

1 Sam 158 Sth 672 T 608

Kanagavatanaga (Kanakavatanaka) Same as Kanagaviyānaga<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90

Kanagaviyānaga (Kanakavitanaka) One of the eighty-eight Gahas<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90 Sur 107 J m 170 SthA pp 78 79 SurM pp 295-296 JamS pp 534-535

Kanagasamtāna (Kanakasantana) Same as Kanagasamtānaga<sup>1</sup>

1 S 107

Kanagasamtānaga (Kanakasantanaka) One of the eighty-eight Gahas<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90 S r 107 Jam 170 JamS pp 534 535 SthA pp 78 79 SurM pp 295-296.

**Kaṇagesattari** (Kanakasaptatī) A heretical scripture<sup>1</sup>

1 Nan. 42

**1 Kaṇagā** (Kanakā) A principal wife of Loṇapāla Soma(3)<sup>1</sup> See also Soma(3)

1 Bha 406 Sth 273

**2 Kaṇagā** Fifteenth chapter of the fifth sub section of the second section of Nāyādharmakathā<sup>1</sup>

1 J a 153

**3 Kaṇagā** A principal wife of each of Bhīma and Mahābhīma two lords (indras) of the Rakkhasa gods<sup>1</sup> Each was born as a merchant's daughter in her previous birth at Nāgapura and had become a disciple of Tittḥayara Pāsa(1)

1 Bh 406 Sth 273

2 J 153

**Kanaya** (Kanaka) See Kaṇaga<sup>1</sup>

1 J 182 Sth 643

**Kaṇayappabha** (Kanakaprabha) See Kaṇagappabha

1 J 182

**Kaṇavitānaa** (Kānavitanaka) Same as Kaṇav yāṇaga

1 S 107

**Kaṇaviyāṇaa** (Kānavitanaka) Same as Kaṇaviyāṇaga

1 SthA p 78

**Kaṇaviyāṇaga** (Kānavitanaka) Same as Kaṇagaviyāṇaga

1 Jam 170

**Kaṇavira** An Aśāriya (non Aryan) country and its people<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 37

**Kanasamtānaa** (Kanasantanaka) Same as Kaṇagesamtāṇaga<sup>1</sup>

1 SthA p 78

**Kaṇḍa** A philosopher who holds that generality and particularity are two independent entities absolutely separate from each other<sup>1</sup>

1 Vis 2691 DasCu p 17 SuiSi p 9

**Kaṇḍīya** (Kamikāra) One of the six mendicants coming to Gosāla.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 539

**Kaṇerudatta** King of Hatthunāura He had given his daughter **Kaṇerudattā** in marriage to Cakkaṭṭi Bambhadatta(1)

1 UttN pp 377 9

**Kaṇerudattā** A wife of Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1) She was Kaṇerudatta's daughter

1 UttN p 379

2 Ibid p 377

**Kaṇerupa gā** (Kaṇ pad k ) A wife of Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1)

1 UttN p 379

**Kaṇeru ena** (Kaṇ ru en ) A wife of Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1)

1 UttN p 379

**Kanna** (Karna) King of Campa the capital of Aṅga(1) He participated in the self-choosing (śayāśayā) ceremony of Dharma

1 J 117 Th w d K p t d K h th pert t d wh h  
seem t b t

**Kaṇapāśa** (Kaṇ p āśa) An Amaraśa

1 P J 36 Sth 304 N M p 103

**Kaṇṇapāla** (Karnapala) See **Kaṇṇavala**

1 A N 1284

**Kaṇṇaloyana** (Karnalccana) Family name of the Sayabhīṣaya constellation

1 S 50

**Kaṇṇavala** (Kaṇapala) Eldest son of king Puṇḍarīka of Śaśya

1 A C II p 19 A N 1284 A M p 702

**Kaṇṇasappa** (Kṛṣṇa rpa) Another name of Rāhu See **Kaṇṇasappa**

1 S 105

**Kaṇṇasiri** (Kṛṣṇa rī) Same as **Kaṇṇasiri**

1 V p 30

**Kaṇṇīla** (Karnīya) Family name of the Sayabhīṣaya constellation It is the same as **Kaṇṇaloyana**

1 J m 159

**Kaṇṇī** (Karnī) Seventh chapter of the eleventh section of **Vijñānapatti** 1

1 Bh 409

**1 Kṛṣṇa (Kṛṣṇa)** Son of Vasudeva and his queen Devaī and brother of Rāma(1) He was the sovereign i.e. Vasudeva(1) of the southern half of the Bharata(2) region in Jambūdvīpa Bāravai was his capital though he was born at Mahurā(1) He was famous for his bravery He had killed Kaṇva the king of Mahurā(1) as well as Jarāsaṁdha the king of Rāyagṛha the father-in-law of Kamsa and the ninth Paṇḍita Kṛṣṇa is also known as Mahārāja.<sup>2</sup> Kṛṣṇa was a compassionate king<sup>3</sup> He had under him ten revered kings like Samudravijaya etc. five great heroes like Baladeva(1) etc. sixty thousand heroes like Samba etc. He had sixteen thousand wives of them eight were principal viz. Paumavai(14) Gorī(2) Gaṁdhārī(4) Lakṣṇā(2) Susīmā(2) Jambavanī(1) Saccabhāṁā(1) and Ruppini(1) the last being the chief among them Gayasakumāla(1) was his real brother Kṛṣṇa had been to Avarakamka to rescue Devaī the wife of five Paṇḍavas who was abducted by Paumaṇābha the king of that place He succeeded in defeating the king and rescuing the lady While returning from Avarakamka the Paṇḍava was just out of fun had the boat meant for crossing Gaṁgā Kṛṣṇa had to swim over the entire river to reach the other bank This caused much annoyance to him Consequently the Paṇḍavas were exiled by Kṛṣṇa Tīthavara Ariṭhanemi had predicted before Kṛṣṇa the destruction of Bāravai the time place and way of his death his rebirth in Vāluṇyapabbhā the third infernal region and thereafter in Sayaduvāra capital of Puṇḍra, as Amama(2) the twelfth<sup>7</sup> Tīthamkara of the coming Ussappuni<sup>8</sup> Kṛṣṇa lived for a period of one thousand years His height was ten dhanusas<sup>9</sup> In his previous birth he was Gaṁgadatta(4)<sup>10</sup> He is also known as Vasudeva(2)<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Pras 15 Ant 1 Jna 52 117 T  
485 566  
2 Sth 451  
3 A t 6  
4 Ant 1 6 N 5 Sth 626 A C  
1 pp 361 5  
5 Jna 124 6 SthA p 524 KalpS p  
33 KalpDh p 34 PrasA p 87  
6 Jna 126-7

- 7 According to Sam 159 h will be  
the thirteenth Tīthamkara in the  
coming scend g l  
8 A t 9 J 53 Sth 69 735 SthA  
pp 433 434 Da H p 36 T 614  
A N 413  
9 Sam 10 Sth 735 A N 405  
10 S m 158  
11 Utt 22 8

**2 Kṛṣṇa** Preceptor of Sīvabhūti(1) who founded the Bādiya sect

- 1 Vis 3052 5 NisBh 5609 Av Bh 146 A aC I p 427 UttN p 178

**3 Kṛṣṇa** A Brāhmana mendicant

- 1 Aup 38

**4 Kṛṣṇa** Preceptor of both Varāha(3) previous birth of the fifth Baladeva(2) and Tivāla previous birth of the fifth Vasudeva(1)

- 1 Sam 158 Sth 672 Tir 606

**5 Kāpha** Fourth chapter of *Nirayāvalyā*(1)

1 Nir 1 1

**6 Kāpha** Son of king *Seniya*(1) of *Rayagṛha* His mother's name was *Kāpha* He was killed by *Ceḍaga* in a battle

1 Nir 1 1 NirC 1 1

**7 Kāpha** Previous birth of the twenty first would be *Titthamkara Vijaya*(8) in the *Bharaha*(2) region

1 Sam. 159

**8 Kāpha** First would be *Baladeva*(2) of *Bharaha*(2) See also *Baladeva*(2)

1 T 1144 the t dng K h It m y be K hāha Kṛṣṇabha

**Kāphaguligā** or **Kāphaguliya** (Kṛṣṇagulika) Maḍ servant of queen *Pabhāvatī*(3) She was appointed for the service of the image of *Mahāīr* She is identical with *Devadattā*(4)

1 NsC III pp 142 6

2 A C I p 399

**Kāphaparivvāyaga** (Kṛṣṇaparvrajaka) A class of mendicants

1 A p 38 A pA p 92

**1 Kāpharāi** (Kṛṣṇarājī) Black lines surrounding the abodes of the *Logamtiya* gods in the fifth celestial region

1 A 2 179

**2 Kāpharai** Second chapter of the tenth subsection of the second section of *Nayādharmakehā*

1 Jna 158

**3 Kāpharāi** Daughter of *Rāma*(5) and *Dhammā* of *Vānārasi* She renounced the world and became a disciple of *Titthiyara Pās* (1) After death she became a principal wife of *Isāna*(2)

1 J 158

2 Ibid Bh 406 Sth 612

**Kāphavaḍeṃsaa** (Kṛṣṇaṭamsaka) An abode in the *Isāna* celestial region

1 Jn 158

**Kāphavāsudeva** (Kṛṣṇavasudeva) See *Kāpha*(1)

1 Jna 52 Ant 6 A aCu I p 460

**Kāphaveṇṇā** (Kṛṣṇaveṇṇā) A river It is identified with the united stream of the *Kṛṣṇā* and *Vena* rivers It falls into the Bay of Bengal

1 NaBh 4470 NsCu III p 425

2 GDA p 104

**Kaṇhasarpa** (Kṛṣṇasarpa) Another name of Rāhu.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 453

**Kaṇhasaha** (Kṛṣṇasaha) One of the seven off shoots of Cāraṇagana(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 259

**Kaṇhasirī** (Kṛṣṇasirī) Wife of Datta(1) a householder of Rohiṇa They had a daughter named Devadattā(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 30

1 **Kaṇhā** (Kṛṣṇa) First chapter of the tenth sub-section of the second section of Nāyādharmakāhā<sup>1</sup>

1 J 158

2 **Kaṇhā** One of the eight principal wives of Isāna(2)<sup>1</sup> In her previous birth she was a daughter of Rāma(5) and Dharmā of Vāṇarasi and became a disciple of Tṭhayaṇa Pāsa(1)

1 Jna 158 Bh 406 Sth 612

2 Jna 158

3 **Kaṇhā** Fourth chapter of the eighth section of Amṛtagaḍaḍasā

1 A t 17

4 **Kaṇhā** Wife of king Sena(1) She renounced the world and became a disciple of Mahāvira in the city of Campā Having practised asceticism for a period of eleven years she attained emancipation<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 20

5 **Kaṇhā** Wife of king Vāsavadatta of Vijayapura and mother of Suvāsava(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 34

6 **Kaṇhā** A river in the territory of Abhira(1) Bambhadiva was situated between the Kanhā and Vennā(2) rivers It is identified with modern Krishna

1 AvaCu I p 543 NisBh 4470 NisCu  
III p 425 PinN 503 PinNM p  
144 JitBh 1461 KalpDh p 171

KalpV p 263  
2 GDA p 104

**Kaṇhāha** (Kṛṣṇābha) See Kāṇha(8) and its footnote<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 1144

**Katapunya** (Kṛtapunya) Son of merchant Dhanāvaha(3) of Rāyagīha He lived with a courtesan for twelve years and lost all his property Afterwards he was adopted by an old woman as her son This lady had four daug

hters in law being the wives of her real son who was killed in a ship-wreck She asked Katapunna to accept them as his wives He agreed with her and spent a pe iod of twelve years there Later on king Seniya(1) also gave his daughter in marriage to him At last he renounced the world and became a disciple of Titthayara Mahāvira In h s pre ous b rth Katapunna was a son of a poor herdsman and had given alms to an ascetic with intense devotion <sup>1</sup>

1 A aC I pp 467 9 A H pp 347 353 355

**Katamālaa (Krtamalaka)** See **Kayamālaa**

1 Av C II p 176

**1 Kattaviriya (Kartavirya)** Son of king Anantaviriya of Hatthināpura. Tārā(2) was h s wife Subhūma(1) was his son He killed Jamadaggi the father of Rāma(3) (Pa asuram ) R ma killed Kattavir ya to take revenge of his father s assassination

1 A C I p 520 A C p 49 S tS p 170 S m 158 S tC pp 340 394

**2 Kattavi ya** One of the eight great men attain ng l beration after Cakka vatti Bharaha(1) He is the son of Balav iya

1 Sth 616 Vi 1750 A N 363 A Cu I p 214

**1 Kattia (Kartika)** Name of a month

1 K lp 124 S m 40 Utt 26 15 6

**2 Kattia** A merchant of the city of Hatthipagapura H was once summoned by king Jiyasattu(16) and asked to serve food to a Tāvasa(4) But as he had no fa th in and respect for him t caused h m great d stress Consequently he enounced the world and became a disciple of Titthayara Mupisuvvaya(1) accompanied by a group of one thousand and eight merchants After pract sing ascet cism fo a period of twel e years he died and took b rth s Sakka(3) in the Sohamma(1) celest al region <sup>2</sup>

1 A Cu II pp 276 7 SthA p 510

S tC p 362 K lpCu p 102

2 Bha 617 KalpV p 24

**3 Kattia** A chapter of Anuttarovavāryadasa It is not extant now

1 Sth 755

**4 Kattia** Previous b rth of Devassuya the s xth would be Titthamkara in the Bharaha(2) region

1 S m 159

**5 Kattia** A preceptor He was slain by an angry Ksatriya in the town of Rohadaga

1 Sama. 67



**Kattīa (Kṛttikā)** See **Kattiya**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 155

**Kattī or Kattigī (Kartiki)** Full moon day of the month of Kārtika<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 161 AvCu I p. 344.

**Kattiya (Kārtika)** See **Kattīa**

1 Sam 159 S tCu p 362 A aCu II p 276 KalpCu p 102

**Kattiya (Kṛttikā)** One of the twenty eight Nakkhattas(1)<sup>1</sup> Its presiding deity is Aggī(1)<sup>2</sup> Its family-name is Aggivasa(3)<sup>3</sup>

1 Jam 155 161 Su 36 9 Sam 6  
Sth 780

2 Jam 157 171  
3 Sur 50 S M p 151

**Kadalīsamāgama** See **Kayalīsamāgama**

1 A C I p 291

**Kaddamaa (Kardamaka)** A lord of the Anuvēlamdhara gods<sup>1</sup> He is a family member of Varuna(1)<sup>2</sup> He dwells on the Vijjupabha(2) mountain<sup>3</sup> See also Anuvēlamdharanagarāya

1 Ji 160 Sth 305

2 Bha 167

3 Sth 305 J v 160, Sam 17

1 **Kappa (Kalpa)** A group of celestial regions For details see **Kappovaga**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 644 769

2 **Kappa** An Amgabāhira Kāṭṭa text It is popularly known as Bṛhatkaṭṭasūtra It is divided into six chapters which deal with rules and regulations pertaining to the conduct of monks and nuns Restrictions regarding their food apparatus halting place etc are expounded in this text Expiations relating to violations or partial transgressions of vows are also prescribed in it See **Pajjosavanakappa** for the text popularly known as Kalpasūtra

1 N 44 N Cu III pp 368 532 583 IV p 304 G V p 40 Gac 135 J tBh. 265 322 427 588 601 2 1969 Vya 10 22

3 **Kappa Kappaka or Kappaga (Kalpaka)** Son of Brahmana Kavīla(6) of Pāṇḍināga. He was very intelligent He had married the daughter of a Maruṇa He was the minister of Nanda(1) the king of the same town. He had proved very helpful to the king Although the king harassed and tortured him a lot he remained always loyal to the king<sup>1</sup>

1 Av Cu II pp 180 3 NānM p 161 AvāH pp 691-693

**Kappanijjuttī (Kalpaniryukti)** A versified commentary on **Kappa(2)** by Bhaddabāhu(2)<sup>1</sup> It is difficult to separate all the verses of this Nijjuttī from the Dhāraṇa verses.

1 AvāN 25 DhāM p 2 VyāDh 10. 686-7

**Kappapeḍhā** or **Kappapedhiyā** (Kalpapīthika) Introductory part of **Kappa**(2)<sup>2</sup>

1 NisCu I pp 132 155 Av Cu I p 79 AcaC p 2

**Kappabhāsa** (Kalpabhāsa) A versified commentary on **Kappanijjuttī** It is available in two forms **Brhatkalpalaghubbhāsa** (printed) and **Brhatkalpa brhadbhāsa** (not printed)

1 VyaBh 10 141 (P rusap karana)

2 BhK p 202

**Kappavadaṃsiyā** or **Kappavadaṃsiyā** (Kalpavataṃsa) A **Amgabāhira Kāliya** text<sup>1</sup> It forms a part of **Uvanga** It contains the following ten chapters<sup>3</sup> 1 **Pauma**(15) 2 **Mahapuma**(6) 3 **Bhadda**(10) 4 **Subhadda**(8) 5 **Paumabhadda**(2) 6 **Paumasena**(2) 7 **Paumagumma**(1) 8 **Nalinigumma**(1) 9 **Āpamda**(5) and 10 **Namdana**(11)

1 P k p 45 N 44 N C p 60

2 N 1 1

N M p 207 N H p 73

3 Ib d 2 1

**Kappāiya** or **Kappātita** (Kalpatita) Another name of **Gevijjaga** and **Anuttarovavāliya** or **Aputtara** gods who reside above the twelve celestial regions  
1 e **Kappas**

1 Utt 36 207 210 P j 38 A 122 De 266 274

1 **Kappasia** (Karpasika) A secular scripture

1 Nan 42

2 **Kappāsia** An Āriya vocational group dealing in cotton seeds

1 Pr j 37

1 **Kappiā** or **Kappiyā** (Kalpikā) An **Amgabāhira Kāliya** text It is mentioned as quite separate from **Nirayāvaliyā**(1) Probably **Nirayāvaliyā**(2) and this **Kappiā** are the same

1 N 44 N M p 207 N H p 73 Pak p 45 P kY p 68

2 **Kappiya** It is one of the five sections of **Nirayāvaliyā**(2) It seems that **Nirayāvaliyā**(1) and this **Kappiya** are identical<sup>1</sup>

1 J mS p 12

**Kappiyākappiya** (Kalp kakalpika) An **Amgabāhira Ukkāliya** text not extant now

1 Nan 44 Na C p 57 P k p 43

**Kappovaga** (Kalpopaga) Following twelve celestial regions as well as the gods residing therein are called **Kappovagas**<sup>1</sup> 1 e the residents of the follo-

wing Kappas : 1 Sohamma(1) 2 Isāpa(1) 3 Sappakumāra(1) 4 Māhinda(3)  
5 Bāmbhaloga, 6 Lamtaga, 7 Mahāsukka(1) 8 Sahassira(2), 9 Ānaya  
10. Pāpaya(1) 11 Āraṇa and 12 Accaya

1 Praj 38 Anu 122, PrajM p 70

**Kabbadaa** (Karbataka) Same as **Kabbadaga** <sup>1</sup>

1 SthA p 78

**Kabbadaga** (Karbataka) One of the eighty-eight Gahas It is also known as **Kabburaa** and **Kavvaraa** <sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 90 SthA pp 78-79 J mS pp 534 535 SurM pp 295 296 | 2 Jam 170 Su 107

**Kabburaa** (Karburaka) Same as **Kabbadaga** <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 170

**Kamala** A merchant of Nāgapura **Kamalasiri**(2) was his wife and **Kamala**(1) was his daughter

1 Jna 153

**Kamaladala** A Jakkha god who was an elephant-driver in his previous birth

1 Bhak 78

**Kamalappabha** (Kamalaprabha) A merchant of Nāgapura **Kamalappabhā** was his daughter <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 153

1 **Kamalappabhā** (Kamalaprabhā) Daughter of merchant **Kamalappabha** of Nāgapura She had renounced the world and become a disciple of Tīthayara Pāsa(1) After death she was born as a principal wife of Kāla(4) a lord of the Pisāya gods The same is the name of a principal wife of Mahākāla(9) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 153 Bha 406 Sth 273

2 **Kamalappabhā** Second chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of Nāyādharmakāhā <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 153

1 **Kamalasiri** (Kamalaśiri) Wife of king Mahabbala(2) of Vīyasogā They had a son named Balabbadda(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 64

2 **Kamalasiri** Wife of Kamala a merchant of Nāgapura <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna. 153

**1 Kamalā** Daughter of Kamala and Kamalasiri(2) of Nāgapura She had renounced the world and become a disciple of Tittthayara Pāsa(1) After death she was born as a principal wife of *Inda Kāla*(4) The same is the name of a principal wife of Mahākāla(9)

1 Jna 153 Bh 406 Sth 273

**2 Kamalā** First chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of Nāyādharmakāhā

1 Jn 153

**Kamalamela** A horse belonging to Cakkavatt Bharaha(1)

1 Jm 57

**Kamalāmela** A princess of Bārava She was betrothed to Dhanadeva(5) and son of Uggasena She was however abducted with the help of Samba(2) and married to Sagaracanda(1) son of Nisadha(1) and Pabbhātī(2) Later Kamalamela renounced the world and became a disciple of Tittthayara Ariththanem whereas Sagaracanda was killed by Dhanadeva

1 AvaCu I pp 112 3 M 433 A aN 134 V 1420 B hBh 172 B hM p 56

**1 Kamalavai** (Kam lavat) Wife of king Usuyāra(1) She enlightened the king and along with him renounced the world and attained perfection

1 Utt h 14 UttN p 394 UtC pp 221 232 UttK p 270

**2 Kamalavai** Wife of king Manicuda and mother of prince Manuppabha(2) of Rayanāvaha

1 UttN p 138

**Kamalujjalapur** (Kamal jvalapuri) A town where Vārsena the twenty fourth Tittthamkara of the Eravaya(1) reign attained emancipation

1 T 555

**Kamaragāma** (Karm ragama) S Kammaragama

1 A M p 267

**1 Kamma** (Ka man) ( ) Eighth chapter of the thirteenth section<sup>1</sup> (11) ninth chapter of the sixth section of a d (1) this chapter of the sixteenth section<sup>2</sup> of Viyāhapannatt

1 Bh 470

2 Ibid 229

3 Ibid 561

**2 Kamma** Twenty third chapter of Paṇṇayanā<sup>1</sup>

1 Pr j 6

**3 Kamma** Tenth chapter of Baddhadassā<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**Kammappayaḍi** (Karmaprakṛti) See **Kammappayaḍi** <sup>1</sup>

1 PrajH p 140

**Kammappayaḍi** (Karmaprakṛti) See **Kammappayaḍi**(2)

1 Sam 36

**1 Kammappayaḍi** (Karmaprakṛti) A text dealing with the nature of Karma and the like Preceptor Nāgahatthi was well versed in it

1 Na 30

**2 Kammappayaḍi** Thirty third chapter of Uttarajjhayana

1 UttN p 9 Sam 36

**Kammappavāya** (Karmapravada) Eighth Pāvya dealing with the nature of Karma etc

1 N 57 N Cu p 76 N M p 241 V 3014 A H p 311

**Kammabandha** (Karmabandhaka) Twenty fourth chapter of Paṇḍavapā  
See also **Bandha**

1 Praj 6

**Kammabhūmi** (Karmabhūmi) A region where a person earns his livelihood by any of the three occupations viz military literary and agricultural <sup>1</sup> Such regions are fifteen in number five Bharahas(2) five Eravayas(1) and five Mahāvīdehas Of them three (one from each group) lie in Jambūdvīpa six (two from each group) in Dhāyāṅkhaṇḍa and the same number in Pukkaravaradvīpa. See also **Akammabhūmi**

1 N nM p 102

2 Bha 675 Praj 35 Sth 555

Aca 2 179 B hBh 1636 N H p 33

**Kammavivāga** (Karmavivāga) A text explaining the consequences of good and evil Karmas in forty three chapters

1 Sam 43

**Kammavivāgaḍaṣā** (Karmavivāgaḍaṣā) Another name of **Duhavivāga** the first section of **Vivāgasūya** It consists of the following ten chapters —  
1 **Miyāputta**, 2 **Gottāsa** 3 **Amāsa**(2) 4 **Sagaḍa**, 5 **Mābapa**, 6 **Namāsisena**, 7 **Sorīya**, 8 **Uḍḍabara**, 9 **Sahasuddāha** **Āmalaya** 10 **Kumārālecchā** In the present edition of **Vivāgasūya** these chapters are not available exactly under the same heads

1 Sth. 755

**Kammavedaa** (Karmavedaka) Twenty fifth chapter of Paṇḍavapā <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj v 6

**Kammāraggāma** (Karmāraggāma) See **Kammāragāma**.

1 Vi 1911

**Kayamgala** (Kṛtangaḷā) A city visited by Mahāvira A *cāitya* (shrine) as well as a garden of the name of Chattapālāsa was situated on its outskirts. Heretic Daridda beat h r Gosāla It is identified by some with Kankajol in Santhal Pargana in Bihar<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 90 A N 479 V 1933

A C I p 287 UttK p 498

2 A Cu I p 287

3 LAI p 295 SBM p 359 See al  
SGAMI p 114 f Jangala

**Kayamāla** (Kṛtamala) S **Kayamālaa**

1 J m 51

**Kayamālaa** (Kṛtamalaka) Presiding god of Timiaguha King Kūnia of Campā was killed by him

1 J m 14 51

2 A C II pp 176 7 SthA p 58 D C p 1

**Kayamālaḡa** (Kṛtamalaka) See **Kayamālaa**

1 A H p 687

**Kayamāla** (Kṛtamalaka) See **Kayamālaa**

1 D Cu p 51

**Kayaḷsamāgama** (Kadal sam g ma) A village visited by Tittḥayara Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 484 V 1938 A C I p 291 K lpDh p 106

**Kayavanamālapriya** (Kṛtāmalapriya) A Jakkha god residing in the Pupphakaramdaa(1) park of the town of Hatthiśā

1 V p 33

**Kayamma** (Kṛtārman) Father of Vimala(1) the thirteenth Tittḥamkara His queen was Sāmā

1 S m 157 T 476

**Kara** One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**<sup>1</sup> See also **Karakariga**

1 S 107 J mS p 535

**Karakamḡa** (Karakanda) A Bāhmana mendicant and his followers<sup>1</sup>

1 A p 38

**Karakamḡu** (Karakandu) Son of king Dadhivāhana and queen Paumāvati(8) of Campā At the time of his birth Paumavati was a nun since she had renounced the world while in the state of pregnancy Karakamḡu was abā-

andoned at a crematorium immediately after birth. That is why he is also known as **Avakīṇṣputta** i.e. abandoned son. Later he became the king of **Kaṁṣapūra** the capital of **Kaṁṣa**(1) as well as **Caṁpā** the capital of **Amga**(1). On seeing changes in the condition of an ox he realised the uselessness of this world and renounced it. He is regarded as a **Paṭṭeyabuddha**.

1 Av C II pp 204 7 Utt 18 46

UttCu p 178 UttS p 299ff N C

II p 231

2 AvaC I p 76 PrajH p 11 SthA

p 33 PrajM p 19 NanM p 131

UttK p 178 In th Pal literature

iso he recognised as Pr tyeka

b ddha (See Ka d DFPN)

**Karakaraa** (**Karakaraka**) Same as **Karakariga**

1 SthA p 79

**Karakaria** Same as **Karakariga**

1 SthA p 79

**Karakariga** (**Karakarika**) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**. There are also references to **Kara** and **Karia** as two separate planets.

1 Sth 90 d SthA p 79

2 J mS pp 534 535 Sur 107 S M pp 295 296

**Karada** (**Karata**) One of the two teachers who belonged to **Kuṇālā**(1) and died at **Sāeya**<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 601 A aH p 465 UttC p 108

1 **Karana** An astrological division of a day. There are eleven **Karanas** of which the first seven are movable and the rest are fixed. They are **Bava** **Balava** **Kolava** **Thiviloṣṇa** **Garāl** **Vaṁṁja** **Viṭṭhī** **Saupī** **Cauppaya**, **Nāga** and **Kimthuggha**.

1 Jam 153 154 G n 41 43 PrasJ p 37

2. **Karapa** Ninth chapter of the nineteenth section of **Viyāhapannatti**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 648

**Karia** (**Karika**) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**. See also **Karakariga**.

1 Sur 107 JamS p 535

1 **Kalamda** One of the six mendicants who came to **Gosālā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 539

2 **Kalamda** (**Kalanda**) An **Āriya** community. Same as **Kalinda**.

1 BrhBh 3264 BrhKs p 913 Praj 37

**Kalamāvāṇya** (**Kadambavāluka**) A river (in infernal region). Its sand is as hard as adamant.<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 19 30 Sct. 1 5 1 10

**Kalambyā** (Kalambuka) A place visited by Tīṭhayaṛa Mahāvira<sup>1</sup> It lay somewhere in the eastern part of the ancient country of Aṃga(1)<sup>2</sup>

- |                                 |             |
|---------------------------------|-------------|
| 1 A aN 482 AvaCu I p 290 KalpDh | A aM p 281  |
| p 106, KalpV p 166 Vis 1936     | 2 SBM p 360 |

**Kalāda** A goldsmith living in Teyallipura Bhaddā(18) was his wife They had a beautiful daughter named Pottilā

- 1 Jna 96 VipA p 88

**Kalāya** First chapter of the second sub section of the twenty first section of Viyāhapannatti

- 1 Bh 688

**Kalavā** (Kalavat) A nobl lady

- 1 A p 28

**1 Kalīṃga** (Kalṅga) An Ariya country and its people Kamcanapura was its capital<sup>2</sup> A god predicted its destruction by flood<sup>3</sup> Kokkasa a carpenter of Soparaga visited Kalīṃga in an air craft Karakamḍu reigned there It is identified with the region comprising modern Orissa to the south of Vaitarani and the seacoast southward as far as Vizagapattam

- |                                   |                                 |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1 S tSi p 123                     | 4 A C I p 541                   |
| 2 Praj 37 Vy M 10 450 UttCu p 178 | 5 A Bh 208 Utt 18 46 UttN p 299 |
| 3 OghNBh 30                       | 6 LAI p 292                     |

**2 Kalīṃga** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)

- 1 KalpDh p 151 K lpV 236

**Kalīṃda** (Kalīṇda) An Ariya community Same as Kalamda<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Praj 37 BrhBh 3264

**1 Kavīla** (Kapīla) A Vāsudeva(1) of the eastern half of the Bharaha(2) region in Dhāyaisamḍa Campā(2) was his capital He had an exchange of conch blowing with Kanha(1) Vāsudeva of the southern half of the Bharaha(2) region in Jambūdiva He removed king Paumanābha(3) of Avarakamkā(1) from his throne and gave the kingdom to his son

- 1 Jna 125 SthA p 524 KalpDh p 35 K lpS p 33

**2 Kavīla** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)

- 1 K lpDh p 152 KalpV p 236

**3 Kavīla** Founder of a heretical school of philosophy known as Sankhya. He was a prince who had renounced the world and become a disciple of



**Marī**, son of **Bharaha**(1) **Āsuri** was his disciple whom he preached **Sattatanta** which contained exposition of twenty four entities.<sup>1</sup>

1 **AvaCu** I pp 228-9 **NisCu** III p 195 **Vis** 1753 **AcaCu** p 193 **DasCu** p 17  
**AvaN** 438 **BhaA** p 50 **SutSi** p 9 **KalpDh** p 37 **PrasA** p 34 **NanH** p 7  
**UnS** p 14 **KalpS** p 38

**4. Kavila** Son of **Kāsava**(4) and **Jasā**(1) of **Kosambi** **Kāsava** was a royal priest of King **Jiyasatta**(25) When he died his place was given to another man **Jasā** then sent **Kavila** to **Sāvatthi** to study under **Imdadatta**(4) a friend of **Kasava** Lodging and boarding arrangement for him was made at the house of **Sālibhadda**(2) a rich merchant **Kavila**, however fell in love with the girl servant who was appointed to serve him Once the girl told him that she could not participate in the festival observed by her community as she had no money to purchase the required material She therefore asked him to go to **Dhapa** a merchant who used to give two guineas to the man who saluated him first in the morning Accordingly **Kavila** left the merchant's house at night but was seized by the police and brought before the king and to him he disclosed the whole truth The king was so pleased with him that he promised to give him whatever he should ask. **Kavila** went to the nearby garden and started considering what he should ask The more he thought about it the more he raised the sum of money This caused a change in his mind Consequently he renounced the world practised austerities and acquired omniscience Once he was made prisoner by some robbers and brought before their leader **Balabhadda**(5) who ordered him to dance On his objecting that there was none to play up they all clapped their hands to beat the time He then sang some verses They proved so effective that all of them accepted asceticism<sup>1</sup> These verses form the eighth chapter of **Uttarajjhayana**<sup>2</sup>

1 **UttCu** pp 168 170 **UttK** p 168 **NanH** p 26 2 **UttCu** pp 7 168 177

**5 Kavila** Disciple of preceptor **Sattthiya**(1). He raped the daughter of the house-owner where he was staying Enraged by this sinful act the house-owner severed his penis with an axe<sup>1</sup>

1 **NisCu** III pp 243-4 **BrhBh** 5154

**6 Kavila** Father of **Kappaka** of **Pāḍalputta**<sup>1</sup>

1 **AvaCu** II p 181

**7 Kavila (Kāpila)** A class of mendicants<sup>1</sup>

1 **Asp** 38 **AspA** p 52.

**Kavilabadda (Kapilabātuka)** Pupil of a Brahmana of **Rāyagīra** He was a lion in his previous birth and was killed by **Tivṛṣṇa**(1) a preceding birth of

**Mahāvira** Since Kaviḷābaḍḍa was afraid of Mahāvira (owing to the fear of previous birth) **Goyama**(1) the first principal disciple of Mahāvira adopted him as his own disciple<sup>1</sup>

1 Vyāḅh 6. 192.

**Kaviḷā** (Kapilā) A Brahmana maid who was not prepared to give aims to the monk by heart despite king **Seṇia** s(1) order

1 Av Cu II p 169 N Cu I p 10 V K p 292

**Kavvara** (Karbaraka) Same as **Kabbadaga**

1 S 107

**Kasāya** (Kasaya) Fourt e th chapter of **Pannavanā**

1 Pr j 5

**Kāmdī** (Kākandī) See **Kāgamī**

1 S m 76 77

**Kāa** (Kāya) Same as **Kaya**(1)

1 SthA p 79

**Kāntimati** (Kantimati) Daughter of **N mda**(2) a merch nt of **Kosalāura** She was married to **Sāgaradatta**(3) son of **Asogadatta** of **Sageya** **Sirimati**(1) was her elder siste

1 A C I p 527

**Kāssaḡa** (Kayotsarga) Fifth section or chapter of **Avassaya**<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 3 AvāN (Dpk ) II p 183 N M p 204 A 59 A N 1413  
1548 A Cu II p 245 PakY p 41

**Kāka** Ident cal w th planet **Kāya**(1)

1 Sth 90

**Kākandiyā** (Kakandika) One of the four b anches of **Uduvād yagana**

1 K lp p 259

**Kākandī** See **Kāgamī**

1 N 3 10

**Kākandha** (Karkandha) Same as **Kakkamḍha**

1 SthA p 79

**Kākavanna** (Kākavarna) Another name of **Jiyasattu**(28) king of **Pāḍaliputta** He attacked the king of **Ujjeni** captured him and took possession of the territory There he grew black (*kālaka*) like a crow on account of oil-

massage. That is why he is known as Kākavanna i.e. of the colour of crow. Once he was arrested at the Ishtalāga pond of Tosak(1) by the king of that place<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 540 BrhBh 4219-4223

**Kāgandī (Kakandī)** An ancient town in the Bharaka(2) region. Tittthamkara Suvihī(1) was born here<sup>2</sup>. It was visited by Mahāvira<sup>3</sup>. Jiyasattu(11)<sup>4</sup> and Amayaghosa<sup>5</sup> reigned there. Dhritidhara(2) Khemaa(2) Camḍavega<sup>7</sup> and Dhanna(5)<sup>8</sup> belonged to it. The sixth Vāsudeva(1) in his previous birth performed penances here<sup>9</sup>. It is identified with Kakan in Monghyr district<sup>10</sup>.

1 Nū 3 10 Bha 404 Jna 82  
2 A aN 382  
3 A t 3 Ant 14  
4 A t 3  
5 Sam 76-77

6 Ant 14  
7 Sam 78  
8 Anut 3  
9 Sam 158 Ti 608  
10 SGAM1 pp 254 255

**Kātiya (Kartika)** See Kattia

1 Sth 755

**Kāpilijja (Kapiliya)** Eighth chapter of Uttarajjhayana

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9 UttCu pp 7 168 UttK p 168

**Kāmakama (Kamakrama)** Same as Kāmagama

1 Sh 644

**Kāmagama** Managing god of the celestial car of the same name belonging to the lord of the Lamtaga region

1 J m 118 Sth 644 A aCu I p 145

**Kāmajjhayā (Kamadhva)** A courtesan of Vāṇiyagāma<sup>1</sup>. See Ujjhiyaa(2) for further details

1 Vip 8 SthA p 507

**Kāmaphāsa (Kāmasparśa)** One of the eighty eight Gahas<sup>1</sup>. It is also mentioned as Kāsa and Phāsa separately<sup>2</sup>

1 Sur 107 JamS pp 534 5 SurM pp 295-6 2 Sth 90 SthA p 79

**1 Kāmadeva** Second chapter of Uvāsagadasā<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 2, Sth 755

**2 Kāmadeva** Second of the ten principal lay votaries, i.e. *upasakas* of Mahāvira. He was a merchant of the city of Campā. The name of his wife was Bhaddā(36)<sup>1</sup>. He had eighteen crores of guineas in his possession. A god had come to test his firmness of faith and threatened him of dire conse-

quences He remained steady throughout in spite of the unbearable tortures inflicted on his body Mahāvira asked his monks and nuns to keep in mind the story of Kamadeva How though a householder he withstood the obstacles. He advised them to withstand all temptations in view of their study of the twelve Aṅgas(3) <sup>2</sup>

1 Upa 18 2 Ib d 19 23 3 Ib d 24 6 V K p 782 A Cu I pp 452-4

**3. Kāmadeva** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)

1 KalpDh p 151 K lpV p 236

**Kānamahāvapa** (Kamamahavana) A shrine ( *aitya* ) at Vānārasi v sited by Mahāvira Gosāla had performed h s fourth *pautta parihara* (entrance into another s body) there

1 A t 15 J 151

Bh 550

**Kāmidḍhi** (Kamarddhi) A dis ple of prec ptor Subatthu (1) Vesavādiyā gana originated from him He belonged to Kodalasa got a

1 Kalp (Thera 1) 7 K lpV p 259

**Kāmidḍhiya** (Kamarddhika) One of the four fam lies of Vesavaḍ yagana

1 K lp d K lpV p 260

**Kāmidḍhiyagana** (Kamardhikagana) One of the nine groups of monks under Mahā ira

1 Sth 680

**1 Kāya** One of the e ghty e ght Gahas

1 Sth 90 S 107 J mS pp 534 5 SthA pp 78 79 S M pp 295 296

**2. Kāya** (Kaka) An Anār ya (non Aryan) tribe and ts homeland The territory of the Kakas is sometimes identifi d with Kakupur near B thur Sm th sugg ts ts id nt ficat on w th Kakanada near Sanchi See Gāya

1 S tS p 123

2 TAI p 356

**Kāyamdaga** (Kakand ka) A res dent of Kāyamdi

1 Bha 404 K lpV p 254

**Kāyamdi** (Kakandi) See Kāgamdi

1 Sam 158 Bh 404

**Kāyatthli** (Kayasth ti) Eighteenth chapter of Pappavapā <sup>1</sup>

1 Pr j 253

**Kāyaraa** (Kataraka) One of the twelve principal lay votaries of Gosāla <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 330

**Kāyaria (Kātaruka)** A family-member of Logapāla Varuṇa(1).<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 167

**1 Kāla** Son of king Sēṇṭiya(1) and his queen Kāṇ(5) He was killed by king Ceḍaga of Vesālī while fighting with him in favour of Kāṇṭiya.<sup>2</sup>

1 Nr 11 AvaCu II pp 171 173

**2 Kāla** One of the eighty eight Gahas

1 J m 170 Sur 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 SurM 293-4 SthA pp 78 79

**3 Kāla** A Logapāla of the Vāyukumāra gods His principal wives are similar to those of Kālavāla(1) n number and name

1 Bh 169 Sth 256 273

**4 Kāla** One of the two lords (ind a) of the Pisaya gods.<sup>1</sup> His principal w es are Kamalā(1) Kamalappabhā(1) Uppalā(4) and Sudamsanā(4).<sup>2</sup>

1 Praj 48 Bh 169

2 Bh 406 Jna 153 Sth 94

**5 Kāla** A merchant of Amalakappā He was the husband of Kālasakī and father of Kālī(3).<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 148

**6 Kāla** Eleventh chapter of the eleventh section of Vryāhapanpatti

1 Bha 409

**7 Kāla** A Logapāla of each of Velamba(1) and Pabhamjana(3) He is the same as Kāla(3)

1 Sth 256

**8 Kāla** One of the fifteen Paramāhammya gods engaged in torturing the infernal beings He is a family member of Jama(2).<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 15 SutCu p 154

2 Bha 166

**9 Kāla** One of the last five most dreadful Mahānūraya abodes of the seventh hell namely Tamatamappabhā.

1 Sam 33 Sth 451 SthA p 341

**10 Kāla** A celestial abode of Sahasārakappa in which gods live for eighteen *sagaropama* years at the maximum, breathe once in eighteen fortnights and feel hungry once in eighteen thousand years.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 18

**11 Kāla** Presiding deity of the Valayānūtha *kalāsa* in the Lavana ocean.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 720 305

**12 Kāla** One of the two presiding deities of the Kāloda ocean

1 J 175

**13 Kāla** First chapter of Nirayāvalya(1)

1 Nir 11

**14 Kāla** Same as Kālasoya va

1 A H p 681 A C II p 169

**Kālaa (Kālaka)** See Kālaga

1 A C I p 495 K lpC p 89

**Kālamjara (Kalañjara)** Same as Kāhmjara

1 A H p 348

**Kālakhamaṇa (Kalaksamana)** See Kālaga(3)

1 UttN p 127

**1 Kālaga (Kālaka)** S n f k g V j a n h a n d l q c e n S u r a u r d a r i of Dharavasa. He r u c d the wo l d a d b a m e a d c p l e of C u n a k a r a. S a a a t t h s s t r f K a l g l o t e d t h w r l d a n d b e c a m e a n u n <sup>1</sup> O n c e k n g G a d d a h i l l f U j j e t t t d b y h b e a u t y t k S a r a s v a t i f o r c i b l y t o h s p a l a c e a n d c f n e d h e t h e e P r e c e p t o r K a l g a a n d o t h e r s p e r s a d d h i m t o e l e a t h n u n b t t h e k n g w a a d a m a n t n o t t d o o. T h s e n r a g e d K a l g a. H e l e f t f o r P a r a s a k u l a r e t u r e d t o U j j n f m t h a c c o m p n d b y n n e t y s x f e u d a t o r e s o f t h a t t e r t o r y a t t a c k e d t h t w n d e f t e d G a d d b h i l l a f e e d S a r a s v a t i a n d r e n t a t e d h e r a s a n u n <sup>2</sup> L a d k n g s a l s o h e l p e d h m n d f e a t n g G a d d a b h i l l a. T h e S a g a s w e r e b o u g h t t o U j j e n i b y h m

1 K lpDh p 131 K lpS m pp 284 ff

2 N C III p 59 D d m t S g k l h M l é d d h t k S e e K l k a c y K t h S a g r h (1949) p 10

3 N C III pp 59 60 K lpS m pp 84 ff K lpDh p 131 B h K p 1478

4 N C III p 59

5 Vy Bh XII p 94

**2 Kālaga** Maternal uncle of Balamitta(1) a d Bhanumitta(2) of Ujjeni. Balabhanu son of Bhānu ir took initiation from h m. Once preceptor Kālaga paid a visit t Pat tth na capital of king Sāyavāhana. There he agreed to change the dat of the celebration of pāyosavana (a religious f t al) at the ugā st of tle k n g m v i e w o f s o m e l o c a l f e s t i v a l f a l l i n g o n t h e s a m e d a y. P r o b a b l y h e s t h e s a m e a s K ā l a g a (1)

1 S m r e g d K l g t h s o f t h t f B l m t t d B h m t t S e e D a C u p 55 K lpC p 89

2 N C III p 131 K lp Dh pp 4 14 131 K lp V p 270

**3 Kālaḡa** Grand preceptor of Sāgara(5) sojourning in Suvannabhūmi. Sāgara was very proud of his knowledge Kalaga went to Suvannabhūmi and set him right.<sup>1</sup> He seems to be the same as Kālaḡa(1)

1 UttCu p 83 UttN p 127 UttS pp 127 8 B hBh 239 SthA p 332  
UttK. p 75 M 501 BrhM pp 73 4 AvaC II p 25

**4 Kālaḡa** Disciple of preceptor Vinhu(5) of the Mād̥hara lineage and preceptor of Sampaliya and Bhadda(5) of the Goyama(2) lineage<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp (Thera 1) 7

**5 Kālaḡa** Maternal uncle of Datta(1) son of king Jiyasattu(31) of Turavībarn of his Bahman wife Datta got annoyed when preceptor Kalaga told him that the fruit of yajña (sacrifice) was hell

1 A C I p 495

F comprehend thy preceptor Kīgth dmy f t  
hrtl S bh m m m Kī kacary by D U P Shah th Ācary ś  
V j y ll bh Sm k G th Bomb y 1956

**Kālanadīva (Kananadvipa)** An island where boats are used to procure grain

1 A C p 281 UttS p 605 B hK p 384

**Kāl pāla** See Kālavāla

1 Sth 256

**Kālamuḡa (Kalamukha)** An Anāriya tribe conquered by Susena(1) the General of Cakkavattī Bharaba(1)

1 Jam 51 AvaCu I p 191

**Kālavaḡimsayabhavana (Kalavatamsakabhavana)** An abode in Camaracacā

1 J a 148

**1 Kālavāla (Kalapala)** One of the four Logapālas of Dharapa a lord of Nāgākumāra gods He has four principal wives Asogā(3) Vimalā(3) Suppabhā(1) and Sudamsaṇā(5)

1 Sth 256 273 Bha 169 406

**2 Kālavāla** One of the four Logapālas of Bhūyāṇanda(1) He has the same number of wives with the same names as those of Kālavāla(1)<sup>1</sup> See also Nāgavitta

1 Sth 256 Bha 169 406

**Kālavestya** (Kālavastika) Son of king Jiyasattu(19) of Mahurā(1). He was born of Kālā(2) a courtesan kept by the king in his palace. He renounced the world and became a monk. He was so much unattached to his body that it was eaten up by a jackal on the Muggasela hill.<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 120 UttS p 120 1 Mar 498 VyaBh 10 595 UttCu p 77 AcaCu p 112

**Kālasandiva** (Kālasandvīpa) A Vidyadhara who was killed by Sacca(1) son of Sujetthā

1 A C II p 175 SthA p 457 A H p 686

**Kālasiri** (Kālasīri) Wife of Kālā(5) a merchant of Amalakappā<sup>1</sup>

1 Jn 148

**Kālasūriya** (Kālasaukarika) Same as Kālasoya ya

1 A aH p 681

**Kālasariyaputta** (Kālasaukarikaputta) Same as Sulasā son of Kālasoriya

1 S tCu p 219

**Kālasoyariya** (Kālasaukarika) A butcher of Rāyagīha slaughtering five hundred buffaloes daily. Sulasā was his son. King Seniya(1) tried to stop his slaughtering business as he was told by Tīthayara Mahāvīra that he would not go to hell provided he could prevent Kālasoyariya from killing animals but the king was not successful. After his death Kālasoyariya fell to seventh hell.<sup>1</sup>

1 A C II pp 169 283 A H pp 590 681 SthA pp 182 190 250 273 AcaCu p 136 N C I p 10 Bh A p 796 926 J M p 129 SutS p 122 178 S tCu pp 152 327

**Kālasoriya** (Kālasaukarika) See Kālasoyariya

1 A H p 680

**Kālasovariya** (Kālasaukarika) See Kālasoyariya

1 AvaC II p 169

**Kālahatthi** (Kalahastin) A resident of Kālabuyā village. He tied up Mahāvīra and Gosāla and handed over them to Meha(7) his elder brother. They were however set free by him.<sup>1</sup>

1 A aC I p 290 KalpV p 166 KalpDh p 106 A H p 206

**1 Kālā** Capital of Kālā(4) lord of the Pisāya gods<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 406



**2. Kālā** A courtesan of Mahurā(1) She was kept by king Jiyasutta(19) in his palace He had a son named Kālavesiya born of her<sup>1</sup>

1 UttCu p 77

**Kālāya (Kālāka)** A place visited by Tittthayasa Mahāvira accompanied by Gosāla.<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 284 AvaN 477 KalpDh p 185 V's 1931 AvaH p 201

**Kālāyavesiya (Kālādavaśaka)** See Kālavesiya.

1 VyāBh. 10 393

**Kālāsavesikaputta (Kālāsyaavaśikaputra)** See Kālāyavesiya<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaC p 112

**Kālāsavesiyaputta (Kalasyavaśikaputra)** An ascetic belonging to the line of Tittthayasa Pāsa(1) He had asked some questions to Mahāvira's disciples and accepted their line

1 Bh 76 308 Bh A p 101

**Kālā (Kāluka)** See Kālāya.

1 N 44

**Kālīmbara (Kālīmbara)** A mountain where Citta(1) and Sambhūti(2) were born as deer in their former births It is identified with a hill fort in the Badausa sub-division of the Banda district in Bundelkhand

1 Utt 136 UttK p 251 AvaCu

2 GDA p 84

I p 461

**Kālīkeya** One of the sixteen countries or settlements (janapadas or vasatikāyas) established by Nami(3) and Vinami on both the ranges of Veyāḍḍha(2) mountain in the Bharaha(2) region of Jambuddiva. It was inhabited by the Vidyādhara people bearing the same name (Kālīkeya) and commanding the lore with its presiding deity of the same name The names of the sixteen settlements are as follows Goriga, Maṇḍupuvvaga, Gaṇḍhāra(3) Māpava, Kesikapuvvika, Bhūmitumḍaka, Mūlavariya, Samtaka, Paṭṭaka, Kālīkeya, Samaka, Mātanga(2) Puvvateya, Vamsālaya, Paṇḍumāliya(1) and Rukhamāliya(2)<sup>3</sup> The Kālīka people are referred to in the Purāṇas also<sup>3</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 162 AvaM pp  
215-216

2 Ibid

3 See SGAMI p 61

**Kālīya (Kālīka)** One of the two types of Aṅgabāhira Āvamaṇya-veṇiṭṭa canonical texts.<sup>1</sup> They can be read at the first and the last of the four divisions of a day as well as of a night.<sup>2</sup> In Nandī(1), besides Aṅgas(3), a list of thirty-one more Kālīya texts has been given<sup>3</sup> In Pakkhiyasutta

there is mention of thirty eight such names They are – 1 Uttaraññhayaṇa 2 Dasā 3 Kappa, 4 Vavahāra 5 Isibhāsiya 6 Nisiha 7 Mahānisiha, 8 Jambuddivapannatti 9 Sārappannatti 10 Camdapanṇatti 11 Divasāgara pappatti, 12 Khuddiyāvīmāpavibhatti 13 Mahalliyāvīmanapavibhatti, 14 Ambacūliya 15 Vaggacūliya(1) 16 Viyahacūliya 17 Arupova aya 18 Varupovavāya(1) 19 Garulovavāya 20 Dharanovavāya 21 Vesamanovavāya(1) 22 Velamdharovavāya 23 De imdovavāya 24 Utthānasua 25 Samutthāpasua 26 Nāgapariāvāṇiā 27 Nr yā alyā 28 Kappiyā 29 Kappavaḍamsiyā 30 Pupphiyā 31 Puppha ālyā 32 Vanhiā, 33 Vanhiḍasā 34 Āsivisabhāvanā 35 Dīthi isabha anā 36 Cār nabhāvanā (Suminabhāvanā) 37 M hāsum n bhāvanā 38 Teaganisagga It is observed that 9 Surapapannatt 32 Vanhiā and 34 t 39 i e A abha a t c a o t m e t e d t h e t 44 of Namdī In an ther 1st D v pannatt mentioned separat ly and t is also said that Divasagarapannatti ncluded D vapannatti and Sāgarapannatti Similarly Caran bhavana and Sum nabhavan are also c mb n d into one namely Cāranasum nabhāvanā Thi list omits S rapannatti and includes Vanhiā See also Ukkahya and Painnaga

1 N 44 Sth 71

2 N C IV p 228 D C p 97  
Vy M I p 24 Vy Bh 4 564

3 N 44 Sec 1 N M p 206  
A uC p 2 A N 763 4

A Bh 124

4 P k pp 44 5 Se 1 A Bh  
II p 186

5 N 44

6 N M p 254

**Kāliyadīva** (Kalikadīpa) An island full of jewels etc Some merchants of Hatthisisa had been to this island

1 Jna 132

**Kāliyaputta** (Kālikaputra) A monk of the line of Vithayara Pāsa(1)

1 Bha 110

**1 Kālī** One of the five principal wives of Camara(1) a lord of the Asurakumāra god

1 Bh 405 Sth 403 J 148

**2 Kālī** First chapter of the first subsection of the second section of Nāyādharmakaha<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 148

**3 Kālī** Daughter of Kāla(5) and Kalasiri of Amalakappa She renounced the world and became a disciple of Vithayara Pāsa(1) After death she took birth as Kālī(1) principal wife of d Camara in Camaracampā. She will attain liberation in Mahāvidēha(1) in future

1 Jaa. 148

**4 Kālī** First chapter of the eighth section of *Aṃtagadadasā*

1 Ant 17

**5 Kālī** Wife of king Seniya(1) She renounced the world and became a disciple of Mahāvira After practising asceticism for a period of eight years she attained emancipation She is famous for practising religious penances

1 Ant 17 N 11 21 A H  
p 6872 G V p 31 UttS  
p 84**Kāliya** Same as Kalikeya

1 A aM p 216

**Kāloa** (Kaloda) An ocean encircling **Dhāyarkhamda** Its extent is eight lakh *yojanas* It is somewhat more than 9170605 *yojanas* in circumference<sup>1</sup> **Kāla**(12) and **Māhākāla**(7) are its presiding deities Forty two moons as well as forty two suns shine over it It is surrounded by **Pukkharavara** island

1 J 175 S 100 S m 91  
Sh 631 555 111  
2 J 1753 J 175 D 115 117 S m 42  
4 S 100**Kaloda** See **Kāloa**

1 J 175 Bh 36 Sth 93 631

**Kālodahi** (Kalodadhi) Identical with **Kāloa**

1 De 115

**Kalodāi** (Kalodayān) A *bhikṣu* whose example has been cited in connection with the faults of taking food at night

1 BhK p 803

**Kālodāyi** (Kālodāyīn) A heretical household r He had a discussion with **Madda** and **Titthayara Mahāvira** over the very existence of *dharmastikaya* and the fruits of *karman* He then became a follower of Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 305 8 634

**Kāloya** (Kaloda) See **Kāloa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 165

**Kāloyana** (Kalodana) Same as **Kāloa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 100

**Kāloyasamudda** (Kāloa-samudra) Same as **Kāloa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 165

**Kāvītṭha (Kāpṭha)** A celestial abode in *Lanta* where gods live for a maximum period of fourteen *sagaropama* years

1 Sam 14

**Kāvīla (Kāpīla)** Same as **Kāvīla**

1 Anu 41

**Kāvīla (Kapīka)** A heretical scripture containing exposition of the tenets of Sāṅkhya philosophy

1 Nan 42 An 41

**Kāvīliya (Kapīka)** See **Kapīliya**

1 Sam 36

**Kāvīliya (Kapīliya)** See **Kāpīliya**

1 UttN p 9 S tC p 7 UttCu p 7

**Kāsa (Kaśa)** One of the eighty-eight planets for which see **Kāmaphāsa**

1 Sth 90 SthA p 79

**1 Kāsava (Kaśyapa)** Family line of the following **Mahīra** and his father **Siddhattha(1)** **Usabha(1)**<sup>3</sup> preceptor **Jambū(1)** **Moriya(2)** and **Jiṭṭhabhūi** It has seven branches **Kāsa** **Samḍella(3)** **Golla(2)** **Vāla** **Mumjai** **Paṇḍeccha** and **Varisakanha**

1 S t 1 2 7 t Bh 550 Utt  
2 1 t D 41 K lpV p 38  
UttS p 83  
2 AvaCu I p 239 A 2 176 A S  
p 388  
3 UttS p 525 K lpSa p 125

4 N 23 P A p 2 N M  
p 48  
5 A N 650 V 2511  
6 T 816  
7 Sth 551 See al A C I  
p 15 D C p 132  
SamA p 112

**2 Kāsava** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha(1)**

1 KalpDh p 152 K lpV p 236

**3 Kāsava** A learned monk belonging to the line of **Tiṭṭhaya Pāsa(1)**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 110

**4 Kāsava** A learned Brahmana of **Kosambi** His wife was **Jasā(1)** They had a son named **Kavīla(4)**

1 UttCu p 168 UttK p 168

**5 Kāsava** Fourth chapter of the sixth section of **Aṃtagaḍḍasā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 12

6. **Kāsava** A merchant of Rāyagṛha. He renounced the world, became a disciple of Mahāvira, observed asceticism for sixteen years and attained emancipation on mount Vipulā<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 14

7. **Kāsava** Family name of the Uttarāphagguṇī constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 30 Jam 159

8. **Kāsava** Another name of Tīthayara Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 550 S t. 13 4 21

9. **Kāsava** See Mahakāsava

1 R (Sangrahan)

**Kasavajjīyā (Kāśyapiyā)** A branch of Mānavagana(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp p 260

**Kāsavi (Kāśyapi)** Principal woman-disciple of Sumat(7) the fifth Tīthamkara<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 157 T 457

**Kāśibhūmi (Kāśibhumi)** Same as Kāśi<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 13 6

**Kāśi (Kāśi)** An Ariya country with Vānārasi as its capital<sup>1</sup> Once Samkha(7) was its king. Kāśi and Kosala had eighteen confederate kings (*ganarajano*). Vānārasi is identified with modern Varanasi Banaras Kashi. See also Vānārasi

1 Praj 37 Jna 72 Utt 18 49 Bh  
554 S tSi p 123

3 Nir 1 1 Bha 300

4 GDA p 95

2 Sth 564 Jha 65 72 Sth A p 497

1. **Kīmkama (Kīmkarman)** Eighth chapter of Amtagaḍaḍasā. It is the same as Kīmkama(3)

1 Sth. 755

2. **Kīmkama** A merchant of Rāyagṛha who renounced the world, became a disciple of Mahāvira, studied eleven Aṅgas(3), performed the *gunaratna* penance, practised asceticism for a period of sixteen years and attained liberation on mount Vipulā<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant. 12. It reads as Kīmkama in the text

3. **Kīmkama** Second chapter of the sixth section of Amtagaḍaḍasā<sup>1</sup>. Sthānāṅga mentions it as the eighth chapter of Amtagaḍaḍasā<sup>2</sup>

1 Ant 12.

2 Sth. 755

**1 Kimnara (Kinara)** One of the two lords (*indra*) of the *Vamara* gods of the same name. He has four principal wives namely *Vadensis*(2) *Kenmati*(2) *Raisenā* and *Raippabhā*

1 Sth 94 654 Bha 169 406

**2 Kimnara** A class of *Vamara* gods. They have two lords *Kimnara*(1) and *Kimpurisa*(1). For references see *Vānamamāra*

1 Bh 169 Sth 94

**3 Kimnara** Commander of the army of chariots belonging to *dra* *Camara*(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 404

**Kimthuggha or Kimthuggha (Kimstughna)** Last of the eleven *Karanas*(1)

1 J m 153 Ga 42 S tN 12

**1 Kimpurisa (Kimpurusa)** One of the two lords of the *Kimnara* class of gods<sup>1</sup>. He has four principal wives just similar to those of *Kimnara*(1)

1 Sth 94 654 Bh 169 406

**2 Kimpurisa** Commander of the army of chariots belonging to *Bal*(4)

1 Sth 404 Bh 169

**3 Kimpurisa** A class of *Vamara* gods. They have two lords *Sappurisa* and *Mahāpurisa*

1 Bha 169 406 Praj 47 Sth 273

**Kimsuggha (Kimstughna)** Same as *Kimthuggha*

1 S tN 12

**Kittha(tṭa) (Kṛsta)** A heavenly abode in *Ar na* where gods live for a maximum period of twenty one *sāgaropama* years

1 Sam 21

**Kitthi (Kṛst)** A heavenly abode in *Sanamkumara*(1) and *Māh mda*(3) where gods live maximum for four *sāga opama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 4

**Kitthikāḍa (Kṛstikuta)** A heavenly abode similar to *Kitthi*

1 Sam 4

**Kitthighosa (Kṛstighosa)** A celestial abode where gods live for six *sāgaropama* years in the maximum breathe once in six fortnights and feel hungry once in six thousand years. It is just like *Sayambha*(4)

1 Sam 6

**Kitthijutta** (Kṛstiyukta) A celestial abode just like **Kitthi** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 4

**Kitthijjhaya** (Kṛstidhvaja) A celestial abode similar to **Kitthi** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 4

**Kitthippabha** (Kṛstiprabha) A celestial abode similar to **Kitthi** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 4

**Kitthiyāvatta** (Kṛstikavarta) A heavenly abode similar to **Kitthi** <sup>1</sup>

1 S m 4

**Kitthulesa** (Kṛstilesya) A celestial abode just like **Kitthi**

1 S m 4

**Kitthivanna** (Kṛstivarna) A celestial abode similar to **Kitthi** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 4

**Kitthisimha** (Kṛstisṛṅga) A heavenly abode similar to **Kitthi** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 4

**Kitthisutta** (Kṛstisista) A celestial abode just like **Kitthi** <sup>1</sup>

1 S m 4

**Kitthuttaravāṇamsaka** (Kṛstyuttaravatamsaka) A heavenly abode similar to **Kitthi** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 4

**Kiṇiya** (Kṇika) A community of lower caste engaged in making and playing musical instruments <sup>1</sup>

1 VyaBh 3 92

**Kinnara** (Kinnara) See **Kinnara** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 404 Bha 406

**Kiṇhaguliya** (Kṛṣṇagulikā) See **Kaṇhaguliya** <sup>1</sup>

1 NāCu III p 145

**Kiṇhasrī** (Kṛṣṇasrī) Principal wife of **Kuṇṭha**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158

**Kiṇhā** (Kṛṇā) A river to the north of mount **Mandara**(3) It merges into river **Ratnā** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 470 717

**1. Kitti (Kirtī)** A goddess who staged a drama before Mahāvira at Rāyagīha <sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 4 4

**2 Kitti** Presiding goddess of the Kesari lake n Jambādiva <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 88 197 522

**3 Kitti** One of the nine summ ts of the Nīlavamta mountain <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 110 Sth 689

**4 Kitti** Fourth chapter of Puppacūliyā <sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 4 1

**1 Kittimai (Kirtumat)** A chief nun under whom Jasabhaddā wife of Kamdarīya(2) of Sāeya practised asceticism

1 A aN 1283 AvaCu II p 191

**2 Kittimai** Daughter of Kittisena She was married to Cakkavatti Bāmbhadatta(1)

1 UnN p 379

**Kittisena (Kirtisena)** Father of Kittimai(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 UnN p 379

**Kimāhāra** Sixth chapter f the fourteenth section of Viyāhapanpatti

1 Bha 500

**Kiyaga (Kicaka)** See Kiyaga <sup>1</sup>

1 Jn 117

**Kirīya (Kīrata)** Same as Cīlāya(1)

1 SutS p 123

**1 Kiriyā (Kriya)** Twenty second chapter of Pannavāsa <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 6

**2. Kiriyā** (i) Third chapter of the third section (ii) fourth chapter of the eighth section <sup>2</sup> as well as (iii) fourth chapter of the seventeenth section <sup>3</sup> of Viyāhapanpatti

1 Bha 126

2 Ibid 309

3 Ibid 590

**Kiriyāsthāna (Kriyasthana)** Eighteenth chapter of Sūyagaḍa <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 23

**Kiriyāvisāla (Kriyaviśala)** Thirteenth Puvva <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 14 147 Nan 57 NanCu p 76 NanM p 241



**Kivvīsa** (Kilvīṣa) A kind of gods of lower class<sup>1</sup>

1 SūCu p 57

**Kivvīṣiṇya** (Kilvīṣika) A class of ascetics who were decentful They abused knowledge and pious persons

1 Bha 25 BhaA p 50

**Kisipārāsara** (Kṛsipārāśara) A Brahmana of Dhanyapūrāṇa village who was expert in farming though weak in physique

1 UttCu p 76 UttS p 119 UttK p 65

**Kiyaga** (Kīcaka) King of Virāḍaṇḍyara He was invit d to appear in the self choosing (s *ayamvara*) ceremony of princess Devai

1 J 117

**Kiva** (Klīva or Klība) A prince of Hatthināura who was in ited to appear in the self choosing ceremony of princess Devai<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 117

**Kuiyappa** (Kuvikarna) A house-holder who was owner of many cows He had formed different groups of the cows according to their colours<sup>1</sup>

1 Vi 635 A Cu I p 44

**Kumkana** (Konkana) See **Komkapa**<sup>1</sup>

1 An 131

**Kumkapa** (Kaunkanaka) The word is also spelled as **Kumkana** and it means one who belongs to **Komkapa**(1) Here he was son of an old man He renounced the world along with his father Since he was a small chap he was supplied in the beginning with all the articles of comfort he asked for Once he told his father that he could not live without a woman This caused him annoyance Consequently **Kumkana** was expelled from the Order<sup>1</sup>

1 DasH p 19

**Kumkapaḡadāra** (Kaunkanakadāraka) A widower who killed his own son in order to marry another woman<sup>1</sup> See also **Komkapa**(2)

1 AvaN 134 BrhBh 172, VisBh 1420 AcaCu p 162, VisK p 411

**Kumkapa** (Konkanaka) See **Kumkapa**<sup>1</sup>

1 DasH p 89

**Kumcavara** (Krauñcavara) A concentric island<sup>1</sup> It is identical with **Kuñcavara**.

1 SthA. p. 167

**Kumcīa** (Kuñcika) A merchant. It was his son who had committed theft but the poor monk staying with him was punished for it

1 Bhak 133

**Kumcīta** (Kuñcīta) A Tāvasa(4) who ate a dead fish and fell ill. He was cured by a physician when he spoke truth

1 NuBh 6399 N C IV p 306

**Kumjara** (Kuñjara) First chapter of the seventeenth section of Vīyaha paṇṇatti

1 Bh 590

**Kumjarabala** (Kuñjarabala) One of the hundred sons of Tīrthayara Usaha(1)

1 K lpDh p 152 KalpV p 236

**Kumjarasenā** (K űjaras na) A wife of Cakkavatt Bimbhadatta(1)

1 UttN p 379

**Kumjarāvatta** (K űjaravarta) A mountain near Rahaṭṭa

1 M 473

**1 Kumḍakolia** (Kundakolika) A householder of Kampillapura Pūsa was his wife. He was one of the ten principal lay votaries (*pasaka*) of Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>. He had an interesting discussion with a god regarding the doctrine of Determinism (*nyāyāda*) advocated by Gosāla. Kumḍakolia asked the god who was praising the philosophy of Gosāla as to why he alone attained his present divine position without any exertion and why other creatures who were also without exertion did not attain similar high positions? The very fact that there are some creatures as gods, some as human beings, some as animals and others as infernal beings proves that the difference in their status etc. must be due to their own acts. Thus the doctrine of Gosāla is untenable. The god on hearing this argument got puzzled and left the place.

1 Upa 35

2 Jbd 36

**2 Kumḍakolia** Sixth chapter of Uvāsagadāsā<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 2 Sth 755

**Kumḍakoliya** (Kundakolika) Same as Kumḍakolia<sup>1</sup>

1 Up 35

**Kumḍaga** (Kundaka) Same as Kumḍāga<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpV p 167

**1 Kumḍaggāma (Kunḍagrāma)** Birthplace of Tīthayara Mahāvira.<sup>1</sup> It is identical with Kumḍapura.<sup>2</sup> It was divided into Khattiyakumḍapura<sup>3</sup> and Māhanakumḍapura. The renunciation ceremony of Mahāvira at the age of thirty was performed at this very town.<sup>4</sup> It is identical with modern Basukund which was a suburb of Vaishali.

1 Kalp 100 AvaBh 61 Vis 1836  
1876 1886 A Cu I p 243 A H  
pp 206 219 677  
2 A C I pp 243 265

3 Aca 2 176 Bha 383  
4 A N 460 I A Cu I p 265  
Kalp 115  
5 GDA p 107

**2 Kumḍaggāma** Thirty-third chapter of the ninth section of Viyāhapannatti.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 362

**3 Kumḍaggāma** Same as Kummaggāma

1 Bh 543 A N 493 4

**Kumḍapura** Another name of Kumḍaggāma(1). The birthplace of Tīthayara Mahāvira<sup>1</sup> was Khattiyakumḍapura which was one of its two parts. See also Kumḍaggāma(1).

1 A Cu I pp 243 416 SthA  
p 501 K lp 115 UttN p 153

T 513  
2 Aca 2 176 Bh 383

**1 Kumḍala** A concentric island surrounding the Aruṇavarāvabhāsa(2) ocean. Kumḍalabhadda and Kumḍalamahābhadda are its presiding gods. Kumḍalavara(3) is a concentric mountain in it.

1 J 185 S 101 A uC p 35

2 Sth 204 726

**2 Kumḍala** A concentric ocean encircling the Kumḍala(1) island. The ocean itself is surrounded by Kumḍalavara(1).<sup>1</sup> Cakkhukamta and Cakkhusubha are its presiding gods.<sup>2</sup>

1 Ji 166 185 Sur 101

2 J 185

**3 Kumḍala** A mountain. It is the same as Kumḍalavara(3).

1 NaBh 52

**Kumḍalabhadda (Kunḍalabhadra)** A presiding deity of the Kumḍala(1) island.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 185

**Kumḍalamahābhadda (Kunḍalamahābhadra)** A presiding deity of the Kumḍala(1) island.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 185

**1 Kumḍalavara** A concentric island surrounded by the ocean of the same name It encircles the Kumḍala(2) ocean Kumḍalavarabhadda and Kumḍalavaramahābhadda are its presiding gods

1 Jv 185 Su 101 A He p 90 Bh A pp 203-4

**2 Kumḍalavara** A concentric ocean encircling the island of the same name It is surrounded by Kumḍalavaravabhāsa island

1 Ji 185 S 101

**3 Kumḍala a a** A concentric mountain on the Kumḍala(1) island It is just like Ruyagavara Manusuttara and other concentric mountains

1 Sth 204 726 Bh A p 203 SthA pp 167 480

**Kumḍalavarabhadda (Kundalavarabhaddra)** One of the two presiding gods of the island of Kumḍalavara a(1)

1 J 185

**Kumḍalavaramahābhadda (Kundalavaramahābhaddra)** One of the two presiding gods of the island of Kumḍalavara(1)

1 J 185

**1 Kumḍalavarāvabhāsa** A concentric island surrounding the Kumḍalavara(2) ocean It is encircled by the ocean of the same name Kumḍalavarobhāsabhadda and Kumḍalavarobhāsamahābhadda are its presiding gods

1 J 185 S 101

**2 Kumḍalavarāvabhāsa** An ocean encircling Kumḍalavaravabhāsa(1) Its presiding gods are Kumḍalavarobhāsavara and Kumḍalavarobhāsamahāvāra<sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 185

**Kumḍalavarābhāsoda** Same as the Kumḍalavarāvabhāsa(2) ocean

1 S 101

**Kumḍalavaroda** Same as Kumḍalavara(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 J 185

**Kumḍalavarobhāsa (Kumḍalavaravabhāsa)** See Kumḍalavarāvabhāsa

1 Sur 101

**Kumḍalavarobhāsabhadda (Kundalavaravabhasabhaddra)** A presiding deity of the island of Kumḍalavarobhāsa

1 J 185

**Kumḍalavarobhāsamahābhadda (Kundalavaravabhasamahābhaddra)** A presiding deity of the island of Kumḍalavarobhāsa

1 J 185

**Kuṇḍalavarobbhāsamahāvara** (Kuṇḍalavarāvabhāsamahāvara) A presiding god of the Kuṇḍalavarobbhāsa ocean

1 J 185

**Kuṇḍalavarobbhāsavara** (Kuṇḍalavarāvabhāsavara) A presiding god of the Kuṇḍalavarāvabhāsa ocean<sup>1</sup>

1 J 185

**Kumdalā** Capital of the Suvaccha Vijaya(23) (district) in Mahāvīdeha

1 J m 96

**Kumdaloda** Same as Kumdala(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 S 101 J 185

**Kumdāga** (Kundaka) A settlement visited by Tīrthayara Mahāvīra He meditated there in the shrine of Vāsudeva(2) It is also known as Kamḍaga<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 489 A C I p 293 K lpV p 167 K lpDh p 107

**Kumḍiyayaṇa** (Kundikayana) A family line to which Udal(1) belonged<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 550

**Kumdikāyana** Udal (Kundikayanīya Udayi) See Kumḍiyayaṇa and Udā(1)

1 Bh 550

**Kumtī** Wife of king Pamdu sister of Vasudeva Kanhas(1) father (king Vasudeva) and mother of Pamdavas She was a virtuous lady

1 J 122 4 SīhA p 516 Pra A	p 171
p 87 A tA p 2 K lpS m	2 A p 28

1 Kumthu Seventeenth Tīrthamkara as well as sixth Cakkavatti of the current Osappini He was son of king Sūra and his queen Sīri(1) of Gayapura<sup>1</sup> Kīrhasīri was his principal wife He was Ruppi(2) in his previous birth<sup>2</sup> Kumthu's height was thirty five *dhanuṣas*<sup>4</sup> He was of the hue of heated gold<sup>5</sup> When he renounced the world he was carried in the Abhayakārā palanquin He took to asceticism along with one thousand men Vaggasiha the king of Cakkapura was the first person to offer him alms<sup>7</sup> He obtained omniscience in the Sahasambavana park of Gayapura<sup>8</sup> Tīlaka was his sacred tree<sup>9</sup> Sayambhū(2) was his first disciple His first woman disciple was Amjuyā<sup>10</sup> He had under him thirty seven groups of ascetics the same number of group-leaders<sup>11</sup> sixty thousand monks and sixty thousand and six hundred nuns<sup>12</sup> He attained liberation on mount Saṃmeya at the age of ninety five thousand years (having lived as a prince a governor a king and a *kevalin*)<sup>13</sup>

1 Sam 157 8 AvaN 371 374 384  
 398 399 418 N 19 Sth.  
 411 Va 1759 Tir 330 480  
 2 Sam 158  
 3 Sam 157  
 4 Sam 35 A N 380 393 T 363  
 5 A aN 377 T 348  
 6 S m 157 A N 225 T 392  
 7 Sam 157 A N 328  
 8 A N 254

9 Sam 157 Tir 406  
 10 Sam 157 Tir 451 460  
 11 S m 37 T 451 (AvaN 267 gives  
 th mbe 35)  
 12 A M pp 208 ff A N 258ff  
 13 S m 95 A N 272 305 307 See  
 Iso Sam 32 81 91 Sth 718 A  
 p 4 A N 223 1095 V 1758  
 1762 1769 T 330 559 K lp 188  
 S mA p 58 UttK p 332

**2 Kumthu** General of the army of lepnants under *indra* Camara(1)

1 Sth 404

**1 Kumbha** A faml member of Jama(2) torturing nfernal be gs He is one of the fifteen *Paramāhammiya* gods

1 Bh 166

2 Sam 15 S tC p 154

**2 Kumbha** Fourth chapter of the first sect on of *Nayādhammakaha*

1 Sam 19 J 5 J A p 10

**3 Kumbha** ( ) Frst d sc pl of Ara the eight enth *Titthamkara* (ii) The same is the name of the first disciple of *Munisuvvaya*(1) the twent eth *Ttthamkara*

1 S m 157

**4 Kumbha** Id t cal with *Kumbhaga* the fath r of *Ttthamkara Malli*(1)

1 S m 157 T 48 A N 389

**Kumbhakara** (*Kumbhak ra*) Same as *Kumbhakarakada*

1 UttC p 73 Sam 58

**Kumbhaga** (*Kumbhaka*) K ng of *Mhila* He was f ther of *Titthamkara Malli*(1) *Pabbāvat* (4) was h w f

1 Jn 65 T 482 SthA p 524 K lpV p 38

**Kumbhasena** (*Kumbhasena*) Frst *Ganahara* (principal d sc ple) of *Mahā pauma*(10) the first wo ld be *Titthamkara* of th com ng *Ussappi*

1 T 1095

**Kumbhakārakada** (*Kumbhakara(kata)kṛta*) See *Kumbhakārakadaga*

1 UttCu p 73 JtBh 528 BhK pp 915 916

**Kumbhakārakadaga** (*Kumbhakara(kataka)kṛtaka*) A town bordering on *Uttarāvaha* <sup>1</sup> Its ruler *Damdagi* had crushed to death *Khamdaa*(1) and his

five hundred disciples in an oil mill <sup>2</sup> It should be the same as Kumbhavata of the Jātakas. Some have placed it at Nasik <sup>3</sup>

1 BrhKs pp 915-6

UttC p 73 UttS pp 115-6

2 Sams 58 Mar 495 JitBh 528

3 JIH p 49

**Kumbhakārukkheva** (Kumbhakarotksepa) See **Kumbhārapakkheva**

1 A aH p 538

**Kumbhākārakaḍa** (Kumbhākarakata) See **Kumbhākārakadaga**

1 NisCu IV p 127

**Kumbhārakaḍa** (Kumbhara(kaṭa)kṛta) Identical with **Kumbhākārakadaga** <sup>1</sup>

1 M 495

**Kumbhārapakkheva** (Kumbhakarapraksepa) A town established at Sīnapalli after a potter *kumbhakara* of Viyabhaya He gave shelter to monk Udāyana(1) when the latter visited Viyabhaya Afterwards that potter was removed to Sīnapalli for safety by a god who showered dust and destroyed Viyabhaya when its ruler Kesi(2) poisoned Udāyana(1) to death apprehending that the latter visited the city to take back the kingdom from him See also Kesi(2)

1 A Cu II p 37 A H p 538

**Kumbhi** Fourth chapter of the eleventh section of Viyāhapannatti <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 409

**Kummaggāma** or **Kummāgama** (Kurmagrama) See **Kummaggāma**

1 A Cu I pp 297 299

**Kummā** (Kūrmā) See **Kummapatta**(2)

1 R i (Sangrahan)

**Kukkuiya** (Kaukucika) A kind of *Samāsa*(1) mendicants earning their livelihood by performing grimaces and gestures

1 A p 38 A pA p 92

**Kuḍamgisaratthāna** (Kutankeśvarasthana) A place in Ujjeni where Avatthi *sukumāla* was eaten up by jackals <sup>1</sup>

1 Mar 436

**Kuḍakka** See **Kudukka** <sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu. IV p 131

**Kuḍivvaya** (Kutivrata) A class of mendicants <sup>1</sup> who lived in cottages and conquered anger greed illusion and pride <sup>1</sup>

1 Aup. 36 AupA p 92,

**Kuṇḍaka** See **Kuṇḍaka**

1 Vy M 4 283

**Kuṇḍaka** An **Aṇāriya** (non Aryan) country which was declared free for the journey of monks by king **Sampar**<sup>2</sup> Its identification is suggested with **Coorg** (Kodagu)<sup>3</sup>

1 Vy M III p 122 VI p 52  
A Cu I p 27

2 NsCu IV p 131  
3 LAI p 301

**1 Kuṇāla** Son of **Asoga**(1) grand son of **Bīmdusara**(2) and great grand son of **Camdagutta** H was ruler of **Ujjeni** He read the letter sent by his father from **Pāḍaliputta** containing the word *amāḍīyatam* meaning thereby make yourself blind took it as his father's command and made himself blind accordingly H was expert in the art of music See also **Pāḍaliputta** n connect n with the loss of his eyes

1 BrhBh 294 K lpDh p 165  
2 BrhM pp 88 9 A H pp 10 11  
A C I p 60 N Cu IV pp

128 9  
3 N C II pp 361 2 B hBh 3276

**2 Kuṇāla** A Buddhist monk of **Bharuyaccha** who afterwards became a disciple of preceptor **Jinadeva**(4)

1 A C II p 201 A N 1299

**3 Kuṇāla** An **Ariya** country in the north with **Savatthi** as its capital It is also called **Kunāla**(2) River **Eravai** flows in this country **Kunala** is identified with north **Kosala**<sup>3</sup>

1 J 71 Pr j 37 R j 146 B hBh  
3262 Stb 564 StbA p 479  
S tS p 123

2 B hBh 5653  
3 SBM p 363

**1 Kuṇāla** A city in the **Kunala** country River **Erāvai** flows in its vicinity **Mahāvira** had obtained omniscience after twelve years of its destruction **Ukkuruda** belonged to it It is the same as **Savatthi**<sup>3</sup>

1 NsC III p 368 B hBh 5638 9  
2 UttC p 108 A C I p 601

3 LAI p 303

**2 Kuṇālā** Same as **Kuṇāla**(3)

1 Jn 71

**1 Kubera** Disciple of preceptor **Samtisena** He founded the **Kubera** monastic branch

1 Kalp (Th 1) 7 K lpV pp 261 2

**2 Kubera** A god who is famous for his wealth<sup>1</sup>  
See also **Dhaṇavai**(1)

1 Tir 579 A aCu I p 205



**Kuberaḍḍa** A merchant who became prepared to have cotion with his own daughter<sup>1</sup>

1 Bhk 113

**Kuberā** See Vesamaṇapabha<sup>1</sup>

1 BhaA pp 203 204

**Kuberī** A monastic branch originating from preceptor Kubera(1) It is the same as Ajjakuberī<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (Thera al) 7 p 262

**Kubhamā** (Kusmānda) Same as Kuhamā<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 94

**Kumāra** A preceptor of the Goyama(2) lineage<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp (Th 1) 7

**Kumāraa** (Kumaraka) A settlement visited by Mahāvira accompanied by Gosāla There was a park called Camparamapijja Potter Kūvaṇṇa belonged to this place Gosala held here a discussion with Municamā(3) a preceptor of the line of Tittḥayara Pāsa(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Av C I p 285 A aN 478 V s 1932 KalpSan p 87 KalpDh p 105 KalpV p 165

**Kumāragāma** (Kumaragrāma) See Kammāragāma<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava (Dipik) p 95 AcaCu p 298 AvaBh 111 A aH p 188 KalpV p 156

**Kumārapamā** (Kumaranandi) Another name of Anangasena<sup>1</sup>

1 B hK p 1388

**Kumāradhamma** (Kumaradharma) A preceptor<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (Theravali) 7 13

**Kumāraputtiya** (Kumaraputraka) A group of monks under Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 Sut 2, 7 6 SutSi p 410

**Kumāramaharisi** (Kumāramaharsi) Another name of Kumāravara<sup>1</sup>

1 Mahan. 227

**Kumāraleccai** (Kumāraleccaki) Tenth chapter of Kammavivāḍasā<sup>1</sup> which forms the first section of Vivāḍasūya At present it is available under the head Amjū (1)

1 Sth. 755

**Kumāravara** An ascetic who is also known as **Kumāramaharisi**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Mahan pp 221 7

**Kumārasamapa** (Kumaraśramana) (i) Another name of Ajutta(1) as well as (ii) Kesi(1) <sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 188

2 Utt 23 16

1 **Kumuda** A Vijaya(23) (district) to the west of mount Mamdara(3) and to the south of river Sītodā in Mahāvideha Arajā is its capital <sup>1</sup> See also Asogā(1)

1 Sth 92 637 Jam 102 S m 34

2 **Kumuda** A Disāhatthikūḍa situated in Bhaddasālavana

1 Sth 642 J m 103

3 **Kumuda** A heavenly abode in Sahassārakappa The same is the name of the gods living there n Their maximum longevity is eighteen *aga opama* years <sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 18

2 J m 103

3 Sam 18

4 **Kumuda** A celestial abode in Mahasukka(1) The maximum longevity of gods dwelling there is seventeen *sāgaropama* years <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 17

**Kumudagumma** (Kumudagulma) A heavenly abode in Sahassārakappa The maximum longevity of the gods dwelling there is *eighteen sāgaropama* years

1 Sam 18

**Kumudappabbā** (Kumudaprabha) A lotuspond *puskari* to the north east of the Jambusudamsaṇā tree in Mahāvideha

1 Jam 90 103

1 **Kumudā** A lotuspond to the north east of the Jambusudamsaṇā tree<sup>1</sup> near Bhaddasālavana <sup>2</sup>

1 Jam. 90

2 Ib d 103

2 **Kumudā** A lotuspond on the southern Amjanaga(1) mountain in the Nandisara(1) island

1 Sth 307 Ji 183 152.

**Kumaya** (Kumuda) See **Kumuda** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 642

**Kumma (Kūrma)** Fourth chapter of (the first section of) *Nāyāhammakahā*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 19 Jna 3

**Kummaggāma (Kūrmagrāma)** A place visited by Tittthayara Mahāvira along with Gosāla. He went there from Siddhatthagāma. Here the latter had to face and suffer the dangerous results of the anger of Tāvasa(4) Vesiyāyana. However Mahāvira with his super-human power saved Gosāla. Its other names are **Kummāragāma(2)** and **Kumaggāma(3)**.<sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 544 AvaCu I p 298 A aN  
494 KalpV p 167 Bha 542

2 Bh 542 543 AvaN 493

1 **Kummāragāma (Kurmāragrāma)** See **Kummāragāma**

1 Aca 2 179

2 **Kummāragāma (Kurmāragrama)** See **Kummaggāma**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 542

1 **Kummāputta (Kurmaputra)** A man of the height of two *ratnis* who attained emancipation.

1 Vis 3842 V K p 890

2 **Kummāputta** A sage in Arutthanemi's *tirtha* recognised as a *Patteya buddha*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ris 7 Ris (Sangrahan)

**Kuraḍa (Kurata)** See **Ukkuraḍa**

1 A aCu I p 601

**Kurā (Kuru)** See **Kuru(1)**

1 J 147

1 **Kuru** Two sub-regions of this name in Mahāvideha of Jambuddiva. They are **Uttarakuru(1)** and **Devakuru** situated to the north and south of mount **Mamḍara(3)** respectively.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 86 89 Jv 147 Tir 26 Mar 251 Mahan p 60

2 **Kuru** An Āriya country with its capital at **Gayapura**.<sup>1</sup> King **Adipa-sattu(1)** reigned there.<sup>2</sup> **Usayāra(3)** was an old city in this country.<sup>3</sup> It is also known as **Kurukhetta**.<sup>4</sup> It can be identified with the land between the rivers **Sarasvatī** and **Dṛṣadvatī** in the Eastern Punjab. **Pañcala** was situated to the east of **Kuru**.

1 Praj 37 SutSip 123 KalpV p 238  
KalpDh p 153 JnaA. p 125  
SthA p 479  
2, Sth. 364.

3 UttN p 394 UttCu p 220 UttS  
p. 395

4 BrhBh 1858 NibBh 4101

5 See SGAMI pp. 102-103.

**3. Kuru** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)

1 KalpDh p 151 K lpV p 236

**Kurukhetta** (Kuruks tra) Same as the country of Kuru(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 BrhBh 1858 NsBh 4101

**Kurucanda** (Kurucandra) A cruel king who did not believe in the existence of heaven hell etc **Kuruma** (2) was his wife and **Haricanda** was his son

1 A C I pp 169 170 A M p 221

**Kuruda** (Kur ta) See **Ukku da**

1 UttC p 108

**Kurudatta** Father of **Kurudatta nya**

1 M 492 S m 85 UttC p 68 UttS p 109

**Kurudattaputta** (Kurudattaputra) A disciple of Mahavira He practised rigorous penances and was born as the lord—*md a* of the **Isāna** celestial region after death

1 Bh 131

**Kurudattasuya** (Kurudattasuta) Son of **Kurudatta** a merchant of **Hatthipaura** (Gayapura) He renounced the world and took to asceticism just like **Gayasukumāla** he also endured quietly all the afflictions caused by some passer by and subsequently attained emancipation

1 M 492 S m 85 UttC p 68 UttS p 109

**1 Kuruma** (Kur mati) Chief wife of **Bambhadatta**(1) the twelfth **Cakka attā**

1 S m 158 UttN p 379 A C p 7 AcaS p 16

**2 Kuruma** Wife of king **Kuruma**

1 A C I p 169

**Kuruyanda** (Kurucandra) See **Kurucanda**<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 169

**Kulakura** See **Kulagara**

1 Sth 592 693

**Kulakkha** (K lak a) A **Anariya** (non Aryan) country 1

1 P J 37 S tS 123 P 4

**Kulagara (Kulakara)** Law-giver or Governor Seven<sup>1</sup> ten<sup>2</sup> or fifteen<sup>3</sup> Kulagaras, as different traditions go take birth in the middle-division of the southern half of the Bharaha(2) region lying between the rivers Gangā and Sindhu(1) in the Sasamaddissamā period of every Osappini and Ussappini They initiate laws for maintaining peace and order In case of the seven Kulagaras in the Osappini cycle the first two inflict the *hakkara* (disapproval) punishment the next two add to it the *makkara* (warning) and the last three the *dhikkara* (reproach) punishment Thus when gradually the severity of offences increases the punishment becomes harsher and harsher In the tradition of fifteen Kulagaras the first *Titthayara Usaha*(1) is taken as the fifteenth Kulagara who introduces physical punishments in addition to the above ones Similar is the case in the Eravaya(1) region In the Ussappini cycle the conditions become viceversa In this Osappini the following Kulagaras were born in Bharaha(2) forming the group of seven 1 *Vimalavāhana*(6) 2 *Cakkhuma* 3 *Jasama* 4 *Abhicanda*(1) 5 *Pasenai*(4) 6 *Marudeva*(2) and 7 *Nābhi*<sup>7</sup> The names of the group of ten Kulagaras of this Osappini are not available but those of other cycles are given<sup>8</sup>

The group of fifteen Kulagaras of Bharaha(2) of this Osappini is as follows — 1 *Sumai*(1) 2 *Padissui*(2) 3 *Simamkara*(3) 4 *Simamdhara*(3) 5 *Khemamkara*(4) 6 *Khemamdhara*(1) 7 to 10 as the first four from the above group of seven 11 *Camdabha*(2) 12 to 14 as the last three from the above group of seven and the fifteenth is *Titthayara Usaha*(1)<sup>9</sup>

The following ten Kulagaras appeared in Bharaha(2) in the past Osappini<sup>10</sup> *Sayamjala*(2) *Sayāu*(2) *Ajjasena*(5) *Anamtasena*(3) *Kajjasena* *Bhimasena*(2) *Mahābhimasena* *Daḥharaha*(4) *Dasaraha*(2) and *Sayaraha*(1) In the Sthananga<sup>1</sup> there is difference in some names and their order because *Sayajjala*(1) *Anamtasena*(3) *Amitasena* and *Takkasena* are mentioned as the first third fourth and fifth Kulagaras The rest of the names and their order are the same The following seven<sup>2</sup> were born in the Bharaha(2) region in the past Ussappini: *Mittadāma*, *Sudāma*(1) *Supāsa*(6) *Sayampabha*(2) *Vimalaghosa* *Sughosa*(1) and *Mahāghosa*(6)

The names of the seven would be Kulagaras<sup>3</sup> of the Bharaha(2) region are as follows *Mittavāhana* or *Miyavāhana*(2) *Subhoma*(2) or *Subhūma*(3) *Suppabha*(2) *Sayampabha*(1) *Datta*(3) *Subuma* or *Suba* and *Surūva*(3) or *Subamdhā*(2) The *Titthogāli* differs in this connection It gives the following names of the seven would be Kulagaras of Bharaha(2) *Vimalavāhana*(9) *Sudāma*(2) *Samgama*(3) *Supāsa*(5) *Datta*(3) *Supaha* and *Sumai*(5)<sup>4</sup>

The Sthānāṅga contains altogether a different list of ten Kulagaras of the coming Ussappini in the Bharaha(2) region and the names given there are as follows *Simamkara*(2) *Simamdhara*(2) *Khemamkara*(3) *Khemamdhara*(2)

**Vimalavāhana(7) Sammai(3) Padisuta Dadhadhanu(1) Dasadhanu(1) and Sayadhanu(1)**<sup>1</sup> These names agree with those of the future ten Kulagaras of the Eravaya(1) region as given in the Samavayanga except some variation in order of the names which are as follows **Vimalavāhana(8) Simamkara(1), Simamdhara(1) Khemamkara(1) Khemamdhara(3) Dadhadhanu(2) Dasadhanu(1) Sayadhanu(2) Padisui(1) and Sumai(2)**<sup>2</sup>

The Tittthagali records the tradition of seven would be Kulagaras of the Eravaya(1) region Their names are **Vimalavahana(8) Vmlavāhana(2) Dadhadhanu(2) Dasadhanu(1) Sayadhanu(2) Padisui(1) and Sumai(2)** The order of the names of this tradition agrees partly with Samavayanga.<sup>7</sup>

The above survey reveals that the confusion has arisen due to different traditions and different redactions of the canonical literature

1 A N 151 Sam 157 Sth 556	10 S m 157
2 Sth 767 S m 157	11 Sth 767 Sthanang h m t
3 Jam 28 40	d th m t be f p t U pp
4 Bh 203 AvaN 149 170 J m 28	th seem t b m t k
29 40 V 1563 1583 Sth 556	dffer t t d t
767 Sam 157 158 T 70 75 79	12 Sth 556 Sam 157
1003 ff J mS pp 132 133 SthA	13 Sth 556 S m 159
pp 398 9	14 T 1004
5 JamS p 133	15 Sth 767 eem t be eco dng
6 See reference N 4	diff t t d t th h bee
7 A N 155 Othe d t l 1	som m t k d so the b
gi en th S Iso S m 157 Sth	m h be scr bed t
556	Bh ha(2) plce f E y (1)
8 Sth 767 S m 157 Tir 1004 1007	16 Sam 159
9 J m 28 40	17 T 1006 1007

**Kulaga agandiyā (Kulakaragand ka)** A text on the lives of Kulagaras like **Vimalavāhana(6)** et

1 N C p 77 N M p 242 N H p 90

**Kulaputta or Kulaputtaya (Kulaputra or Kulaputraka)** A person who pardoned his brother's murderer at the instance of his mother

1 UttC p 32 UttS pp 50 1 UttK p 13

**Kulāpa** A town where king **Vesamanadasa** reigned<sup>1</sup> It seems to be the same as **Kupāla** a city in the **Kupāla** country

1 S m 81

**Kullaira (Kullakira)** A town where **Samgama** therā lived<sup>1</sup> See also **Kollaira**

1 Ma 491

**Kullaura (Kollapura)** A town where Dhammasakka(4) of Pāṇḍiputta abandoned his wife <sup>1</sup>

1 Sams 71

**Kullāga (Kollaka)** Same as Kollā

1 AvaN 441 475 KalpV p 249 Avam p 248

**Kuvalayappaha (Kuvalayaprabha)** A preceptor who was also known as Sāvajjāyariya He was very strict in conduct Once he met some monks of loose conduct who requested him to stay with them during rainy season He however did not agree to their proposal

1 Mahan pp 136 145

1 **Kusa (Kūśa)** A concentric island.<sup>1</sup>

1 SthA p 167

**Kusakundī (Kūśakundī)** A wife of Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 380

**Kusagga(pura) (Kūśāgra(pura))** A town established in place of Usabha pura(1) King Pasenai(5) reigned there **Kusatthala** is its other name <sup>2</sup>  
See also **Caṇagapura**

1 A N 1279 A aCu II p 158 Avah p 671 2 Mahan 87 KalpV p 204

**Kusatta (Kūśāvarta)** An Āriya territory with Soriya(1) as its principal city <sup>1</sup> The country around Suryapur in the Agra district was known as **Kusattā** <sup>2</sup>

1 Pr j 37

2 LAI p 304

**Kusatthala (Kūśasthala)** A town in Magaha<sup>1</sup> where king Pasenai(5) reigned <sup>2</sup> See also **Kusaggapura**

1 Mahan 87

2 KalpV p 204 KalpDh p 133

**Kusala (Kūśala)** Another name of Tīthayara Mahāvira.

1 Aca 1 157 166 AcaSṛ p 216

**Kusavera (Kūśavara)** A concentric island <sup>1</sup>

1 AnuCu p 36 AnuH p 91

**Kuṣṭaparibhāsīya (Kūṣṭaparibhāsita)** Seventh chapter of Sūyagada.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 16, 23

**Kusuma** One of the four types of people existing during the Susamā era.<sup>1</sup> They are said to be very tender people <sup>2</sup>

1 Jam 26.

2 JamS p 131

**Kusumapagara** (Kusumanagara) Another name of Pādahputta It is also called Kusumapura

1 NāBh 959 B hK p 1069 V  
2780

2 NāC II p 95 B hK p 1069  
T 624

**Kusumapura** Another name of Pādahputta<sup>1</sup> It was visited by Vaira<sup>2</sup>

1 N Bh 959 4463 P nNBh p 142  
P NM p 143 B hBh 4123 6

JitBh 1407 Tr 624  
2 A N 769 V 2780

**Kusumasambhava** Another name of the month of Vasakha

1 J m 152 S 53

**Kuhamda** (K smanda) A type of Vanamamtara gods Their two lords are Seya(2) and Mahaseya Kuhamda s also known as Kubhamda

1 P j 47 49

2 Sih 94

**Kuhana** (Kuhana) An Anariya (non Aryan) country

1 P 4 P A p 15

**Kūḍasāmalli** (Kutasālmali) A tree in the Devakuru sub region of Mahā videha Its height is eight y / s It is the residence of Garula Venudeva<sup>3</sup>

1 J m 100 Sh 635

2 S m 8

3 Ib d d S mA t

**Kūḍasāmalipedha** (Kutasālmali pitha) Base of the Kūḍa amala tree situated in the centre of the western half of Devakuru

1 J m 100

**Kūṇia** or **Kūṇika** r **K n ya** (Kun ka) Son of king Senia(1) and his queen Cellanā of Rāyagīha Immediately after birth he was abandoned in a grove named Aogava y Hence he is also known as Asogacanda<sup>2</sup> Since he had de eloped a wound in the form of a disease called *kunīya* in one of his fingers resulting in under development of the arm he was called Kūṇia meaning thereby 'ho t armed'<sup>3</sup> Paumāvai(9) Dharini(2) etc were Kūṇia's eight wives Kālā(1) Sukālā(4) Mahakālā(2) etc were his brothers He had imprisoned his father with the help of his brothers and taken over the kingdom himself He had a son named Udai(2) He had shifted his capital from Rāyagīha to Campā<sup>8</sup> He had fought a battle against king

1 A p 9 N 1 1

2 N 1 1 A C II pp 166 7

3 N 1 1

4 Aup 7 N 1 1

5 Bh A p 316

6 Nr 1 1 A Cu II p 171

7 AvaCu II p 177 ff SthA p 456

8 AvaC II p 172



Ceḍaga for an elephant and a necklace belonging to his brothers Halla and Vhalla<sup>9</sup> He cherished to become a Cakkavatṭi but he was killed by Kaya-māla in a cave named Timisagaha<sup>10</sup> He fell to the sixth infernal world after death as it is evident from the prediction of Mahāvira<sup>11</sup> whom he used to visit often<sup>2</sup>

9 VyaBh 10 536 AvaC II p 172  
JtBh 480 Nir 1 1  
10 AvaC II p 176 177 D Cu p 51

11 Ibid  
12. Aup 30 36 Jna 4

**Kūbara** A god

1 A a p 19

**Kūragadua** (Kuragaduka) A revered person

1 Av p 27

**Kūladhama** See Kūladhamaga

1 N 3 3

**Kūladhamaka** or **Kūladhamaga** (Kūladhamaka) A class of *vanaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> who used to shout from the bank of a river before taking food<sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 417 Aup 38

2 Bh A p 519

**Kūlavala** or **Kūlavāla** **Kūlavāla** (Kulavalaka or Kulavaraka) An ascetic who fell in love with a prostitute<sup>1</sup>

1 A C II p 174 SthA p 185 B hBh 2164-5 S tN 57 NanM p 167 UttK p 5 A H p 685

**Kūva** (Kupaka) Eleventh chapter of the third section of *Amtagadadasā*.<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 4

**Kūvaṇa** (Kupanaka) A potter of the **Kumāra** settlement who murdered monk **Mupicanda**(3) of the line of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaC I p 285 Vs 1931

**Kūvadāra** (Kupadaraka) Son of **Balaḍeva**(1) and his wife **Dhāriṇi**(6) of **Bārava** He renounced the world became a disciple of **Titthayara Anṭha** nem; practised asceticism for twenty years and attained liberation on mount **Settama**<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 7

**Kūviya** (Kupika) A settlement where **Titthayara Mahāvira** and **Gosāla** were suspected to be thieves and hence they were seized<sup>1</sup>

1 Vis 1939 AvaCu I p 291 KalpDh p 107

**Kūhamḍa** (Kusṃanda) Same as **Kūhamḍa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Praa. 15.

**Ketiyaaddha** (Kekayardha) See **Kekayaddha** <sup>1</sup>

1 Raj 200

**Ketu** (Ketu) One of the eighty eight **Gahas** <sup>1</sup> See also **Bhāvakeu**.

1 Praj 50 mS p 535 Sur 107 S M p 295

**Keua** or **Keuga** (Ketuka or Keyupa) A **Mahāpāyālakalasa** situated in the middle of the **Lavana** ocean in the south

1 Sam. 52 95 Sth 305 720 SamA p 72 J M p 306

1 **Keumati** (Ketumati) Eighteenth chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Nāyadhammakaha**

1 Jna 153

2 **Keumati** Second principal wife of **Ida Kimpāra** She was a merchant's daughter in her previous birth

1 Bh 406 Jna 153 Sth 273 2 J 153

**Keūa** (Keyupa) Same as **Keua** <sup>1</sup>

1 S m 95 J 156 J M p 306

1 **Kekai** (Kaikayi) Mother of **Narāyana**(1) the eighth **Vasudeva**(1) of the **Bharaha**(2) region in the current descending cycle She was a principal wife of **Dasaraha**(1) She is also known as **Kegama** The commentator records her another name as **Sumitra**

1 T 603 S m 158 Sth 672 A N 409 2 A N (D p k ) p 80

2 **Kekai** Mother of **Vasudeva**(1) **Bibhusana** of the **Videha**(1) region She was wife of king **Jiyasattu**(35) of **Vitisogā** <sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 176

**Kekaya** An **Aṇāriya** (non Aryan) country half of which is included in the **Ariya** region It is also known as **Kakkeya** <sup>3</sup> It can be identified with the northern mountainous region separated from southern **Kekaya** which is called **Kekayaddha** and is included in the **Ariya** countries This northern part had then not come under the influence of **Jainism**

1 Pr 4 S tSi p 123 Pr J 37

2 RajM Raj 142

3 P J 37

4 LAI p 256 SBM p 364

**Kekayaddha** (Kekayardha) Half of the **Kekaya** country with its capital at **Seyaviyā** It was an **Ariya** region situated to the south of **Kekaya** It consisted of seven thousand villages <sup>2</sup> It is different from **Kekaya** of the **Ramāyana** It was situated at the base of **Nepal** and to the north-east of **Śravastī** <sup>3</sup>

1 Praj 37 R J 142 S tS p 123

2 Raj 200

3 SBM p 364 LAI p 256

**Kekayī** (Kaikayī) See **Kekai**,<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 176

**Kegamāi** (Kekamatī) Same as **Kekai**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 409

**Ketaliputta** (Ketaliputra) Same as **Tetaliputta**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Rūi 8

**Ketu** See **Keu**

1 Sur 107

**Ketumati** See **Keumati**,<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 406 Sth 273

**Keyaiaddha** (Kekayardha) See **kekayaddha**,<sup>1</sup>

1 R J 142

**Keyayaaddha** (Kekayārdha) See **kekayaddha**,<sup>1</sup>

1 S tS p 123

**Keyali** (Ketalī) Same as **Tetaliputta**(1)

1 R i (Sāṅgrahaṇa)

**Kerisaviuvvāṇā** (Kīḍḍgavikurvana) First chapter of the third section of **Viyāhapannatti**,<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 126

**Kelāsa** (Kailāṣa) See **Kailāsa**

1 A Cu I p 205 PmN 452 Sth 205 Ant 12 UttC p 185

**Kevalā** (Kevalin) (i) Tenth chapter of the fourteenth section<sup>1</sup> as well as (i) seventh chapter of the eighteenth section<sup>2</sup> of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bha 500

2 Ibid 616

**Kesara** A garden outside the city of **Kampillapura**

1 Utt 18.3 UttCu p 248 UttS p 438

1 **Kesari** (Kesarin) Fourth **Paḍisattu** of the coming **Ussappiṇi** in the **Bharaha**(2) region<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 1146 Sam 159

2. **Kesari** A lake on the **Nilavanta** mountain<sup>1</sup> River **Siyā**(1) emerges from it<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 117 Sth 197 522

2. Jam 110

**1 Kesava (Ke ava)** Another name of **Kanha(1)**

1 Utt 22.2 Jh 122 N M pp 60 2 V 1485 P A p 88 UttS p 489

**2 Kesava** Son of **Suvāhi(2)** a physician of the city of **Pabhamkarā** and previous birth of **Usabha(1)**

1 A aC I pp 179 180

**3 Kesava** Identical with **Vasudeva(1)**

1 S m 158 T 603 A N 416 N C I p 56 B hK p 1341 J M p 129

**1 Kesi (Keśin)** A preceptor of the line of **Tiṭṭhaya Pasa(1)** He is also known as **Kumārasamaṇa** O e h wa t y n g in a garden called **Timduga(1)** outside the town of **Sāatth** whereas **Goyama (Imdabhu)** the first principal disciple of **Tiṭṭhaya Mahāsa** was staying in the **Kotthaga(1)** garden of the same town. The pupils of both of them who controlled themselves who practised austerities who possessed virtue and who protected their self made the following reflection: Is our law the right one or is the other Law (the Law of Pasa or the Law of Mahāvira) the right one? A our conduct and doct s right or the other? The Law as taught by Pasa which recognised four laws or the Law taught by Mahāvira which recognises five vows? The Law which forbids clothes for a monk or that which allows an under and upper garment? Both pursuing the same end what has caused the difference? Knowing the thought of their pupils both **Kes** and **Goyama** made up their minds to meet each other.<sup>3</sup> **Goyama** knowing what is proper and what due to the lord's section of the church went to the **Timduga** garden accompanied by his disciples. **Kesi** received him with full respect. **Goyama** answered all the questions put by **Kesi** thoroughly and gently. In this meeting of **Kesi** and **Goyama** the subjects of the great stampānta were settled. For the nature and topics of the discussion see **Imdabhu**.

**Kes** had another discussion with king **Paesi** of **Seyaviya**. **Paesi** had no faith in the independent existence of soul and body. He recognised them as accidental. **Kesi** convinced him on the strength of empirical arguments that soul is an independent entity different from body.

1 Utt 23 1 8

2 Ib d 3 10 13

3 Ib d 23 14

4 Ib d 23 15 17

5 Ib d 3 88

6 R J 157 ff

**2 Kesi** Nephew (*bh g n va*) of king **Udāyana(1)** of **Vitibhaya**. **Udāyana** instead of giving his kingdom to his own son gave it to **Kesi** and took to asceticism. Once ascetic **Udāyana** paid a visit to the city of **Vitibhaya**.

King Keśi thought that Udāyana had come to take his kingdom back and hence he poisoned him to death<sup>1</sup> See also Kumbhārapakkheva

1 Bha. 491 AvaCu II p 36 SthA. p 431

3 Keśi Son of a nun whom she conceived without coition<sup>1</sup>

1 BrhBh 4137 SthA p 313

4 Keśi A horse belonging to Kamsa(2) It was killed by Vāsudeva(2) Kapha(1)

1 Pr 15 PrasA p 75

5 Keśi (Keśin) Identical with Kesava(3)<sup>4</sup>

1 A N 422 A aN (Dīpka) p 84

Kesikapurvika (Keśikapurvika) A country similar to Kālūkeya

1 A C I p 162

Kesigoyamijja (Keśigautamiya) Twenty third chapter of Uttarajijhayana<sup>1</sup> See Keśi(1) for its subject matter

1 Sam 36 UttN pp 9 498 UttCu pp 263-6 UttS pp 497 8

Koagaḍa (Kupakata) A place where Pāsa(1) the twenty third Tīthamkara broke his fast

1 A N 325 A M p 227

1 Komkāṇa (Konkana) An Aṇariya (non Aryan) country<sup>1</sup> It can be identified with the strip of land between the Western ghats and the Arabian Sea<sup>2</sup>

1 An 130 P j 37 Pra 4 AcaC  
p 3 A aCu II p 97 OghNBh  
234 5 PrajM p 31 Pr jH p 81

DasH P 208  
2. GDA. p 103

2 Komkāṇa (Konkana) One who belongs to Komkāṇa(1) See also Komkāṇa<sup>1</sup>

1 VyaBh 10 464

1 Komkāṇa (Kaunkanaka) A person who was exiled by the king for committing a crime<sup>1</sup>

1 NaCu III p 296 VyaBh 10 464

2 Komkāṇa A lay-votary boy who killed a horse but was pardoned by the king for speaking the truth<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. II p 285

**3 Komkapa** (Kaunkanaka) See **Komkapaśāhu**

1 Nibh 289 NisC I p 101

**1 Komkapa** (Kaunkanaka) See **Komkanaa**(1) and **Komkanagasahu**

1 Ni Cu. III p 296

2 N C I p 101

**2 Komkapa** A monk who used to think of worldly affairs even in the state of meditation

1 AcaCu p 288 A C II p 297 K lp S m p 270 K lpL p 194 GacV p 13

**Komkapaḍāra** (Kaunkanakadaraka) See **Kumkanagaḍaraa**

1 VisBh 1420 AcaC p 162

**Komkapaḍāra** (Kaunkanakada aka) See **Kumkanagaḍaraa**

1 V K p 411

**Komkapaśāhu** (Kaunkanakaśāhu) A monk along with his preceptor and other fellow monks once stayed in a forest at night. There was danger of wild beasts hence he was appointed to keep guard during the night. He then killed three lions one after another and saved the lives of all. He duly atoned for the violence.

1 Ni Bh 289 N C I pp 100 101

**Komca** (Kraufica) An Anāriya (non Aryan) territory and its people

1 P , 37 S tS p 123

**Komcava** (Krauncava) A concentric island

1 A H p 91 A H p 50

**Komcassārā** (Krauncasvara) Bell of the Vajjukumāra gods

1 J m 119 A Cu I p 146

**Komḍalamemḍha** (Kuṇḍalamentha) A Vānamamtara g d in Bharuyaccha<sup>1</sup>

1 B hBh 3150 B hK p 883

**Komḍarika** (Kaṇḍarika) See **Kaṇḍariya**

1 S tC p 238

**Komḍiyāyana** (Kuṇḍikayana) A shrine at Vesālī where Gosāla performed his sixth *pañṇa parihara* (entrance into another's body)

1 Bha 550

**Koṣṭi** (Kuntī) See **Kuṣṭi**

1 Jna 122

**Koṭṭhoṇa (Kamboja)** See **Kamboja** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sūṭṭi p 123

**Kokāsa or Kokkāsa** A carpenter of **Sopāraga** He had prepared an aeroplane like machine by which one could travel in the air <sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I pp 540 1 A N 924 Vis 3608 A aH p 410 DasCu p 103

**Kogamḍi (Kākandī)** See **Kāgamḍi** <sup>1</sup>

1 Tī 608

1 **Koccha (Kautsa)** A family line having seven branches <sup>1</sup> **Koccha Moggalāyana(2) Pūṅgalāyana Koḍiṇa Moggallā Hāriya and Somaṇa**

1 Sth 551

2 **Koccha (Kusta or Kotsa)** One of the sixteen kingdoms in the time of Mahāvira It is identified with the district of Purnea to the east of river Kaushiki then known as Kaushik kaccha <sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 554

2 GDA p 97 SBM p 362 LAI p 298

**Kottakiriya (Kottakriya)** Another name of **Duggā** in the form of mounting and cutting (kuttanapara) the buffalo (a demon) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 69 JnaA p 139 An 20 AnuH p 26 An H p 17 V K p 277

**Kottavira** One of the two disciples of **Sivabhaṇi(1)** <sup>1</sup>

1 A aBh 148 V 3054 A aCu I p 428 UttS p 180 UttK p 118 AvaH p 324

**Kottha (Kosta)** See **Kotthaa**

1 A N 1302

1 **Kotthaa (Kostaka)** A garden (having a shrine) in the north-east of **Sāvattī** <sup>1</sup> It was visited by **Tittayara Mahāvira** <sup>2</sup> as well as **Jamālī** <sup>3</sup>

1 J 150 Bha. 539 Upa 55 6 Raj  
146 A Cu I p 416 Utt 23 8

2 SthA p 456  
3 Bha 386

2 **Kotthaa** A garden as well as a shrine near **Vāpārasī**

1 Upa 27 A aN 1302

**Koṭṭhaga (Kostaka)** See **Koṭṭhaa** <sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 23 8 AvaCu I p 416

**Koḍambāṇi (Kautumbini)** One of the four off shoots of **Uttarabaliisa** **hagana(2)** <sup>1</sup>

1 Kaip p. 257

**Koḍḍāsa** A lineage to which **Usabhadatta**(1) the husband of **Devāpamda**(2)<sup>1</sup> and preceptor **Kāmidāhi** belonged<sup>2</sup>

- 1 Aca. 2.176 AvaN 458 A aCu I | 2 KalpV p 259  
p 236

**Koḍigāra** (Kotikara) An Āriya industrial group

- 1 Praj 37

**1 Koḍiṇṇa** (Kaundīnya) One of the eight disc ples of preceptor **Mahāgiri**<sup>1</sup> **Asamitta** the fourth **Nipphava** was his disciple

- 1 K lp (Ther ali) 7 K lpV p 257 | pp 162 3 SthA p 412  
2 A C I p 422 N Bh 5600 UttS

**2 Koḍiṇṇa** One of the two disciples of **Sivabhū** (1)

- 1 A a.Bh 148 A C I p 428 V 3054 UttS p 180 UttK p 118

**3 Koḍiṇṇa** A sub family line of **Vāsīttha** lineage to which the tenth as well as the eleventh **Ganahara** of **Mahāvira** belonged **Jasoyā** the wife of **Mahāvira** also belonged to **Koḍiṇṇa** lineage

- 1 Sth 551 | 3 Aca 2 177 A aS p 389  
2 AvaN 650

**4 Koḍiṇṇa** (Kautilya) An authority on Judicature See also **Koḍillaya**

- 1 Vy Bh III p 132

**5 Koḍiṇṇa** (Kaundīnya) An ascetic who (along with his five hundred disciples) became a disc ple of **Indrabhū** while returning from the **Atthavaya** mountain

- 1 A C I p 383 UttS p 325

**6 Koḍiṇṇa** A city where king **Ruppi**(1) reigned It is identified with modern Kaundinyapur in the Chandur Taluka of Amraoti

- 1 Jna 117 | 2 LAI p 298

**Koḍiya Kakamdaa** (Kotika Kakandaka) Another name of **Sutthiya-Suppaḍibuddha**

- 1 K lp d KalpV p 261 K lp Dh p 165

**1 Koḍiyagana** (Kotikagana) One of the nine groups of monks under **Mahāvira**<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth 680

**2 Koḍiyagana** A monastic branch (gana) originating from **Sutthiya-Suppaḍibuddha**. It had four offshoots and four families (*sahā* and *kula*) as



follows Uccanigari Vijjāhari, Vayari and Majjhimā, Bammhālija Vatthālija Vāpija and Pappavāhāyaya<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (Theravāh) 7 KalpV p 260

**Koḍḍāga or Koḍḍāya (Kauṭilyaka)** A work on political economy by Kauṭilya<sup>1</sup> who is the same as Koḍḍā(4)

1 Nan. 42, Anu 41 AvaCu I p 156 S tC p 208 S mA p 55 JnaA. p 12.

**Koḍivarisa (Kotivarsa)** Principal city of Lāḍha country<sup>1</sup> Its king belonged to the Cilāta(1) tribe<sup>2</sup> Koḍivarisa is identified with Bangarh a village in Dmajpur district<sup>3</sup>

1 Praj 37 SutSt. p 123

3 LAI p 298

2 A N 1305 A aCu II p 203

**Koḍivarisiyā (Kotivarsikā)** One of the four off-shoots of Goḍāsagaṇā(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp pp 256 7

**Koḍiṇa (Kodina)** One of the seven branches of Koccha lineage

1 Sth 551

**Koḍisara (Kotiśvara)** A wealthy merchant of Giripagara He used to set fire to a house full of jewels every year People praised him for worshipping fire in this way He seems to be a Pārsi

1 V K p 278 Av C I p 79

**Koṇālaga (Konalaka)** A king who was a follower of Tittḥayara Kumthu(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Tr 480

**Koṇia or Konika or Koṇiya (Konika or Kaunika)** Same as Kūṇia<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 385 AvaCu I. p 455 A p 7 AvaCu II pp 166 167 172 Dasa 91

**Kottiya (Kotrika)** A type of *vanaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> sleeping on ground<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 417 Nr 33 Aup 38

2 BhaA p 519

**Kottha (Kautsa)** Same as Koccha<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 551 Bha 554

**Komalapasiṇa (Komalaprasina)** Seventh chapter of Pappāvāgarapadasā<sup>1</sup> It is not extant now

1 Sth 755

**Kumhiyā or Kumudiyā (Kaumudika)** A *bheri* (kettle-drum) belonging to Vāsudeva(2) Kaṇha(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 53 BrhSh. 356, AvāH p 97

**Korantaga** (Korantaka) A garden of **Bharuaccha** <sup>1</sup>

1 Vy Bh III p 137

**Korava** or **Koravva** (Kaurava or Kauravya) One born in the Aryan lineage of the same name

1 Pr j 37 M 442 V 1847 S t 219 B hBh 3265

**Kolapala** S e **Kolavala**

1 Sth 256

**Kolava** (Kaulava) Third of the eleven **Kaanas**

1 J m 153 J mS p 494 S tN 11

**1 Kolavala** (Kolapala) One of the four **Logapalas** of **Bhūyanamda**(1) **Sujāta**(3) **Sunamdā**(4) **Subhadda**(14) and **Sumanā**(4) are his principal wives

1 Bh 169 406 Sth 256 73

**2 Kolavala** One of the four **Logapalas** of **Dhāna**(1) He has four principal wives whose names are similar to those of **Kalavala**(1)

1 Sth 256 273 Bh 406

**Kolāliya** (Kaulālika) An **Ariya** vocational group engaged in pottery or dealing in pottery ware

1 P j 37

**Koligini** (Kolikini) A girl who started talking to herself when burglars broke into her house She said I shall be given in marriage to my maternal uncle's son Then we shall have a son named Canda I shall call him loudly Canda! om here Canda! come here Hearing the call Canda a man living nearby rushed to the spot and the burglars took to their heels

1 A C I p 525

**Kollara** (Kollakara) A town where **Samgamathara** lived in his later life <sup>1</sup> It is the same as **Kullaira** It is suggested to be identical with modern **Kulpak** near **Secundabad**

1 NisCu III p 408 P N 427

A Cu II p 35 UtN p 108

UttC p 67

2 LAI p 298

**Kollayaggama** (Kollakagrama) Same as **Kollān**

1 A N 325

**Kollayara** (Kollakara) Identical with **Kollaira** <sup>1</sup>

1 UtN p 108 UttC p 67

**Kollā Same as Kollā**

1 Vis 1912.

**1 Kollā (Kollāka)** A settlement situated to the north east of Vāṇiyagāma.<sup>1</sup> *Upasaka Ananda*(11) went there from Van yagama to perform penances in the *posahasala* <sup>2</sup> *Titthayara Mahāvira* had broken his first fast here at the house of Brāhmaṇa *Bahula*(2) <sup>3</sup>

1 Up 3  
2 Upa 12

3 A N 325 329 462 Av C I  
p 270 K lpV p 157 V 1912

**2 Kollā** A settlement not far from Nālamdā *Mahāvira* while spending his second rainy season at Nalamda accepted alms from Brahmana *Bahula*(4) on the occasion of breaking his fourth fast of one month's duration *Gosāla* unilaterally accepted here Mahavira as his preceptor *Kosia*(1) a former birth of Mahavira belonged to this place <sup>2</sup> *Vyatta*(1) and *Suhamma*(1) two p n p l d sciples e *Ganabara* of Mahavira hailed from this settlement <sup>3</sup>

1 Bh 541 A C I p 283 A N  
475 K lpV p 164 V 1929  
2 A N 441 A aC I p 229 V

1807  
3 V 2505 A N 644 A C I  
p 337 K lpV p 249

**Kollaga (Kollaka) Same as Kollā<sup>1</sup>**

1 Up 3 Bh 541 A aN 644

**Kov kāda (Kupakata) See Koagada**

1 A M p 227

**Kosambavana (Kauṣambavana)** A forest where *Vasudeva*(2) *Kanha*(1) was killed by *Jarākumara* It lay to the south of Hatthikappa which is identified with Hathab near Bhavnagar

1 A t 9 SthA p 433

2 LAI pp 287 300

**Kosambiyā (Kauṣambika)** One of the four branches of Uttarabalissa *hagana*(2)

1 K lp p 257

**Kosambi (Kauṣambi)** Capital of the *Vaccha*(1) an Ariya country <sup>1</sup> It was regarded as the southern border of the Aryan region <sup>2</sup> It had a park *Camdotarana*(1) by name <sup>3</sup> King *Sayāsia Ajitasena*(2) etc reigned there <sup>4</sup> It was attacked by *Pajjaya*<sup>5</sup> and *Avantisena* The *abhiggaha*=*abhigraha* undertaken by *Mahāvira* was fulfilled by *Camdotā* in this very town <sup>7</sup> *Titthayara Pāsa*(1)<sup>8</sup>

1 Praj 37 Sūṭṭi p 123  
2 B hBh 3262  
3 Vip 24  
4 Vip. 24 34 Vis 1976 Bha 441  
A aCu I p 88, II pp 161 164  
189 190.

5 AvaCu II p 167  
6. Mar 474, AvaC II p 190  
7 AvaN 520 I A Cu I p 317  
8 Jna 158

and preceptor Mahāgiri and Subhatthi<sup>9</sup> paid a visit to it. The seventh Vāsu deva(1) (of the Bharaha(2) region) in his previous birth performed penances there.<sup>10</sup> It is identified with Kosam, a village on the left bank of Jamuna about thirty miles to the west of Allahabad.<sup>11</sup>

9 NisBh 5744 d Curni on it BrhBh	10 Sam 158
3275 and commentary t	11 GDA p 96

**1 Kosala (Kośala)** An Arya country with Sāgeya or Aojjha(2) as its capital.<sup>1</sup> It was so called because its people were clever *kuśala*. Kasi and Kosala had eighteen confederate kings.<sup>2</sup> Supakkhatta(3) a disciple of Mahāvira belonged to this country.

1 Jna 68 Pr j 37 Bh 554 A C	2 A Cu I p 156 Vy Bh 10 192
p 340 JtBh 1395 NaC I p 200	3 Nnr 11 Bh 300
A C I p 156 SthA p 479	4 Bh 553
SutS p 123 PnNM p 98	

**2 Kosala** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)

1 K lpDh p 151 K lpV p 236

**Kosalā (Kośala)** Another name of Aojjha(2). Ayala( ) the ninth Gaṇahara of Tittayara Mahāvira belonged to it. There was an image of Jivamtasāmi<sup>3</sup> in this city.

1 A aC I pp 337 527	th m g w f M h v i
2 A N 645 V 2506	f y th T tth y
3 It t le ly ment ned wh the	4 N C III p 79 BhK p 1536

**Kosalāura (Kosalapura)** Same as Kosalā

1 A aCu I p 527 A H p 394

**1 Kosalia or Kosaliya (Kauśalika)** King of the city of Vanarasi Bhaddā(23) was his daughter.<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 12 20 UttC p 203 UttS p 356

**2 Kosalia or Kosaliya** Another name of Tittayara Usabha(1). He is called so because he was born in the kingdom of Kosala(1).

1 Kalp 204 KalpV p 229 UttCu p 207

**Kosā (Kośā)** A courtesan of the city of Pāḍaliputta. Thulabhadda had stayed with her for a long period without the least transgression. She showed the right path to another monk who also stayed with her imitating Thulabhadda.<sup>2</sup> Uvakosā was her younger sister.<sup>3</sup>

1 AaCu I p 554 Tir 777 KalpV	2 BhaK 128
p 252 UttS p 106 KalpDh p 163	3 A aC II p 185

**1. Kosia (Kauśika)** A Brāhmaṇa of Kollāsa(2) settlement being a later birth of Marī and a former birth of Tittṭhaya Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 229 A aN 441 KalpDh p 37

**2 Kosia** Principal ascetic of hermitage called Kanagakhala Since he was very hot-headed he was also known as Camda-Kosia<sup>1</sup> After death he was born as a deadly poisonous snake of the same name

1 Camda 1 ter lly m ans fie ce hot  
with anger

2 A Cu I p 278 GacV p 26  
S tCu p 186

**3 Kosia** A horse dealer of S dḍhatthapura He had seized Mahāvira taking him to be a thief and released afterwards<sup>1</sup> According to another tradition he had made an attempt to attack Mahāvira considering his encounter to be a sign of misfortune while starting for a journey

1 A Cu I p 313 V 1667 A N  
511 A aM p 292

2 A C I p 313

**4 Kosia** A teacher of Campā He had two pupils Amgarisi and Ruddas<sup>1</sup>

1 A C II p 193 A aN 1288 A aH p 704

**5 Kosia** A lineage to which Samḍīlīa(1) etc belonged It had following seven branches Kosia Kaccāyana(1) Sālamkāya Golikāyana Pakkhi-kāyana Aggicca(2) and Lohiya<sup>1</sup> Jamālī(1) belonged to Kosia gotra<sup>1</sup>

1 NanVV 25 6

2 Sth 551

3 Aca 2 177

**6 Kosia** Family nam of Hatthā constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 S 50 J m 159

**Kosajja (Kauśikarya)** Same as Kosia

1 AvaH p 704

**Kositajja (Kauśikarya)** Same as Kosia<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 229

**Kosiya (Kauśika)** See Kosia<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 278 Sur 50

**Kosiyajja (Kauśikārya)** Same as Kosiya<sup>1</sup>

1 Av N 1288 AvaCu II p 193

**Kosīya (Kośikā)** Identical with Kosi<sup>1</sup>

1 Brh. 4.32 BrhKa p 1487

**Kosiyāsama** (Kauśkaśrama) A hermitage where two serpents allowed ants to eat their bodies

1 M 521

**Kosī** (Kosī) Same as Kosiyā One of the five main tributaries of Gaṅgā It is identified with modern Kosī in East Bihar<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 470 717 Bh 432 S mA | 2 IDETBJ p. 52, SGAMI p 221  
p 112

**Koḥamḍa** (Kusmanda) Same as Kuḥamda

1 Praj 49

**Khaṇḍa** (Khaputa) A preceptor who controlled the Jakkha god of the town of Guḍasattha He had also been to Bharuaccha to subside the trouble raised by the Baddhists in regard to a *stapa* there

1 A C I pp 541 2 3610 A N 926 N C I p 22 III p 58 D H p 103

**Khaṇḍakappa** (Khandakarna) Minister of Pajjaya the king of Ujjeni

1 Vyābh III p 93

**Khaṇḍaga** (Khaṇḍaka) One of the nine summits of the Veyaddha(1) mountain in the Kaccha district of Mahāvdeha Other districts also have such summits

1 J m 93 Sth 689

**Khaṇḍapāṇā** One of the four knaves staying in the old garden of Ujjeni She is the same as Khaṇḍā See Dhuttakkhanaga

1 N C I pp 104 5 N Bh 294

**Khaṇḍappavāyaguḥā** (Khaṇḍaprapataguḥa) A cave of Veyaddha(2) mountain It is fifty *yojas* in breadth and eight *yojas* in height God Nattamāla lives in it<sup>3</sup> It is a starting way for the army of a Cakkavatti from the northern Bhāraka(2) to the southern Bhāraka(2)

1 J m 12 74 | 3 J m 65  
2 Sam 30 Sth 636 J m 12 | 4 A C I p 201 J m 65

**Khaṇḍappavāyaguḥākūḍa** (Khaṇḍaprapataguḥakūḍa) One of the nine summits of Veyaddha(2) mountain Nattamāla is its presiding deity

1 Jam 12 | 2 Ibid 14

**Khaṇḍā** Same as Khaṇḍapāṇā

1 Nibh 294

**Khamdottā (Khamdāyā)** Later birth of Lakṣmaṇ(4) daughter of king Jambūddāma and his queen Śrīyā of Eravaya(1) region<sup>1</sup>

1 Mahan pp 166 ff.

1 **Khamda (Skanda)** Son of the chief of village Pattakālaya Once he had beaten Goṣāla for cutting a joke at him as well as his maid-servant seeing them engaged in sexual intercourse

1 A aCu I p 285 Vi 1931 KalpDh p 105 KalpV p 165

2 **Khamda** Another name of Kartikeya<sup>1</sup>

1 A uH p 25 N Cu II p 444 AvaC I pp 115 315 A N 517

3 **Khamda** See Khamdaa(1)

1 UttC p 73

1 **Khamdaa (Skandaka)** Son of king Jiyasattu(22) and his queen Dhārīp(22) of Sāvathī Puramdarajasā, wife of king Damḍagi of Kumbhakarakada was his sister He renounced the world and became a disciple of Munisuvvaya(1) the twentieth Ttthamkara He along with his five hundred disciples was crushed to death in an oil mill by revengeful Pālaga(1) the priest of Damḍag who was previously defeated by the former in a religious debate.

Khamdaa died with a *nidana* He was reborn as a god Then he devastated Kumbhakarakada and the surrounding region of 12 *yojanas* by setting fire to it That region is known as Damḍagāranna

1 I Nāthac m Camp ment ned pl ce f Sa tthi See NisC IV p 127	pp 114 5 Ma 443 495 JtBh 528 2497 8 AcaCu pp 235 6 BrhBh 3272-4 5583 NisCu IV p 127 BrhKa. pp 1335 1478
2 UttN pp 114-5 UttCu p 73 UttS	

2 **Khamdaa** A mendicant from the country of Māgaha He was of Kaccāyana(1) lineage He was a great scholar Formerly he was Gaddabāhī a disciple but later he became a disciple of Mahāvira for having received answers to those questions which were put by Pīṅgala(1) and he himself could not answer After death he became a god in the Accaya heavenly region. From there he will take birth in the Mahāvīdeha region and attain liberation there

1 Bha 90-96 Anut 1 Ant 1 GacV p 31 BhaA p 114

**Khamdaga (Skandaka)** See Khamdaa<sup>1</sup>

1 NisBh 5741 NisCu IV p 127 BrhBh. 3272 AcaCu p 235 Anut 1

1 **Khamdastri (Skandaśtri)** Wife of Vījaya(16) the chieftan of a gang of five hundred thieves.<sup>2</sup>

1 Vip 16

**2. Khamdasiri** Wife of **Ajjapaga** a gardener of **Rāyagiha**<sup>1</sup> She seems to be the same as **Bamdhumatī**<sup>2</sup> See also **Ajjapa(1)**

1 UttCu p 70 UtN a d UtS | 2 Ant 13  
p 112

**1 Khamdila (Skandila)** Disciple of preceptor **Siha(3)** of the **Bambhaddivā** branch In **VN 993** at the end of the second famine a council of monks met under his chairmanship in **Mahura(1)** to redact the canon

1 N 33 N M p 51 | N nH p 13  
2 K lp S m p 107 N C p 9

**2 Khamdila** Disciple of a preceptor residing in the city of **Tagarā**

1 Vy Bh 3 350

**Khambhaa (Stambhaka)** Another name of **Rāhu(1)**

1 Bh 453

**Khambhaganidhi (Stambhakanidhi)** Father of **Asagadā**

1 Mar 502

**Khaggapurā (Khadgapurī)** Capital of the **Suvaggu(2)** district in **Mahāvīdeha**

1 J m 102

**Khaggi (Khadgi)** Capital of the **Avatta(1)** district in **Mahāvīdeha**<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95

**Khattaa (Ksatraka)** Another name of **Rāhu(1)**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 453

**Khattia or Khattiya (Ksatrya)** An **Aiya** community

1 B hBh 3265

**Khattiyakumḍaggama (Ksatryakundagrama)** One of the two parts of **Kumḍaggāma(1)** the birth place of **Tīrthayara Mahāvīra**. It is also called **Kumḍapura** It was situated to the west of **Māhanakumḍaggama**<sup>3</sup> It is identified with **Basukund** of modern **Besarh** near **Muzaffarpur** in north **Bihar** See also **Khattiyakumḍapura**

1 Kalp 21 ff A C I pp 239 243 | 3 Bh 383  
2 AvaCu I pp 243 265 | 4 GDA p 107

**Khattiyakumḍapura (Kṣatryakundapura)** Identical with **Kumḍapura** which is also called **Kumḍaggāma(1)** and **Uttarakhattiyakumḍapura**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Aca 2 176 2 179



**Khattiyakundapurasaññivasa** (Ksatriyakundapurasaññivasa) See **Khattiya kundapura**.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Aca 2. 176 179

**Khamasa** (Kṣamaka) Previous birth of **Kosiya**(2)<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu I p 278

**1 Kharasa** (Kharaka) A physician who pulled out the bamboo nails struck by a herdsman into the ears of **Mahāvira**. He was a resident of **Majjhima-Pāvā**.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A N 526 AvaC I p 322 KalpV p 171 KalpDh p 110

**2 Kharasa** Another name of **Rāhu**(1)<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bha 453 S 105

**3 Kharasa** Minister of king **Sāyavāhana**

<sup>1</sup> BrhK p 1647 Vy M IV p 36

**Kharaga** (Kharaka) See **Kharasa**

<sup>1</sup> Vy M IV p 36

**Kharamuḥa** (Kharamukha) An **Anāriya** country and its people.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> P j 37 Pra 4 S tS p 123

**Kharasāviya** See **Pukkharasāriya**.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 18

**Kharassara** (Kharasvara) A family member of **Logapāla Jama**(2).<sup>1</sup> He tortures infernal beings and belongs to the **Paramāhammiya** class of gods

<sup>1</sup> Bha 166

<sup>2</sup> S tN 81 S tCu p 154

**Kharottī** (Kharostrikā) Same as **Kharottī**.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 18

**Kharottī** (Kharostri) One of the eighteen **Bambhī**(2) scripts

<sup>1</sup> Praj 37 Sam 18

**Khalumkiḥa** (Khalumkiya) Twenty seventh chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**

<sup>1</sup> UttN p 9 Sam 36

**Khasa** An **Anāriya** (non-Aryan) country and its inhabitants.<sup>1</sup> The **Khasas** are identified with the present **Khakha** tribe to which most of the petty chiefs in the **Vitasta Valley** below **Kashmir** and the neighbouring hills belong.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Pras 4 Praj. 37 SuttS p 123

<sup>2</sup> GRSM p 75

**Khakapāgiri** A hill with a cave<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaCu p 350

**Khāḍakhaḍa** One of the six Mahāniraya abodes in the fourth hell **Pam-kappabha**

1 Sth 515

**Khātarasa (Khādarasa)** Same as **Khododa**

1 AnuCu p 35

**Khātavara (Khadavara)** Same as **Khoda ara**

1 A uC p 35

**Khātodaa or Khātodaga (Khatodaka)** Same as **Khododa**

1 SutC p 184

**Khārāyana (Ksarayana)** One of the seven offshoots of the **Mamdava** lineage<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 551

**Khāsiya (Khasika)** An **Anāriya** (non Aryan) tribe and its inhabitants. The **Khasikas** can be identified with the **Khasas** an aboriginal tribe in **Assam**

1 Praj 37 Pr 4 S tS p 123

2 LAI p 362

**1 Khilpaitthiya (Ksitipratisthita)** A town in the **Avaravideha** region. Merchant **Dhana**(4) previous birth of **Ussabha**(1) belonged to this town<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaC I p 131

**2 Khilpaitthiya** A town in **Magaha** in the **Bharaha**(2) region where **Jiya sattu**(20) **Pasannacanda** etc reigned. **Arahannaa**(3) **Arahamitta**(1) and **Dhana**(2)<sup>3</sup> were residents of this town. **Karakamdu** had visited it. Later **Capagapura** was established in its place.

1 A C II p 158 PakY pp 111  
NisC IV p 229 UttS pp 105 345

2 AvaCu I p 314

3 NisCu III p 150

4 A C II p 208 UttS p 304  
UttCu p 178

5 A Cu II p 158

**Khiti (Kṣiti)** Identical with **Khilpaitthiya**

1 AvaN 1279

**Khilpaitthia (Ksitipratisthita)** Same as **Khilpaitthiya**<sup>1</sup>

1 P KY p 11

**Khitipattittha** (Kṣitipratisthita) Same as **Khiipattitthiya**.

1 AvaCu. II p 208.

**Khitipattitthiya** (Kṣitipratisthita) See **Khiipattitthiya**

1 AvaCu. I p 514 A aCu II, p 158 UttCu p 178

**Khippagai** (Kṣipragatī) A **Logapāla** each of the two lords (*indras*) of the **Disākumāra** gods<sup>1</sup> Each of them has four principal wives just like those of the **Logapālas** of **Dharaṇa** and **Bhāyānamda**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 169 Sth 256 273

**Khiradīva** (Kṣiradvīpa) Same as **Khiravara** island

1 J 166

1 **Khirava** a (**Kṣiravara**) A concentric island surrounded by the **Khīroda** ocean **Pumdariga**(8) and **Pukkaradamta** are its presiding gods

1 J 181 S 101 A C 35 An H p 90

2 **Khiravara** An ocean identical with **Khīroda**<sup>1</sup>

1 S 101

**Khirasamudda** (Kṣirasamudra) Identical with **Khīroda**

1 J 166

**Khīroda** (Kṣīroda) An ocean surrounding the **Khiravara** island **Vimala**(12) and **Vimalappabha** are its presiding gods

1 J 181 166 141 Jam 33 S 101 K lp 43 A uH p 90 Aca 2 179

**Khīrodaga** (Kṣīrodaka) Identical with **Khīroda**<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 33

**Khīrodā** (Kṣīrodā) A small river (*antaranadī*) flowing to the west of mount **Meru** and to the south of river **Sīyā** in **Jambuddīva**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 197 522 Jam 102

**Khīroya** (Kṣīroda) Same as **Khīroda**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Aca 2 179

**Khuddagakumāra** (Kṣudhākakumāra) Son of **Jasabhaddā** and her husband **Khamḍariya**(2) He was born after his mother had renounced the world and become a nun He also followed in the footsteps of his mother and became a disciple of **Ajjaseṇa**(1) Once he abandoned monkhood but again took to asceticism inspired by a song sung by a colleague of a courtesan of **Sāgeya**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II. pp. 191-2. NāCu. II p. 231 AvaN 1263

**Khuddagagani** (K ull kagan n) A head monk who was very skilful in answering questions He h ld a d scussion with **Murumda**(2)

1 VyaBh 3 145 ff

**Khuddaganiyamthijja** (K ullakanirg anthiya) Sixth chapter of **Uttarsajjhayana** <sup>1</sup>  
It is the Same as **Nyamthi** or **Purisav jja** <sup>3</sup>

1 UttCu p 157 UttN p 262 S tS		2 UttN p 9
p 241		3 S m 36

**Khuddiyāyarakahā** (K ull kacarakatha) Th rd chapter of **Dasaveyaliya**

1 DasC p 92 D N 178 A C II p 233 N C IV p 243 S tS p 371

**Khuddiyayaraga** (Ksullikaca aka) Same as **Khuddiyāyarakaha**

1 A Cu II p 233

1 **Khuddiyavimānapa ibhatt** (Ksull k v man prav bhakti) A **Kāliya** text nt ended to be taught to a monk f l ven years tanding

1 Vy 10 25 P k p 45 S m 38 N 44

2 **Khuddiyāvimānapa ibhatt** A ch pter f S mkhe tada ā It scen t be identical w th **Khuddiyavimānapavibhatti**(1)

1 Sth 755

**Khettaa** (Kset aka) Another n m f **Rahu**(1)

1 Sur 105

**Khema** (Ksema) M n ster of k ng J y sattv(41) of **Pādaliputta** .Once he was asked by the k ng to pluck a lotus from a lake full of crocod les <sup>1</sup>

1 A C II p 83

1 **Khema** (Ksemaka) Fifth chapt f th 1 th s ct on of **Amtagadadasa**

1 A t 12

2 **Khema** A merchant of th c ty of **K gamd** He renounced the world and became a disciple of **Mahavira** After practising asceticism for a period of sixteen years he attained liberat on on mount **Vipula**

1 A t 14

1 **Khemakara** (K em r kara) F urth wuld be **Kulagara** (goverrer) cf the **Eravaya**(1) region See also **Kulagara**

1 Sam 159

2. **Khemakara** One of the eighty eight **Gahas**

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 S M pp 295 296 SthA pp 78-79.

**3 Khemamkara** Third would be Kulagara in the Bharaha(2) region.<sup>1</sup> See also Kulagara

1 Sth 767

**4 Khemamkara** Fifth of the fifteen Kulagaras of the Bharaha(2) region in the current descending cycle<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 28

**1 Khemamdhara (Ksemandhara)** Sixth of the fifteen Kulagaras of the Bharaha(2) region in the current descending cycle<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 28

**2 Khemamdhara** Fourth would be Kulagara of the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup> See also Kulagara

1 Sth 767

**3 Khemamdhara** Fifth would be Kulagara of the Eravaya(1) region See also Kulagara

1 Sam 159

**khemapurā (Ksemapura)** Capital of the Sukaccha district in Mahāvideha<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95

**Khemaliṣṣyā (Ksemalika)** An off shoot of Vesavādiyaṣṣa

1 K lp p 260

**Khemā (Ksemā)** Capital of the Kaccha(1) district in Mahāvideha

1 J m 93 95 SthA p 88

**Khodamuha (Khotamukha)** Same as Ghoḍagamuha

1 N n 42

**Khotarasa (Kṣodarasa)** Same as Khodavara

1 An Cu p 37

**Khotavara (Kṣodavara)** Same as Khododa<sup>1</sup>

1 AnuCu p 37

**Khodavara (Kṣodavara)** A concentric island surrounding Ghatodasamudda Suppabha(6) and Mahāsuppabha(2) are its presiding deities It is the same as Ikṣhavaradiva<sup>1</sup>

1 J 182 Sur 101

**Khododa (Kṣododa)** An ocean surrounding the Khodavara island Puṇṇa bhadda(11) and Māṇibhadda(8) are its presiding gods It is the same as Ikṣhvara Samudda<sup>1</sup>

1 J v 182 Jī M p 353 S r 101

**Khomagapasina** (Kṣaumakapra na) Sxth chapter of **Panhāvāgarapadasā**<sup>1</sup>

It is extinct now

1 Sh 755

**Khoyoda** (Ksododa) Se Kh doda

1 S 101

## C

**Ga** (Gaja) Eglth l pt l tl tl d to f **Amtagad dasā** deal ng  
with the t y f **Cay k m la**(1)

1 A t 4

**Gaippaṭṭya** (Cup ṭṭ) A pt Vy hap nratt d al ng v th five  
knds of moto fl l

1 Bl 337 338

**Gamga** (Ganga) Ds ple of **Dha agutt** and dd pl of **Mahagri**  
He reg d d i ffl **Nina** ( l e l t t t th and propounds  
a false d t a ) H l l V N 28 H p op ded at **Ullugat ra** the  
false do t f **D k y** tl nult a ty f tw conscious activities as  
o e xpre ll l l t ll ll l l sm lta co ly wl le  
cr n t Ull H l k v **G mg y** (4)

1 Ut N 1 Ut p 165 A C I 3 N Bh 615  
p 4 4

2 Sh 57 d Sil A V 603 4 A N 781 Ut S pp 165 6  
225 6 A Bl 134 5 A C I p 424

**1 Gamgadatta** R l c i t a he f **A md** (1) at **Por apumd r** a the sxth  
**Baladeva**(2) and sxth **Va de a**(1) p ct elv n th r pre ous brths

1 T 606 S m 158 S l 67

**2 Gamgadatt** A n k ad t d ate on account of passionate  
atta lment H m t b tl a **Gamgad tta**(4)

1 Bh K 137

A C I pp 474 5

**3 Gamgadatt** A n l at of **R y giha** He renounced the world became  
ds ll of M v a j i t d is t e m fo sxteen years and attained  
lberati m t V pul

1 A 1

**4 Gangadatta** Previous birth of the ninth Vāsudeva(1) viz Kanha(1) He was a son of a merchant of Hatthunapura His mother did not love him at all Therefore he renounced the world and become a monk His preceptor was Dumasena(3) He made a resolve (*nidāna*) at Hatthunapura and its cause was his mother After death he was born as a god Thereafter he took birth as Kanha<sup>1</sup> He seems to be the same as Gangadatta(2)

1 Sam 158 A aCu I pp 474 5 T 605-609

2 Bh K 137

**5 Gangadatta** Fifth chapter of the sixteenth section of Viyāhapannatti

1 Bh 561

**6 Gangadatta** A merchant of Hatthunapura He renounced the world and became a disciple of Munisuvvaya(1) the twentieth Tūthamkara After death he became a god in the Mahāsukka celestial region Once he descended and went to Mahāvira and staged a drama before him to show his sense of devotion

1 Bh 576

2 Ib d 575

**Gangadattā (Gangadatta)** Wife of Sagaradatta(5) of Pādīsamā They had a son named Umbaradatta(1)

1 Vp 28

**Gangadeva (Gangadeva)** Identical with Ganga

1 UttN p 165

**Ganga pāsāvaccjja (Ganga prapattiya)** Same as Gamgeya(3)

1 Bh 371

**Gangapura (Gangapura)** A town associated with the production of Devadatta's rebirth

1 Vp 31

**Gangappavāyakumda (Gangapratyakunda)** A lake where the torrent of river Gangā emerging from Cullahmavanta falls It is situated in the northern Bharaha(2) region It is different from Gangakumda and is identical with Gangappavāyadaha

1 Jm 74

2 Sth 88

**Gangappavāyadaha (Gangapratadaha)** Same as Gangappavayakumda<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 88 Jm 74

**Gangā (Ganga)** One of the five big rivers in the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup> It emerges from Paumadaha on mount Cullahmavanta takes a turn near

1 Aup 39 Bha 214 Jna 24 Sam<sup>A</sup>

NisCu I pp 11 104 III pp 195

p 112 JvM p 244 Utt 321<sup>1</sup>

364 BhK p 1487

**Gangāvattanākūḍa** falls into **Gangappavāyakumḍa** proceeds towards north-  
ern **Bharuḥa**(2) crosses the **Veyadḍha**(2) mountain and merges into the  
eastern **Javapa** ocean along with its fourteen thousand tributaries. A trench  
near **Aṭṭhāvaya** mountain was dug and connected with river **Gangā** by the  
sixty thousand sons of **Cakkavatti Sagara**.<sup>3</sup> **Gamga** has five main tributaries  
in **Jaṇṇā Sarāḍi** **Ādi Kosi** and **Mahi**. It is the same as the modern **Ganges**.

2 J m 74 Sth 197 522 Sam 14  
24-5 SamA pp 43-4

3 AvaCu I p 227 UttK p 317 See  
I J m 10 11 16 36 44 65 66  
120 Bh 287 88 417 550 J 118  
J 141 AvaN 151 V 1564

A aC I p 280 II p 204 UttN  
p 129 UttCu pp 85 268 B hBh  
5215 5221 5625 NisC I pp 11  
104 III p 195 T 662 ff 955 ff  
4 Sth 470 717

**Gangākumḍa** (**Gangakunda**) A lake in the northern half of the **Kaccha**(1)  
district in **Mahavideha**. It is situated on the southern border of the **Nilav**  
**amta**(1) mountain. It is to the east of **Usabhakūḍa** and to the west of  
**Cittakūḍa**(1).

1 J m 93

**Gangādīva** (**Ga g dv pa**) An island in the middle of **Gangappavayakumḍa**.

1 J m 74

**Gangādevī** (**Gangadevi**) Presiding goddess of river **Gangā**.<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 74 Jna 126 A C I p 201

**Gangāde ikūḍa** (**Gangadev k ta**) One of the eleven summits of mount  
**Cullahimavamta**.

1 J m 75

**Gangadevībhavana** (**Gang dev bhavana**) Palace of the goddess **Gangādevī**  
situated in the middle of **Gangādīva**.

1 Jam 74

**Gangāvattanākūḍa** (**Gangavartanakuta**) A mountain peak situated to the  
east of **Paumadaha** at the distance of five hundred *y janas*. River **Gangā**  
takes a winding here.

1 J m 74

1 **Gamgeya** (**Gangeya**) Thirty second chapter of the ninth section of  
**Vijāhapannatti**.

1 Bha 362

2 **Gamgeya** A prince of **Hatthipāpura** who was invited to participate in  
the self-choosing (*svayaṃvara*) ceremony of princess **Devatā**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 117 KelpSam p 170



**3. Gaṅgeya** An ascetic of the line of Tīrthayara Pīṇa(1) Once he met Mahāvira at Vāpiyagāma and asked him certain questions, got convinced by his answers and became his disciple.<sup>1</sup> He is also known as Gaṅga-pāśa-vacōjja.<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha. 371 9 BhaA p 339

2 Bha 371

**4 Gaṅgeya** Same as Gaṅga.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 424

**Gaṁthiya (Grathita)** Third chapter of the fifth section of Viyāhapappatti.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 176

**Gaṁdānā (Gandakikā)** A river which was crossed with the help of a boat by Mahāvira while proceeding to Vāpiyagāma from Vesālī.<sup>1</sup> It is the same as modern Gandak joining the Ganges at Sonapur in Bihar.<sup>2</sup>

1 A N (Dṛpka) I p 102 A M | 2 GDA p 60  
p 288 A aH 214

**Gaṁdātemduga (Ganditenduka)** A Jakkha who taught a lesson to those Brahmanas who misbehaved with ascetic Hariesabala while he was begging alms

1 UttC p 202 UttS pp 356 7

**Gaṁtha (Grantha)** Fourteenth chapter of (the first section of) Sāyagada

1 S tN 27 Sam 16 23

**Gaṁdhana (Gandhana)** A species of serpent that may suck back the poison it has vomitted.<sup>1</sup>

1 Das 2.8 Utt 22 43 UttS p 495

**1 Gaṁdhadevi (Gandhadevi)** Tenth chapter of Puppacāṇa(4).<sup>1</sup>

1 Nr 4 1

**2 Gaṁdhadevi** A goddess who appeared before Mahāvira and staged a drama.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nr 4 10

**Gaṁdhappiya (Gandhapriya)** A prince who was very fond of fragrance and who had to die for that reason (owing to smelling a poisonous substance).<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. I p 533 AcaS p 154

**Gaṁdhamāḍapa (Gandhamāḍapa)** See Gaṁdhamāyana.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 590 Jiv 147

**Gandhamāyana** (Gandhamadana) A Vakkhāra mountain in the Mahāvīdeha region of Jambūdvīpa. It is situated to the south of Nalavanta(1) to the north west of Mambara(3) to the east of Gandhārā(1) and to the west of Uttarakuru(1). It has seven peaks: Gandhamāyanakūḍa, Anandakūḍa, Lohiyakkha(2), Uttarakura(4), Siddha, Gandhīlāva(2) and Phalīhakūḍa.

- 1 J m 86 J 147 Sth 302 434 A C I p 165 J M p 263 S tS p 147  
2 J m 86 Sth 590

**Gandhamāyanakūḍa** (Gandhamadanakuta) One of the seven summits of the Gandhamāyana mountain.

- 1 J m 86 Sth 590

**Gandhamāyanadeva** (Gandhamadanadeva) Presiding deity of the Gandhamāyana mountain.

- 1 J m 86

**1 Gandhava** (Gandharva) One of the eight classes of Vedic deities. The Gīyārā and Gīyārā are the two lords.

- 1 Sth 80 654 A p 19 A C I | 2 Sth 94 P J 48  
p 161 S tC p 67

**2 Gandhava** One of the thirty Mahuttas of a day and night.

- 1 Jam 152 S m 30 S 47

**Gandhavalī** (Gandharvalī) One of the eighteen Bṛmbh(?) scripts. It is also called Bhūyālī.

- 1 S m 18 P J 37 2 S m 18

**Gandhava nāgadatta** (Gandha nāgadatta) S m as Nagadatta(5).

- 1 A H p 565

**Gandhasamiddha** (Gandhasamrddha) Principal city of Gandhāra in the Aravideha. King Mahābhala(3) reigned there and Sayambaddha(3) was his minister.

- 1 A C I p 165 P NM p 141 A M p 158

**Gandhabatthi** (Gandhahatthi) A preceptor possessing vast knowledge of scriptures. He had composed a tough commentary of Ayaramga viz. Satthaparīṇa.

- 1 J tBh 112 Vy Bh III 370 d | 2 A S pp 181  
Vy M t

**Gandhahara** (Gandhahara) An Anārya (non Aryan) country<sup>1</sup>. It is the same as Gandhāra(1).

- 1 Pras 4 Pr J 37

1 **Gandhāra** (Gandhara) A kingdom also known as **Gandhabhāra**<sup>1</sup> where king **Naggai** reigned Its capital was **Parisapura**<sup>2</sup> A *śravaka* from this country went to **Vitibhaya** to pay homage to the sardal image of **Mahāvira** **Gandhara** is identified with the region comprising the districts of Peshawar and Ravalpindi<sup>3</sup>

1 P s 4 P j 37

2 Utt 18 46 UttN p 299 A Cu

II p 208 A Bh 208

3 UttC p 178 A C II p 208

4 A C I p 399 UttN p 96

N C III p 144

5 GDA p 60

2 **Gandhara** A **Vijaya**(23) n **Avaravideha** Its capital was **Gandhasamiddha** King **Mahabbala**(3) reigned there

1 A C I p 165 A M p 158 A aH p 116

3 **Gandhāra** A country j st lke **K likeya**

1 A C I p 162

1 **Gamdhar** (**Gandharī**) W fe of (**Hariesa**) **Balakotta** and step mother of ascetic **Harī sabala**

1 UttC p 20

2 **Gamdha** . A g dde s

1 A p 18 B hBh 508

3 **Gandhāri** Third chapter of the f fth sect on of **Amtagadadasa**

1 A t 9

4 **Gandhāri** One of the eight principal wives of **Vasudeva**(2) **Kanha**(1) She re oun ed the world took ntiaton from **Titthayara** **Ar tthanemi** p actised ascet cism for twenty years and then attained liberation

1 A t 10 Sth 626 A p 28 K lpV p 213

**Gandhāvai** (**Gandhapāt n**) A **Vatta veyadḍha** mountain in the **Rammaga**(5) region of **Jambuddīva** It is situated to the west of river **Narakamtā** and to the ast of river **Nārikamtā** **Paumā**(16) is its presiding god Elsewhere **Gandhavaī** is said to be situated in **Harivāsa**(1)<sup>2</sup> and **Aruna**(3) as its presiding deity<sup>3</sup>

1 Jam III Jiv 141 Bh A p 436

2 Sth 87 92 302 J M p 244

3 Sth 87 302

1 **Gandhila** Seventh of the eight districts in the north of western **Mahā videha** **Avajjha** is its capital<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 102

**2. Gandhila** A summit of De apavaya and the like<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 102 Sth 689

**1 Gandhilāvatī** (Gandhilavatī) Last of the eight districts in the north of western Mahāvīdeha Aojjhā(1) is its capital

1 J m 105 A Cu I p 165

**2. Gandhilāvatī** A summit of mount Gandhamayna as well as Devapavaya etc The same is the name of the god residing there<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 86 102 Sth 590 689

**1 Gambhira** Fourth chapter of the first section of Amtagadadasā<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 1

**2 Gambhira** Son of Vanh and his queen Dharinī(5) of Bāravai He renounced the world and became a disciple of Tirthayara Ariththaneni After practising asceticism for a period of twelve years he attained liberation on mount Settumja

1 At 2

**3 Gambhira** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)

1 K lpDh p 151 K lpV p 36

**Gambhiramālinī** (Gambhāmālinī) A small river flowing between the Svaggu and Gandhila districts lying to the west of mount Mamdara(3) and to the north of river Siya

1 J m 102

2 Sth 197 52

**Gaganavallabha** (Gaganavallabha) A town established by Vinami son of Mahākaccha(1) and grandson of Usabha(1) in the southern division of the Veyāddha(2) mountain in Bhaaha(2)

1 Jam 12 A C I p 161 K lpV p 238

**1 Gagga** (Gargya) One of the seven offshoots of the Goyama(2) lineage<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 551

**2 Gagga** A preceptor belonging to the Gagga(1) lineage He was disgusted with his impudent disciples and hence practised meditation in solitude<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 271 UttS p 550

**Gacchāyāra** (Gacchacara) A Pāṇinīya text consisting of 137 verses (*gathās*)<sup>1</sup> It is based upon Mahānīśakappa and Vavahāra It deals mainly with the fruit accruing from living in group (*ga cha*)<sup>2</sup> See also Pāṇinīya

1 G p 42

2 Ibid 135

3 GcV p 1

**Gajakaṇṇa (Gajakarṇa) See Gayakaṇṇa**

1 J 112

**Gaṇadhara** Principal disciple of a **Titthamkara**<sup>1</sup> and head of a group of monks<sup>2</sup> He understands easily what is preached by a **Titthamkara**<sup>3</sup> Every **Titthamkara** has some **Ganadharas** **Titthayara Mahāvira** had eleven **Ganadharas** while **Pāsa(1)** had eight<sup>4</sup> and **Usaha(1)** had eighty four They compose **Sutta** on the basis of what is preached by a **Titthamkara** (*attham bhasa* *A aha sutta'n ganthanti ga ahara*)<sup>7</sup> i.e. they give systematic linguistic form to the teachings of a **Titthamkara** in the form of **Duvālasamga**<sup>8</sup> They are holders of the knowledge of **Duvālasamga** fourteen **Puvvas** or **Ganipidaga** They further interpret and explain the teachings—**Pavayana** in deta l<sup>9</sup>

1 JtBh 2471 5 K lpV p 290

K lpDh p 193

2 A C I p 86 UttC p 270

UttS p 450 AcaS p 353

3 V 1069

4 V 2504 ff N 20 21 N C p

7 A aN 644ff A S p 179

KalpV p 247

5 Sam 8 Sth 617

6 J m 31

7 S tN 1 18 A N 90 91 V s

1070 1100 1124 30 JtBh 2475

Ji M p 2 K lpV p 183 SutSi

pp 6 7 N H p 88

8 A C I p 337 Vis 553 V K

p 201

9 AvaN 82 270 658 Vis 1067 1690

A C I p 86 K lpV p 248

**Ganahara (Ganadhara) See Gaṇadhara**

1 V 2958 A C I p 326

**Ganipidaga (Ganipitaka) Another name of Duvālasamga**

1 Na 58 Sam 136 Sut 2111

**Gaṇiya (Ganīta) One of the four families i.e. kulas of Vesavādiya—gana**

1 K lp p 60

**Gaṇiyalīvi (Ganītalīpi) One of the eighteen Bambhī(2) scripts It is the script of mathematical figures**

1 Sam 18 Praj 37

**Gaṇivijjā (Ganivīdyā) An Amgabāhara Ukkāla text It consists of 82 verses (gāthas)<sup>2</sup> It is more or less of an astrological character dealing with auspicious and inauspicious days constellations planets omens etc<sup>3</sup> See also **Paṇṇaga****

1 Pak p 43 Nan 44

2 Gan. p 75

3 NanH p 71 NanC p 58 NanM

p 205

**Gaddatōya (Gardatōya) One of the nine classes of Logamtiya gods residing**

in the heavenly abodes lying in the midst of eight black lines surrounding the fifth celestial region **Bambhakappa** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 623 684 Sam 77 576 A aN 214 V s 1884

1 **Gaddabha** (Gardabha) Same as **Gaddabhilla** <sup>1</sup>

1 BrhBh. 1155.

2. **Gaddabha** (Gardabha) Same as **Dagabhāla-gaddabha** <sup>1</sup>

1 Rsi (Sangrahaṇi)

**Gaddabhaga** (Gardabhaka) Same as **Gaddabhilla** <sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 623

1 **Gaddabhāli** (Gardabhaḥ) An ascetic who enlightened **Samjaya** the king of **Kampillapura** <sup>1</sup>

1 Utt. 18 19 UttN p 439 UttCu p 248

2 **Gaddabhāli** A mendicant of **Sāvattṭi** who was the teacher (*g ru*) of **Khamdaa**(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 90

**Gaddabhilla** (Gardabhilla) He was king of **Ujjeni** son of **Java**(1) and brother of **Adoliyā** His minister was **Dihapattha** who helped him in establishing unchastely relations with **Adoliya** by getting her confined to an underground room Afterwards **Java** as a monk cleverly got **Dihapattha** killed by **Gaddabhilla** because **Dihapattha** wanted to finish the life of **Java** <sup>1</sup> **Gaddabhilla** had abducted the sister of preceptor **Kālaga**(1) See **Kālaga**(1) for details

1 B hBh 1155 1156 B hK pp  
359 361

2 N C III p 59 T 623 K lpDh  
p 131

**Gabbha** (Garbha) Second chapter of the nineteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 648

**Gayaṇa** (Gajapura) See **Gayapura**

1 A aN 322 UttN p 109

**Gayakappa** (Gajakarna) An **Amṭaraddiva** as well as an **Aṇāriya** tribe and its country <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 36 SutS p 123 J 112 Sth 304 N nM p 103

**Gayagga** or **Gayaggapaya** (Gajagra or Gajagrapada) A mountain near **Dasappapura** <sup>1</sup> It is identical with **Imdapaya**

1 AvaCu II p 157

**Gayapura (Gajapura)** Another name of **Harthipūra**. It was the capital of **Kuru**(2) country.<sup>1</sup> **Tiṭṭhayaṛas Saṁti Kumbha**(1) and **Ara** were born there.<sup>2</sup> **Uśabha**(1) had received his first alms from **Sejjamaṇa**(3) in this very town.<sup>3</sup> It was the birthplace of **Kurudattasaya Saṁkha**(6) **Kaṇṇerudatta**, etc. It is identified with a place in Meerut district north-east of Delhi.<sup>4</sup> See also **Harthipūra**.

1 UttN and UttS p 109 Praj 37

KalpDh p 153 SūtSi. p 123

2 Tir 505-7 UttK p 332

3 AvāN 322 KalpS p 183 AvāM. p

227 KalpV p 238 A. aCu I p 323

4 A. aCu I p 527 UttCu p 281

Ma 491 UttS. pp 109 377

5 AGI p 50

**Gayamuha (Gajamukha)** An **Apāriya** tribe and its territory.<sup>1</sup>

1 S. tS p 123

**Gayasukumāla (Gajasukumāra)** Son of **Vasudeva** and **Devai** of **Soriyapura**. **Vasudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1) was his elder brother. His marriage was settled with **Somā**(1) daughter of **Somila**(1) but he renounced the world and became a disciple of **Tiṭṭhayaṛa Arittṭhaṇemi** before actual marriage took place. He engaged himself in meditation on a cremation ground from the day he renounced the world. **Somila**, while passing by that way saw him in this state. This enraged him and as an act of revenge he placed live-coal on the head of the meditating monk after erecting a small wall of clay around his head. **Gayasukumāla** endured the pain quietly and attained emancipation in the same night. **Somila** on the other hand collapsed next day because of **Kaṇha**'s fear.<sup>1</sup>

1 A. t 6 A. aCu I pp 355 358 362 364 5 536 VyaBh IV 105 BrhBh 6196  
Mā 431 2 AcaS p 255 SthA p 281

2 **Gayasukumāla** Son of a merchant. He renounced the world and took to asceticism. Once while meditating he was asked about the road by some passer-by. Not receiving a reply the passer-by knocked him to the ground and hammered nails piercing through his whole body. He endured all this quietly and attained liberation.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sams 87

**Gayasūmāla (Gajasukumāra)** See **Gayasukumāla**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvāCu. I p. 362.

**Garāi or Garāḍi (Garāḍi)** One of the eleven **Karaṇas**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jan. 153, SūtN 11

**Garuḍa or Garuḍa (Garuḍa)** A god residing on the **Kāśasāmalī** tree in **Devakuru** region.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jan. 100, Sth. 86 764, Sam 8

**Garula Venudeva** (Garuda Venudeva) Same as Garula <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 764

**1 Garulovavāya** (Garuḍopapata) An **Amgabāhura Kala** text It is intended to be taught to a monk of twelve years standing It is not extant now

1 Pak p 45 N n. 44 N Cu pp  
59 60 N M pp 202 ff

2 Vy 10 26

**2 Garulovavāya** A chapter of **Samkhevitada** a

1 Sth 755

**Gavedhua** (Gavedhuka) One of the four branches of **Cāranagana**(2)

1 K lp p 259

**Gaha** (Graha) One of the five sub classes of **Jo iya** gods It consists of planets There are eighty eight planet Every one of them found in double number over **Jambudd** Every planet god has five principal wives e g **Vijay** (13) **Vejayanti** (8) **Jayanti** (5) and **Aparajya** (8) <sup>3</sup> These eighty eight **Gahas** are the family members of **Camda** (1) as well as **Sura** (1) Each **Gaha** measures half a *y jana*

The names of the eighty eight **Gahas** (planets)<sup>6</sup> are as follows 1 **Imgālaa** 2 **Vyālaa** 3 **Lohiyamka** 4 **Sapiccara** 5 **Ahupiya** 6 **Pahu iya** 7 **Kana** 8 **Kapaa** 9 **Kanakanaa** 10 **Kana itānaa** 11 **Kanagasamtāna** 12 **Soma** (6) 13 **Sahiya** 14 **Assāsana** 15 **Kajjovaa** 16 **Kayvaraa** 17 **Ayakaraa** 18 **Dum dubhaa** 19 **Samkh** (4) 20 **Samkhanabha** 21 **Samkhavannabha** 22 **Kamsa** (1) 23 **Kamsanabha** 24 **Kamsavannabha** 25 **Nila** (1) 26 **Nilobhāsa** 27 **Ruppa** 28 **Ruppobhasa** 29 **Bhāsa** 30 **Bhāsarāsi** 31 **Tila** 32 **Tilapupphavanna** 33 **Daga** (1) 34 **Dagavanna** 35 **Kāya** (1) 36 **Vamdha** 37 **Indaggi** 38 **Dhūmaketu** 39 **Harī** (3) 40 **Pingalaa** (2) 41 **Budha** 42 **Sukka** (6) 43 **Baha ssati** 44 **Rahu** 45 **Agatth** 46 **Manavaa** (3) 47 **Kamaphasa** 48 **Dhura** 49 **Pamuha** 50 **Viyada** 51 **Visamdhikappellaa** 52 **Pailla** 53 **Jadīyālaa** 54 **Aruna** (1) 55 **Aggillaa** 56 **Kala** (2) 57 **Mahakāla** (11) 58 **Sotthiya** (1) 59 **So attha** 60 **Vaddhamanaga** 61 **Palamba** 62 **Niccāloga** 63 **Niccujjota** 64 **Sayampabha** (5) 65 **Obhasa** 66 **Seyamkara** 67 **Khemamkara** (2) 68 **Abhamkara** 69 **Pabbhamkara** (3) 70 **Araa** (1) 71 **Viraa** (1) 72 **Asoga** (2) 73 **Vitasoga** (2) 74 **Vimala** (6) 75 **Vivatta** 76 **Vivattha**, 77 **Visāla** (1) 78 **Sala** (1) 79 **Suvvaya** (4) 80 **Apyatti** (2) 81 **Egajadi** 82 **Dujadi** 83 **Kara** 84 **Karia** 85 **Rāya** 86 **Aggala** 87 **Pupphaketu** (1) and 88 **Bhāvaketu**.

1 Sth 401

2 Sth 90 J m 170 S 100 107  
SthA pp 78 79 J mS pp 534 535  
Su M pp 295 296

3 Bha 406 Sth 273 J v 204 Jam 170

4 S m 88 Sur 91

5 De 89 J m 165 J 198

6 S 107 Su M pp 285-296 Sth.  
90 SthA pp 78 79 Jam. 170  
JamS pp 534-535



**Gāgali** Son of king Piḍhara and his queen Jasavaḥ(1) of Kampillapura. He had renounced the world and become a disciple of Imḍabhaṭṭi. He obtained omniscience while going to see Mahāvira.<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN and UttS pp 321 ff DasCu p 52, UttK p 215

**Gāthā** Sixteenth chapter of *Sūyagaḍa*.<sup>1</sup> It is the same as *Gāthāsolasama*.<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 23

2 Sam 16

**Gāmāga** or **Gāmāya** (*Gramāka*) A settlement visited by Tittḥayara Mahāvira. He was worshipped there by a Jakkha.<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 487 AvaC I p 292 Vis 1941 KalpDh p 107 KalpV p 166

**Gāya** An *Anāriya* (non Aryan) country.<sup>1</sup> It seems to be the same as *Kāya*(2).<sup>2</sup>

1 P s. 4

2 SutS p 123

**Gāhāvaī** (*Grahavatī*) A small river emerging from mount *Nilavanta*. It separates the *Sukaccha*(1) and *Mahākaccha*(2) districts and merges into river *Sitā* along with its twenty-eight thousand tributaries. It flows in the north east of mount *Mandara*(3).<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95 Sth 197 522

**Gāhāvaikunda** (*Grahavatīkunda*) A lake on the southern border of the *Nilavanta* mountain. The torrent of river *Gāhāvaī* falls into it.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 95

**Gāhāvaidīva** (*Grāhavatīdvīpa*) An island in the middle of *Gāhāvaikunda*.<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95

**Gāthāsolasama** (*Gathāṣoḍaśaka*) *Sūyagada* in which the sixteenth chapter (of the first section) is *Gāthā*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 16 SutN 141 Utt 31 13 P k p 67 PrasA p 144

**Gīrāphalligā** (*Gīrīpuspitā*) Same as *Gīrīphalligūma*.<sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu III p 419

**Gīrī** A preceptor.<sup>1</sup> He seems to be identical with preceptor *Mahāgīrī*.

1 Av p 27

**Gīrikumāra** Presiding god of a peak of mount *Caḷahimavanta*.<sup>1</sup> He is the same as *Caḷahimavanta-gīrikumāra*.

1 Jam 75

**Gīrijappa** (*Gīriyajña*) A festival celebrated in *Kamkapa*.<sup>1</sup>

1 BrhBh. 2855

**Girīnagara** (Girīnagara) A town near mount Ujjemta in the Suratttha country Merchant Koḍisara belonged to it<sup>3</sup> Three ladies of this town were abducted from mount Ujjemta by some thieves and were sold in Pārasakūla There they adopted the profession of prostitution It is identified with modern Junagadh

- 1 AvaCu II p 289 I p 79 AcaC  
pp 339 359  
2 JivM p 56

- 3 V K p 278  
4 A C II p 289  
5 GDA p 66

**Girītaḍaga** (Girītataka) A place visited by Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1)<sup>1</sup>

- 1 UttN p 379

**Girphulligāma** (Girpusp tagrama) A town in the Kosala country<sup>1</sup> It was visited by preceptor Siha(6) accompanied by his pupils Imdadatta(6) was a merchant of this place<sup>3</sup>

- 1 JtBh 1395 Pt N 461 NaC III  
p 419

- 2 P NM pp 134 6  
3 N 4446 5

**Giriphulliya** (Giripuspita) Identical with Giriphulligama<sup>1</sup>

- 1 P N 461

**Girirāja** (Girirajan) Another name of mount Mamdara(3)

- 1 J m 109 S m 16 S 26

**Giyajasa** (G tayaśas) One of the two lords (*mdras*) of the Gamdhavva sub-class of Vambara gods His four principal wives are Sughoṣā(2) Vimālā(2) Sussarā(4) and Sarassarā(5) The same are the names of the principal wives of Giyarai(1)

- 1 Praj 48 Bh 169 406 Sth 94

**1 Giyarai** (Gitarat) One of the two lords of the Gamdhavva gods<sup>1</sup> See also Giyajasa

- 1 Praj 48 Bh 169 406 Sth 94

**2 Giyarai** General of the troupe of musicians under Camara(1)<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth. 582

**Giyarāippiya** (Gitaratipriya) A kind of Samana(1) mendicants earning their livelihood by singing<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Aup 38 A pA p 92

**Gaccha** one of the ten chapters of the fourth Sub-section of the twenty second section of Viyāhapāpatti<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 691

**Gujhaga** (Guhyaka) Another name of the Bhavanapaval gods<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Das 9 2.10-11 DasCu p 312, DasH. p 249

**Guṭṭhamāhila** (Gosthāmahila) See Gotthāmāhila<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> UttN p 153

**Gudasettha** (Gudasārtha) A town visited by preceptor Khanda to pacify a yaksa raising trouble there<sup>1</sup> It is suggested to be situated not far from Broach<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A aC I p 542

<sup>2</sup> LAI p 286

**1 Gunamdhara** (Gunandhara) A preceptor who had a Brahmana disciple named Govinda

<sup>1</sup> Maha p 217

**2 Ganamdhara** A preceptor who had prince Samkha(8) as his disciple<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> UttK p 235

**Gunacanda** (Gunacandra) Son of king Candavadeesaa of Sāgeya and brother of Muncacanda(2) He took over as the king of that city after the death of his father His step-mother did not like it She made a vain attempt to po son him to death This made him so disgusted that he handed over the kingdom to his step-brother renounced the world and became a disciple of Sāgaracanda(3) Then he went to Ujjeni which was governed by Muncacanda. There he taught a lesson to the prince and the son of the purohita and made them his disciples.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A aC I pp 492 3 Acc rd g t A H p 366 Saga cand play th part f Gunacand

**Gupavati** Wife of Cakkavatti Vairasena(2) belonging to the city of Pundā rigiṇī(1) in the Pakkhalāval(1) district in Mahāvideha<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu I p 172

**Gupasila** (Gunaśila) See Gupasilaa<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vis. 2834 UttN p 158

**Gupasilaa** (Gunaśilaka) A park as well as a shrine to the north-east of Rāyagīha<sup>1</sup> It was visited by Mahāvira<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nir 11 3.1 Bha 6 Upa.46 AvaBh. 128, UttN and UttS p. 158 Vis

2834 NibBh. 5598

<sup>2</sup> Jna 21 Ant 12 Dasa 101 109

**Gupastha** (Gunaśtha) See Gupasilaa<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ant. 12, Jna 146

**Gutta (Gupta)** Tenth chapter of **Dogiddhidasā**

1 Sth 755

**Guttisena (Guptisena)** Sixteenth Tittthamkara of the Eravaya(1) region in Jambuddīva **Dhāsena** (4) is also mentioned in his place

1 S m 159

2 T 330

**Gumma (Gulma)** One of the ten chapters of the fifth sub-section of the twenty second section of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bha 691

**Gurua (G r ka)** Ninth chapter of the first section of **Viyahapannatti**

1 Bh 3

**Gala (Guda)** Sixth chapter of the eighteenth section of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bha 616

**1 Gūḍhadamta** Fourth chapter of the second section of **Anuttarovavāyīya dasā**

1 A t 22

**2 Gūḍhadamta** Son of king **Sen a**(1) and his queen **Dharin** (1) He renounced the world became a disciple of **Mahā īra** observed cetic sm for sixteen years and after death took birth as a god in one of the **Anuttara** celestial abodes After one more birth he will attain salvation

1 A t 2

**3 Gūḍhadamta** Third world be **Cakkav tt** fifth **Bharaha**(2) region in **Jambuddī a**

1 Sa 159 T 1124

**4 Gūḍhadamta (Gudhadanta)** An **Amta d va**

1 P J 36 Sth 304 N M p 104

**Gerua (Ga rika)** See **Geruya**

1 N C III p 414

**Geruya (Gairika)** One of the five **Samana** (1) sects<sup>1</sup> **Geruyas** were mendicants (*pa ajakas*) and as they used cloths dyed in red chalk they were known as **Geruyas**

1 PmN 358 445 A S p 325 SihA  
p 94 VpA p 76

2 P M p 130 BhC III p 414

**Gevijja (Graiveya)** Same as **Gevijjaga** <sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 36.210 Sth 232

**Gevijjaga** or **Gevijjaya** (Graiveyaka) A class of gods residing in the following nine celestial abodes collectively bearing the same name as well as **Gevijja Bhadda**(14) **Subhadda**(7) **Sujāta**(1) **Somapasa**(1) **Piyadarnapa**(2) **Sudarnana**(17) **Amoha**(1) **Suppabuddha** and **Jasodhara**(14) They are situated below the **Aputtara** celestial abodes. Of them, the first three are at the bottom the second three are in the middle and the last three are at the top. Thus they form three layers which are called **Hitthima-Gevijja Majjhima Gevijja** and **Uparima-Gevijja** <sup>2</sup> They are further subdivided into (1) **Hitthimahitthima- Hitthimamajjhima Hitthimsuvarima-** (2) **Majjhimahitthima- Majjhima majjhima-** (3) **Uvarimahitthima- Uvarimamajjhima and Uvarima uvarima-Gevijjaga** <sup>4</sup> The **Gevijjaga** gods are all equal as regards their status strength etc. The height of their abodes measure one thousand *yojanas*.

1 Sth 685 UttS p 702 A uH p  
91 Utt 36.211 Pr j 38 Sth 232  
2 Praj 38 Sth 232 Sam 22 30  
An 139

3 Sth 232  
4 Utt 36 211 13 Pr j 38  
5 Praj 38 Sth 94 An 133  
6 Sth. 775 Sam 113

**Gevejja (Graiveya)** See **Gevijjaga**

1 Sam 24

**Gevejja (Gra veyaka)** See **Gevijjaga** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 28

**Gevejajaga (Graiveyaka)** See **Gevijjaga** <sup>1</sup>

1 sam. 25

**Gevejaya (Graiveyaka)** See **Gevijjaga**

1 Sam 26 27

**Goama (Gotama)** See **Goyama** <sup>1</sup>

1 A 20 A uH p 25

**Gonla (Gokula)** A locality in **Vayagṛāma**. It was visited by **Mahāvīra** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I pp 313-4 KalpV p 164 KalpDh. p 108

**Gonḍa (Gonḍa)** An **Apāriya** (non-Aryan) tribe and its habitants <sup>1</sup> It can be identified with the **Gonds**, a tribal people of **Madhya Pradesh** <sup>2</sup>

1 Pras 4 SutS p 123, Praj 37

2 SGAMI p 117 LAI p 361

**Gokarna (Gokarna)** An **Amṭaradīva** <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 36, Sth. 304 NanM p 103

**Gocchubha** (Gostubha) First **Ganadhara** (principal disciple) of **Sejjama**(1) the eleventh Tīthamkara

1 Sth 108 Sam 157 Tir 449

**Gotthamāhila** (Gosthāmāhila) See **Gotthāmāhila**

1 AvāN 781 V 2796

**Gotthāmāhila** (Gosthamāhila) Disciple of preceptor **Rakkhiya**(1) He is regarded as the seventh **ninhava**<sup>1</sup> He lived in V N 584 He had been to **Mahurā**(1) and defeated a heretic there (in debate) He established an independent doctrine known as **Abaddhiya** in **Dasapura** in the time of **Dubbaliyapāsamitta** the successor of **Rakkhiya** His doctrine holds that karma is not bound with the soul it only touches it<sup>2</sup>

1 One who concealed the truth and put  
forward false doctrine  
2 A C I pp 411 4 V 2796  
3010 2

3 Sth 587 d SthA t N Bh  
5607 8 UttS pp 172 ff A N  
781 S tCu p 273

**Gotthāmāhila** (Gosthamahila) See **Gotthāmāhila**

1 A Cu I p 413

**Goḍa** (Gonda) Same as **Gomda**

1 P 4

**Gona** Same as **Gomda**

1 S tS p 123

**Gotama** (Gautama) See **Goyama**

1 S tC p 19 S 50 Sh 551

1 **Gottāsa** (Gotrasa) Second chapter of **Kamma gadasā** It is the same as **Ujjhiyaa**(1)

1 Sth 755

2 **Gottāsa** Previous birth of **Ujjhiyaa**(2)<sup>1</sup> He was son of **Bhuma**(2) and **Uppalā**(1)

1 Vip 11 SthA p 507

**Gotthubha** (Gostupa) See **Gothūbha**

1 Bh 116

**Gothubha** (Gostubha) See **Gocchubha**<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 157

**Gothābhā (Gostūpa)** A mountain-residence of Velamāhara-nāgarīya gods at a distance of forty-two thousand *yojanas* to the east of Jambuddīva in the Lavana ocean. God Gothābhā presides over it<sup>1</sup> The distance between its western end and the western end of mount Meru measures ninety-seven thousand *yojanas*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 305 Sam 17 Hv 159 Bha 116

2 Sam. 97

**1 Gothābhā (Gostūpa)** A place situated on the southwestern Rākaraga mountain It is the capital of Navamiyā(3) a queen of Sakka(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307

**2 Gothābhā** A lotus pond (*puskarini*) on the western Amṣaṇaga(1) mountain in the Namdisara(1) island<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307 J 183

**Godattā** A wife of Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta (1)<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 379

**Godāsa** One of the four disciples of Bhaddabāhu.(1) He belonged to the Kāśya gotra<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (Theravāli) 7 KalpV p 255

**1 Godāsagana** One of the nine groups of monks under Mahāvīra.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 680

**2. Godāsagana** A monastic line originating from preceptor Godāsa It had four branches. Tamalittā Koḍivarisiyā, Pomaḍavaddhapīyā, and Dāsikha bhāḍīyā<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (Thera sū) 7 KalpV p 255

**Godha** An Apārīya (non-Aryan) country and its inhabitants<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 37

**Gopāla (Gopālaka)** Son of king Pālloya of Ujjeni. He had renounced the world and taken to asceticism<sup>1</sup>

1 AvāCu II p 189

**Gobhila** A Brahmin of the Saravaṇa settlement. In his cow-shed Gauda was born.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 540 AvāN 474 AvāCu I p 282 AvāM. p 276, AvāH p 199.

**1 Gobbaragāma** (Gorbaragrama) A village in Magadha<sup>1</sup> It was situated between Campā and Rayagīha.<sup>2</sup> Imdabhūi Aggibhūi(1) and Vāubhūi sons of Vāubhūi(1) and principal disciples—Gaṇaḥaras of Mahāvira belonged to this village<sup>3</sup>

1 Pi N 199 PinNM p 73

1948

2 A Cu I p 297 AvaN 494 V

3 A N 644 V 2504

**2 Gobbaragāma** A village near Vaidisa

1 B hBh 6096 BrhK p 1611

**Gomāyuputta** (Gomayuputra) Same as Ajuna Gomayuputta

1 Bha 539

**1 Gomuha** (Gomukha) A god

1 Ava p 19

**2 Gomuha** A Amtarad va

1 Praj 36 Sth 304 N M p 103

**Gomeha** (Gomedha) A god

1 A p 19

**1 Goyama** (Gautama) Family name (g t ) of Imdabhūi the first Gaṇadhara (pr nc pal d sc ple) of Tīṭṭhaya Mah vi a He became famous by this name

1 Utt 236 ff A N 650 V 2503 Bh 640

**2 Goyama** A lineage to which Imdabhūi Aggibhūi(1) and Vāubhūi Akampīya Thūlabbadda<sup>2</sup> Samjaya Phaggumitta belonged All the Tīṭṭhamkaras except Mahāvira were born in the Goyama lineage of the Ikkhāga dynasty The Goyama lineage is said to have seven offshoots (1) Goyama (2) Gagga(1) (3) Bha adday (4) (4) Amgirasa (5) Sakkarābha (6) Bhakkh arābha and (7) Udattabha<sup>7</sup>

1 A N 650 V 2503

5 T 817

2 A N 650 V 2511

6 A C I p 236

3 N V 24

7 Sth 551

4 Utt 18 22

**3 Goyama** First chapter of the first section of Amtagadadasā.<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 1

**4 Goyama** Son of king Amdhagavanhi and his queen Dhāriṇī(5) He renounced the world and became a disciple of Tīṭṭhaya Ariṭṭhanemi After observing asceticism for a period of twelve years he attained liberation on mount Settumja<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 1



**5 Goyama** An island in the Lavana ocean at a distance of twelve thousand *yojanas* from the western boundary of Jambuddīya Sūthiya, the presiding god of that ocean resides there <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 67 Jiv 161

**6 Goyama** Family-name of the Rohini(10) constellation <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Su 50 Jam 159

**7 Goyama** A class of mendicants who earned their livelihood by exhibiting young bulls painted and decorated as well as by performing tricks <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Anu 20 AnuHe p 25

**Goyamakesijja (Gautamakesiya)** Same as Kesigoyamijja <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 36

**Goyamajjiyā (Gautamiya)** One of the four branches of Māṣavagana(2)

<sup>1</sup> Kalp p 260

**Goyamaputta (Gautamaputra)** Same as Ajjama(6) <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bha 550

**Goyāvari (Godāvari)** A river on the bank of which there is situated the town of Patitthāga <sup>1</sup> It can be identified with modern Godavari emptying into the Bay of Bengal <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> BrhK p 1647 VyāM IV p 36

<sup>2</sup> GDA p 69

**Goragiri (Gauragiri)** A mountain having an idol of Siva(1) under its fountain <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> NisCu I p 10

**Goriga (Gaurika)** A country similar to Kālīkeya <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu. I p 162

**1 Geri (Gauri)** A goddess

<sup>1</sup> Ava p 18 BrhBh 2508

**2 Geri** Second principal queen of Vāsudeva(2) Kāpha(1) She renounced the world and became a disciple of Jakkhiṇī principal nun under Tittayara Ariṭṭhapani. After practising asceticism for a period of twenty years she attained salvation <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ava p 28 Ant. 10 Sth. 626

<sup>2</sup> Ant 10

**3 Geri** Mother of ascetic Hariṇa-Bala. <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> UuCu. p 202, UuS. p 255

**4 Gori** Second chapter of the fifth section of *Amṭagadadaśā*<sup>1</sup>

1 *Am* 9

**Golavvāyana** (Golavyayana) Family-name of the *Anurāhā* constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 *S* 50 *J m* 159

**Golikāyana** (Gol kayana) A branch of the *Kosya*(5) lineage<sup>1</sup>

1 *Sth* 551

**1 Golla** (Goīya) A country famous for a kind of palanquin with a square railing of the height of two arms. Marriage with sister is permitted here. *Cānakka* (of *Caniaggama*) belonged to this country<sup>2</sup>. It may be identified with the region about *Gīṭṭā* at the bank of *Gallaru*, a tributary of *Kistna* in *Guntur* district.

1 *Bh A* p 399 *J M* p 281 *A C* | 3 *A C* *I* p 463  
p 53 | 4 *LAI* p 286

2 *A C* *II* p 81

**2 Golla** (Gauḍa) One of the seven branches of the *Kasava* lineage

1 *Sth* 551

**Govallayana** (Go all yana) Family name of the *Puvvaphagguni* constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 *Sur* 50 *J m* 159

**Govala** (Gopala) One of the friends of *Sutthiya-Suppadibuddha*. A monastic branch called *Vijāhari* originated from him. He belonged to the *Kāsava*(1) *gīṭā*.

1 *K lp* (Th 1) 7 *K lpV* p 261

**Govaliya mahattara** (Gopika mahattara) Preceptor of *Jinadāsaganī mahattara*, the author of *Uttarajjayana-cummi*.

1 *UttCu* p 283

**Govāliyā** (Gopaliḥ) A nun who had *Sūmaliya*(1) previous birth of *Devatā* as her disciple.

1 *Jna* 113 115

**Govālī** (Gopālī) A woman-disciple of *Titthayara Pāsa*(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 *A N* 1302

**Govinda** (Govinda) A resident of *Sambukka*(2) village in the kingdom of *Avanti*. He became a disciple of preceptor *Gupamdhara*(1)<sup>2</sup>

1 *Mahan* p 210

2 *Ibid* p 217

**Govindanijjuttī** (Govindaniryukti) A treatise composed by Govindavāyaga<sup>1</sup> It is not extant

1 NsCu III p 260 IV p 96 A aCu I pp 31 353

**Govindadatta** Disciple of a preceptor residing in the city of Tagarā<sup>1</sup>

1 VyaBh 3 350

**Govindavāyaga** (Govindavacaka) A Buddhist monk who afterwards took to Jainism<sup>1</sup> He is the author of **Govindanijjuttī**<sup>2</sup>

1 D sC p 53 Da H p 53 Ni Bh  
3656 SthA pp 474 504 A Cu II  
pp 201 306 322 VyaBh 6 267 8

A aCu pp 27 60 228  
2 N C III p 260 IV p 96

**Govvata** (Govartika) A class of mendicants who used to follow the cows in every respect and took grass leaves flowers etc

1 A 20 A H p 25

**Gosamkhī** (Gosankhīn) A farmer of Gobbaragāma(1) Baddhumatrī(3) was his wife and Vesīyāyana was his adopted son

1 A C I p 297 A N 494 V 1948

**Gosāla** (Gosala) Son of Mamkhali and his wife Bhaddā (28) He was born in Saravana settlement Mamkhali was a *mamkha* i.e. a picture-vendor or a wandering beggar earning his livelihood by showing pictures<sup>1</sup> Mamkhali's son was named Gosāla because he was born in a cow-shed (*gosala*) He was also called **Mamkhaliputta** that is the son of Mamkhali<sup>2</sup> He is regarded as the propounder of the creed of Ajīviya i.e. fatalism or pre-determinism<sup>3</sup> Gosala commenced his life as a *mamkha* just like his father After some time he made acquaintance with ascetic Mahāvira and became his disciple At that time Mahāvira was spending his second rainy season Gosāla stayed with Mahāvira for six years Thereafter he developed antinomian proclivities This produced ill-feeling between the two and ultimately led to a total rupture Gosala severed his association with Mahāvira and when he had passed 18 years more (i.e. twenty-four years of renouncement) he declared himself as a *Jina* and **Titthamkara**<sup>4</sup> Thereafter he quarrelled with Mahāvira and threw *tejoleśya* upon the latter to kill him But it counter-effected Gosala and he died after seven days On this occasion Mahāvira announced that he would still live for 16 years more Gosāla preached his own doctrine of fatalism i.e. denial of freedom

1 Bha 540

2 Ibid

3 S mA p 130 PrajH p 120 NanM

p 239

4 Bha 539 546

5 Bha 553 555 556

of will<sup>6</sup> He had the following twelve principal lay-votaries<sup>7</sup> (1) *Tāla*, (2) *Tālapalaṃba* (3) *Uvaviha* (4) *Samviha* (5) *Avaviha* (6) *Udaa*(1) (7) *Nāmodaa* (8) *Namodaa* (9) *Apuvālaa* (10) *Samkhavālaa* (2) (11) *Ayampala* (2) and (12) *Kāyaraa* He had also dispute with *Addaa*(2) about *Mahāvira* and he was defeated by the latter<sup>8</sup> See *Ajviya* for the chief tenets of the creed of *Gosāla*<sup>9</sup> See also *Mahāvira* for further details

6 Bha 547 560 V 1927 1947 3062  
Upa 36-44 A N 473 494 A aC  
I pp 271 282-4 287 299 SthA  
pp 457 509 522 K lpV pp 37 ff  
N nH p 87

7 Bh 330  
8 S tN 190 S tC p 417  
9 Th read m y be ref rred f fuller  
f rm t t the Hist ry nd Do-  
ct f Aj ik by A L Bash m

**Ghamtiya** (Ghamtiya) A *Jakkha* god worshipped by the *Domba* community

1 B hBh 1312 B hK pp 403-4

**1 Ghana** (Ghana) A celestial abode in *Anayakappa* where gods live for a maximum period of nineteen *Sagaropama* years

1 S m 19

**2 Ghana** A merchant of *Vanārasī*<sup>1</sup>

1 Jn 151

**Ghanadamta** (Ghanadanta) An *Amtaradiva*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 304 698 P j 36

**1 Ghanavijjuya** (Ghanavidyuta) One of the six principal wives of *Dharana* (1) In *Nāyādhammakahā* *Ghanā*(2) and *Vijjuga*(1) are mentioned as two separate queens of *Dharana*

1 Bha 406 Sth 508

2 J 151

**2 Ghanavijjuyā** A *Vijjukumari mahattariyā* goddess

1 Sth 507

**Ghanasiri** (Ghanaśrī) Wife of merchant *Ghana* (2)

1 Jna 151

**1 Ghanā** (Ghana) Fourth chapter of the third sub section of the second section of *Nāyādhammakahā*<sup>1</sup>

1 J 151

**2 Ghanā** Daughter of *Ghana*(2) and *Ghanasiri* of *Vāpārasī* She had renounced the world and become a disciple of *Titthayara Pāsa*(1) After death she was born as a principal wife of *Dharana*<sup>1</sup>(1)

See also *Ghanavijjuyā*(1)

1 J 151

**Ghatavaradīva** (Ghṛtavaradvīpa) See Ghayavaradīva<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 101

**Ghatoda** (Ghṛtoda) Same as Ghatodasamudda<sup>1</sup>

1 J 182 AnuCu p 35

**Ghatodasamudda** (Ghṛtodasamudra) An ocean surrounding Ghayavaradīva  
Its presiding gods are Kamta(1) and Sukamta<sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 182, 166 Sur 101 An H p 90

**Ghammā** (Giarma) Another name of the Rayanappabbhā(2) infernal  
region<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 546 Ji 67

**Ghayadīva** (Ghṛtadvīpa) Same as Ghayavaradīva<sup>1</sup>

1 J 166

**Ghayapūsamitta** (Ghṛtapuṣyamitra) A disciple of preceptor Rakkhiya(1)  
With his super-natural powers he could produce ghee at his will

1 A Bh 142 A C I p 409

**Ghayavara** (Ghṛtavara) A concentric island surrounding the Khroda ocean  
Kauaya(2) and Kaṇagappabha are its presiding gods

1 Jv 182 166 Su 101 A H p 90

**Ghayavaradīva** (Ghṛtavaradvīpa) Same as the island of Ghayavara<sup>1</sup>

1 J 182

**Ghayasamudda** (Ghṛtasamudra) Same as Ghatodasamudda

1 J 166

**Ghayodasamudda** (Ghṛtodasamudra) See Ghatodasamudda<sup>1</sup>

1 Jv 182

**Ghoḍagagiva** (Ghotakagriva) Identical with Asaggiva<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 234

**Ghoḍagamukha** or **Ghoḍayamukha** (Ghotakamukha) A heretical treatise.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nan 42 Anu 41

**1 Ghosa** (Ghosa) Lord (Indra) of the *Thaṇṇyakumāra* gods of the  
south<sup>1</sup> He has six principal wives whose names are similar to those of  
*Dharaṇa's*(1)<sup>2</sup> He and *Mahāghosa*(4) each has four *Logapālas* They are  
*Āvatta*(7) *Viyāvatta*(1), *Nandīāvatta*(2) and *Mahāpandīāvatta*(2)<sup>3</sup>

1 Bha. 169 Sth 256

2 Sth 308 Bh 406

3 Sth 256 Bha 169

**2 Ghosa** A heavenly abode just like Sayambhū(4) where gods live for a maximum period of six *Sāgaropama* years

1 Sam 6

**3 Ghosa** A heavenly abode of Bambhalon where gods live for a maximum period of ten *Sagaropama* years

1 Sam 10

**4 Ghosa** One of the eight Ganadharas (principal disciples) of Tittthayara Pāsa(1) His other name is Subhaghosa

1 Sth 617

2 S m 8

## C

**Cauddasapuvva** (Caturdaśapurva) Fourteen Puvvagaya texts

1 S m 14

**Cauppaya** (Catuspada) One of the eleven Karanas

1 Jam 153 S tN 12

**Caummaha** (Caturmukha) A would be king of Padaliputta

1 T 635 ff

**Cauramgijja** or **Cauramgejja** (Caturangiya) See **Caturamgijja**

1 S m 36 AcaC p 4 UttC p 91

**Cauvisatthaa** or **Cauvisatthaya** (Caturvimsat stava) Second section or chapter of *Āvassaya*

1 A Cu I p 3 A N (Dpk) II p 183 A N 1063 N M p 204 Av Cu I p 436 A C II p 14 An 59 PakY p 41

**Causarana** (Catuhśarana) A canonical text consisting of sixty three verses It deals with the four fold refuge viz that of the omniscient that of the liberated ones that of the saints and that of religion<sup>1</sup> It was composed by Virabhadra(2) See also **Painnaga**

1 Cat 11

2 Cat 63

**Camcuya** (Cañcuka) An **Anāriya** (non Aryan) tribe as well as the territory belonging to it It is the same as **Camcuya**

1 Pra 4 SutS p 123

**Candakosia or Candakosiya (Candakausika)**<sup>1</sup> A venomous serpent residing in a forest of Vācāla It stung Mahāv.ra near a hermitage called Kanaga-khala.<sup>1</sup> See also Kosia (2).

1 AvaN 468 Via. 1922 AvaCu I pp 278 9 KalpDh. p 104 NanM p 167 KalpV p 162, SthA p 281

**Candajjhaya (Candadhvaja)** King of Arakkhūri He had given his sister Candajasa(2) in marriage to Sujāta(2) son of Dhanamitta(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A sCu. II p 198

**Candapajjos (Candapadyota)** See Pajjoa.<sup>1</sup>

1 UttNe p 136

**Candapingala (Candapingala)** A burglar of Vasamtapura(3) staying with a courtesan of that town. Once he stole a neck lace belonging to the queen of that place and gave it to the courtesan He was hanged by the king for the crime

1 A sCu I p 590 A N 1019 BhaK 137 Vs 3967

**Candameha (Candamegha)** Messenger of Asaggiva the first Padisattu of the current Osappini in Bharaha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 233 AvaM p 250 A H p 174

**Candaruḍḍa (Candarudra)** A hot tempered preceptor who attacked his disciple with a staff and broke his head<sup>1</sup>

1 UttC p 31 UttS p 50 UttK pp 10 12 BrhBh 6102-4 Av Cu II p 77 A H. p 577

1 **Candavaḍḍamsaa (Candrāvatamsaka)** King of Sāeya His queen was Dhāriṇi(32) and Mupicanda(4) was their son Candavaḍḍamsaa installed his son as king and he himself renounced the world and attained emancipation<sup>1</sup>

1 UttCu p 213 UttN & UttS p 375

2. **Candavaḍḍamsaa (Candravātamsaka)** Same as Candavaḍḍamsaa<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaH p 366

**Candavaḍḍamsaa (Candrāvatamsaka)** See Candavaḍḍamsaa<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN & UttS p 375 UttCu p 213

**Candavega (Candavega)** A resident of the city of Kālmādi He had killed Amayaghosa.<sup>1</sup>

1 SamS 78

1 **Candā (Candā)** A goddess<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 19

**2. Camdā** One of the three councils of **Indas**(1) like **Camara Bali** **Dharapa** etc<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 154

**Camḍiyā (Candikā)** A goddess<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaC p 61 P A p 39 KalpDh p 12

**1 Camda (Candra)** A lord of the **Jolsiya** gods His territory starts at a distance of 880 *yojanas* above the earth<sup>2</sup> He resides in the celestial abode called **Camdavadimsaa** He has four principal wives (1) **Camdappabhā**(2) (2) **Dosinabhā**(2) (3) **Accimāli**(2) and (4) **Pabhamkara**(3) His family consists of 88 **Gahas** (pl nets) 28 **Nakkhatta** (1) (constellations) and 66975 **Koṣak ti** (ro e multiplied by core) **T ras**(3) (tars) He lives for one **Palyopama** and one lakh years He had descended to see **Mahāvira** at **Rāyagiha** and had staged a drama before him<sup>7</sup> The lunar eclipse is caused when **Rahu**(1) covers the **Camda**

There are two **Camdas** (moons) over **Jambūdiva** four over **Lavanasa mudda** twelve over **Dhayaikhamda** forty two over **Kalodah** and seventy two over the first half of **Pukkar varadī a**

The path of **Camda** in the sky is called the circle of the moon Such circles are fifteen in number<sup>0</sup>

1 Bh 169 P j 50 S 97 J m 170	6 N 31 De 159
2 S 89 D 84	7 N 31
3 J m 170	8 Bh 453
4 S 97 J 202 J m 170 J 156	9 S 100 J 155 Bha 363 Jam
5 S 91 J 194 D 157 8 J m	126 De 148 50
163 S m 88	10 Jam 142 S 45 Sam 62, J 177

**2 Camda** First chapter of **Dihadasa** At present it is available as the first chapter of **Pupph ya**

1 Sth 755

2 N 31

**3 Camda** A celestial abode of **Sapamkumāra**(1) and **Māhūmda**(3) The gods born here live for three *sagar pama* years in the maximum

1 Sam 3

**4 Camda** Throne of **Camda**(1)

1 S 97

**5 Camda** A mountain on the eastern border of the **Vappa** district of **Mahāvīdeha** and to the north of river **Sioya** One of its four summits also bears the same name

1 J m 102 Sth 302 434 637



6. **Camda** A summit of the western **Rayaga(1)** mountain <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

**Camdautta** (Candragupta) King of **Pāḍaliputta**. He was son of a peacock keeper (*moraposaga* = *mayurapoṣaka*) living in a village belonging to the kingdom of **Namda(1)** It was **Cānakka** with whose help he got the kingdom of **Pāḍaliputta** after the defeat of king **Namda** in an attack conspired by **Cānakka** A daughter of **Namda** was afterwards married to **Camdautta** <sup>1</sup> His son **Bimḍusāra(2)** became king of **Pāḍaliputta** after his death <sup>2</sup> **Kuṣāla(1)** son of **Asoga(1)** and the grandson of **Bimḍusara** was his great grandson <sup>3</sup>

1 AvaCu I pp 563 5 DasCu pp 52

81 SamS 70 N Cu. IV p 10

2 K lpDh p 164 A H p 70 NsCu

II p 361

3 BrhBh 3276 N<sub>1</sub> Bh 5745

V K p 275

**Camdaotta** (Candragupta) See **Camdautta** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaC II p 281

**Camdakamta** (Candrakanta) A heavenly abode in **Sanamkumāra(1)** and **Māhimda(3)** The gods born therein live for three *sagaropama* years in the maximum <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 3

**Camdakamtā** (Candrakanta) A wife of **Cakkhuma**, a **Kulagara** (governor) of the current **Osappini** <sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 159 Vs 1572 T 79 Sam 157 Sth 556

**Camdakūḍa** (Candrakuta) A heavenly abode in **Sanamkumāra(1)** and **Māhimda(3)** where gods live maximum for three *sagaropama* years. <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 3

**Camdagaviḷḷhaya** (Candrakavedhyaka) Identical with **Camdagaveḷḷhaga**.

1 AvaH p 740

**Camdagaveḷḷhaga** (Candrakavedhyaka) An **Amgabāhira Ukkāli** text <sup>1</sup> It consists of 175 verses It explains how one should behave at the time of death <sup>2</sup>

1 Pak p 43 Nan 44 AvaCu II p

224 NisCu IV p 235

2 Cand 117 75

**Camdagutta** (Candragupta) See **Camdautta** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. I p 78 DasCu p 81 Sam 70 BrhBh. 3276 AvaH p 434 NisCu III p 424

**Camdaghosa** (Candraghoṣa) King of **Arakkhūri** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 1297

**Camdacchāya** (Candracchaya) King of **Campā** the capital of **Amga**(1)<sup>1</sup> He attacked **Mihlā** to get n marriage **Malli**(1) the daughter of king **Kumbha** by whose beauty he was bewildered He was persuaded by **Malli** not to run after ugly things like a human body He was so much impressed by the arguments advanced by her that he renounced the world and took to ascet cism In course of t me he obtained omniscience and attained libera tion See also **Malli**

1 Jha 65 69 70

**1 Camdajasa** (Candrayasa) Wife of **Vimalavāhana**(6) the first **Kulagara** (governor) of the current **Osappini** (descending cycle)<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 159 V 1572 T 79 S m 157 A M p 155

**2 Camdajasā** Sster of **Camdajjhaya** king of **Arakkhuru** and wife of **Sujāta**(2) son of **Dhapaṃitta** of **Campa** She suffered from leprosy

1 A C II p 198 A N 1298 A M p 710

**Camdajjhaa** (Candradhvaja) See **Camdajjhaya**

1 A H p 710

**Camdajjhaya** (Cand adhva) A celestial abode of **Sanamkumāra**(1) and **Māhinda**(3) where gods live ma mum for th ee *saga opama* years

1 S m 3

**Camdanakamtha** (Candanakantha) A kettle drum (*bher*) belonging to **Kaṇha**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 V 1446 8 VisK pp 418 9

**Camdanajja** (Candanarya) See **Camdanā**(1)

1 T 462

**Camdanapayaya** (Canda ap dapa) A garden at **Miyagāma**

1 V p 2

**Camdanabala** (Candanabal) Same as **Camdanā**(1)

1 A a p 28

**1 Camdanā** (Candana) Ch ef nun d sc ple of **Mahāvira** She was at the head of thr ty s x thousand n ns King **Dahivāhana** of **Campā** was her father Her original name was **Vasumai**(1) Once king **Suyāpi** of **Kosambhi** attacked **Campa** King **Dahivahana** however escaped whereas queen **Dhārīpi**(3) and her daughter prncess **Vasumai**(1) were captured by a camel-driver<sup>2</sup>

1 Kalp 135 Tr 462 D sCu p 50  
Bh 382 A C I p 320 A t  
17 26 A a p 28 S m 157

2 Acc dng to A aH p 223 they  
w re captured by a boatman.

The queen died on the way whereas the princess was sold to merchant **Dhapāvaha**(1) of Kosambi **Mātā** the wife of the merchant started harassing her under the suspicion that one day she might usurp her position as a co-wife

It was **Camdanā** who fulfilled the six months (five days less) *abhigraha* (self-imposed restriction in the matter of accepting food) undertaken by **Mahāvira** by offering him cooked black beans<sup>3</sup> She had **Miyāvai** (1) as one of her chief disciples Her repentance for wrongly admonishing **Miyāvai** became the cause of her omniscience<sup>4</sup>

3 AvaC I pp 318 9 K lpV p 170 | 4 A aC I p 615  
K lpDh p 109 AvaN 521

**2 Camdanā** A city to which merchant **Datta**(12) belonged<sup>1</sup>

1 Ni 37

**Camdapāgarī** (Candranagarī) One of the four branches of **Uttarabalissahagana**(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 257

**Camladaha** (Candradraha) See **Camdaddaha**

1 Sth 434

**Camdādīva** (Candradīva) An island to the east of mount **Mambara**(3) at a distance of twelve thousand *yojanas* in the **Lavaṇa** ocean<sup>1</sup> Similar islands also exist in the **Kālodahi** ocean etc

1 J 162

2. Ib d 163 7

**Camdaddaha** (Candradraha) A lake in **Uttarakura**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jv 150 Jam 89 Sth 434

**Camdapannatti** (Candraprāpti) An **Aṃgabāhira Kālīa** text<sup>1</sup> also known as seventh **Uvanga**<sup>2</sup> It gives description of the moon as the name suggests This work as it is available now is identical with **Suriyapannatti**<sup>3</sup> which deals with both the sun (in the first half) and moon (in the second half)

1 Nan 44 Pak p 44 NaBh 62 Ji M | 2. JamS p 1  
p 174 PrajM p 99 SamA. p 13 | 3 VyaM I p 8  
SthA. p. 344 Sth. 152, 277

**Camdaparvata** (Candraparvata) See **Camda**(5)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 302 434 637

**Camdapura** (Candrapura) Birthplace of **Camdappabha** the eighth **Titthamāra** It is also known as **Camdāpura**(2)<sup>1</sup> It is identical with modern **Candrāvati** a village near **Banars**.<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam. 157 Tir 496 AvaN 382

2. LIA p. 276.

**Camdappabha** (Candraprabha) See **Camdappaha**

1 Sam 3 Ava p 4 Sam 93

**1 Camdappabhā** (Candraprabha) First chapter of the eighth subsection of **Nāyādharmakāhā**

1 Jna 156

**2 Camdappabhā** Daughter of **Camdappabha**(3) and **Camdasirī**(1) of **Mahurā**(1) She was married by **Titthaya** a **Pāsa**(1) After death she took birth as a principal wife of **Camda**(1)

1 Jna 156

**3 Camdappabhā** One of the four principal wives of **Camda**(1) She is the same as **Camdappabha**(2)

1 Jna 156 Bh 406 J 0 S 97 106 J 170 Sth 273

**4 Camdappabha** A palanquin used for **Mahāra** on the occasion of his renunciation. The material of the palanquin used for **Siyala** the tenth **Titthamkar**

1 K lp 113 S m 17 A Bl J	179 K lpV p 148 K lpDh p 95
A C I p 58 V 1991 A	S m 157

**5 Camdappabha** Name of one of the four images of **Jnas** installed by **Cakkavatti Bharaha**(1) on mount **Atthavaya** where **Usaba**(1) got emancipation

1 A C I p 24

**1 Camdappaha** (Cand p bha) Eighth **Titthamkara** of the current **Osappipi**. He is also known as **Sasi**(1) He was so famous king **Mahāsena**(4) and his queen **Lakkhana**(3) of **Camdapura** <sup>2</sup> His height was one hundred and fifty *dhanusas*. He was white in complexion just like moon. He renounced the world along with one thousand men. He used **Aparāyā**(12) palanquin on that occasion. He received his first alms at **Pauma Samḍa** from **Soma datta**(3) <sup>8</sup> His sacred tree was *naga k a* <sup>3</sup> His first male disciple was **Diṇṇa**(2) and first woman disciple **Sumana**(3) <sup>9</sup> He had ninety three groups of ascetics (*ga as*) and the same number of group leaders (**Ganaharas**) two and a half lakh male disciples and three lakh eighty thousand woman disciples

1 A p 4 Kalp 197 A N 1090  
Tir 321 Mahan p 118 Sth 520

2 A N 370 V 1758

3 S m 157 A N 382 385 387

4 Sam 101 A N 378 T 362

5 A aN 376 Ti 342

6 Sam 157 AvaN 224 Tir 391

7 Sam 157

8 A N 327 Sam 157

9 S m 157 T 405

10 Sam 157 Tir 447 458

under him<sup>11</sup> He attained liberation on mount Sammeya at the age of one million *pūrva* years<sup>12</sup> In his previous birth he was *Dīhabāhu*(1)<sup>13</sup>

11 Sam 93 AvaN 257 266 Tir 447 | 13 Sam 157  
12 Sth 735 A N 272 307 |

2 **Camdappaha** A celestial abode in *Sanamkumāra*(1) and *Māhimda*(3) where gods live maximum for three *Saga opama* years

1 Sam 3 J 156

3 **Camdappaha** A house holder of *Mahurā*(1) He had a daughter named *Camdappabhā* by his wife *Camdasuri*(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 J 156

**Camdappahā** (*Candraprabha*) S c *Camdappabhā*

1 Aca 2 179

**Camdabhāgā** (*Candrabhaga*) A tributary of river *Sindhu*(1) It is identified with modern Chinab

1 Sth 470

GDA p 47

**Camdalessa** (*Candraleśya*) A heavenly abode of *Sanamkumāra*(1) and *Māhimda*(3) where gods live maximum for three *Sagaropama* years

1 Sam 3

1 **Camdavadimsaa** (*Candrāvatamsaka*) A celestial abode meant for the residence of *Camda*(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Su 97 J m 170

2 **Camdavadimsaa** (*Candra vatamsaka*) S c *Camdavademsaa*<sup>1</sup>

1 Mar 440

**Camdavademsaa** (*Candravatamsaka*) King of *Sāeya* He had two wives *Dhārinī* and one more<sup>1</sup> He had *Gunacamda*<sup>2</sup> and *Municamda*(2) as two<sup>3</sup> sons from *Dharinī* and two more from the other one *Gunacamda* was the heir-apparent and *Municamda* was appointed as governor of *Ujjeni*. *Camdavademsaa* once made a resolve and meditated for the whole night So he died there-of<sup>4</sup> Then *Gunacamda* became the king of *Sāeya*

1 AvaCu I p 492 *Haribhadra* i  
mention their ne *Sudmsan*  
and *Pyadamsan* respectively A aH  
p 366

2 The AvaH (p 366) mentions *Saga*

*racamda*.

3 In A aH (p 366) their name are  
*G nacamda* and *Bal camda*

4 Mar 440 AvaCu I p 492

5 A aCu I p 492 AvaH p 366

**Camdayappa** (*Camdayarpa*) A celestial abode in *Sanamkumāra*(1) and

**Māhunda(3)** where gods live for maximum period of three *Sagaropama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 3

**Camdavināna** (Candravāna) A celestial abode where Joisiya god resides. It is situated at a distance of 880 *yojanas* from this earth. It keeps on revolving constantly.

1 J 196 200 J m 164 6 171 S 94 98

**Camdasimha** (Candraśimha) A celestial abode in *Sanamkumāra*(1) and *Māhinda* where gods live maximum for three *Sagaropama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 3

**Camdasittha** (Candraśita) A heavenly abode similar to *Camdavana*

1 S m 3

1 **Camdasiri** (Candraśiri) Wife of merchant *Camdappabha*(3) of *Mahura*(1)

1 J 156

2 **Camdasiri** Wife of merchant *Dharmasaha*(4) of *Padiputta*

1 S m S 70

**Camdassa aggamahisi** (Candrasya agramahisi) Seventh subsection of the second section of *Nayadhammakaha*. There occurs some confusion in the text as regards the orders of their description.

1 J n 148

1 b d 156

**Camda** (Canda) Capital of *Camda*(1)

1 J m 170 J 162

**Camdanana** (Candranana) First of the twenty four *Titthamkaras* of the *Eravaya*(1) region in *Jambūdvīpa*. He was contemporary of *Usabha*(1) and attained liberation on mount *Mehakuda*<sup>3</sup>. He is also known as *Balacamdānana*.

1 S m 159

2 T 96

3 1 b d 551

4 T r 314

1 **Camdānana** (Candranana) One of the four everlasting images of *Jinas*<sup>1</sup>

1 J 137 Sth 307 Raj 124

2 **Camdānā** Birth place of *Titthayara Camdappabha*(1)<sup>1</sup> See *Camdapura*

1 A N 382

1 **Camdābha** (Candrabha) A celestial abode where gods live for a maximum period of eight *Sagaropama* years. It is a *Logamtiya* abode. The *Gaddatoya* gods live there. It is just like *Acci*.

1 Sam 8

2 Bh 243

2 **Cāndābha**. Eleventh of the fourteen **Kulagara** (governors) of the current **Osappini** in **Dharaha**(2) See **Abhicanda**(1)

1 Jam. 28

3 **Cāndābha** Identical with **Cāndappaha** <sup>7</sup>

1 Sam 8 AvaN 1090

**Cāndāvatta** (**Candrāvarta**) A celestial abode in **Saṃkumāra**(1) and **Māhinda**(3) in which gods are born with a maximum longevity of three **Sāgaropama** years

1 Sam 3

**Cāndavijjhaya** (**Candravedhyaka**) See **Cāndagavejjhaga**

1 N 44 PakY p 63

**Cāndāvejjhaya** (**Candravedhyaka**) Same as **Cāndaga vejjhahaga** <sup>1</sup>

1 C nd 3

1 **Cāndimā** (**Candrika**) Sixth chapter of the third section of **Anuttarova vāyadasā** <sup>2</sup>

1 A t 3

2 **Cāndumā** Son of **Bhadda**(8) a lady merchant of **Sāeya** He renounced the world and became a disciple of **Mahāvira** After death he took birth as a god in the heavenly abode **Savvatthasiddha** After one more birth he will attain liberation

1 A ut. 6

3 **Cāndimā** Tenth chapter of the first section of **Nayādhammakahā**

1 Jna 5 S m 19 JnaA p 10

4 **Cāndimā** Tenth chapter of the fifth section of **Viyāhapappatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 176

**Cānduttarāvadimsaga** (**Candrottarāvatamsaka**) A celestial abode in **Saṃkumāra**(1) and **Māhinda**(3) where gods live for three **Sāgaropama** years <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 3

**Cāndotarapa** (**Candrāvatarana**) A park situated outside the city of **Kosambi** It was visited by **Mahāvira** <sup>1</sup> It might have been so named as god **Candra** (moon) descended here to worship **Mahāvira**

1 Vip 24 Bha 441

2 **Cāndotarapa** (**Candrāvatarana**) A shrine situated outside the city of **Uddamāpura** **Gosula**'s second **paññaparihāra** (entrance into another's body) took place here.<sup>1</sup> It might have been named after god **Candra** (moon) who descended here to pay homage to **Mahāvira**.

1 Bha. 550

**Camdodaya** (Candrodaya) A garden outside the city of Candrānā<sup>2</sup>

1 PinN 212 3

2 P NM p 76

**Camdoyarāṇa** (Candravatarana) See **Camdotarana**

1 Bh 50

**Camdovatarāṇa** (Candravatarana) Same as **Camdotarana**

1 Bha 441

**Campaa** (Campaka) Guardian deity of the **Campagavana** forest

1 J 136

**Campagavana** (Campakavana) A forest at a distance of five hundred *yojana* from Vijayā(8) the capital of **Vappa**(1)

1 J 136

**Campayavadmsaa** (Campakavatamsak) On full five celestial abodes belonging to **Sakka**(3)

1 Bh 165

**Camparamanija** (Camparamaya) A garden with **Kumara** settlement. It was visited by **Mahavamsa** accompanied by **Gosala**

1 A N 478 V 1932

**1 Campa** (Capital of **Amga**(1) an **Arya** territory in **Bharaha**(2) The shrine of **Amgamandira** stood on its outskirts. This city was the place of birth, renunciation and emancipation of **Vāsopujja** the twelfth **Titthamkara**<sup>3</sup> King **Camdacchaya** contemporary of **Titthamkara Malli**(1) merchant **Arabhannaga**(1) goldsmith **Anamgasena** of **Kumarananda** belonged to it. King **Kanna** also reigned here.<sup>7</sup> **Kosia**(4) hailed from this place.<sup>8</sup> It was visited by **Pāsa**(1) the twenty-third **Titthamkara**.<sup>3</sup> Merchants like **Sudamsapa**(9)<sup>9</sup> **Kāmadeva** **Dhana** (5) and **rtuo** **slad** **satis** like **Subhadda**(13)<sup>13</sup> and **Camdā**(1) also belonged to this city. After the death of king **Sepia**(1) his son **Kunisa** shifted his capital from **Rāyagiha** to **Campa**.<sup>1</sup> The city is beautifully described in the first chapter of **Uvavāya** **Ādya** **Sjambhava** had composed the text of **Dasaeyiva** and taught it to his

1 P J 37 N C III p 139 S tS  
p 122

2 Bh 550

3 A N 307 382 V 1702 T 501  
553

4 Jna 69 SthA p 401

5 J a 69

6 Ni C III p 140 1

7 Jna 117

8 A C II p 193

9 J 152

10 Bh K 81 A C II p 70

11 Up 18 SthA p 509

12 A C I p 531

13 B hBh 6181 N Bh 6606 DasCu

48 A C II p 269

14 A C I pp 318 9

15 Nr 11 A aCu II p 172 UnS.  
p 105 Bh 492



disciple Maṇaga in this very city <sup>6</sup> Tittḥayara Mahāvīra had spent three rainy seasons here <sup>17</sup> It is identified with modren Campānagar four miles to the west of Bhagalpur <sup>18</sup>

There is another Campā in the island of Dhāyāikhamḍa It was the capital of Vāsudeva(1) Kavila(1) contemporary of Vāsudeva(2) Kaṇha(1) <sup>19</sup>

16 DasC p 7

17 Kalp 122 KalpV p 188 A Cu  
I pp 284 320 AvaN 524 Bha 491

18 GDA p 44

19 J 125 See Iso Jna 44 AvaCu

II pp 164 204 211 Mar 489 NisBh.

5741 Ant 2 Vip 34 Bha 550

UttC p 80 A p 27 Utt 211

BrhBh 5225 AvaCu I pp 89 397

A aN 1288

2 Campā See Campā(1)

1 J a 125

Campijjiyā (Campiya) One of the four branches to Uduvād yagana<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 259

Cakka (Cakra) A god under Vesamaṇa(9)

1 Bha 168

Cakkapura (Cakrapura) A town where Kumthu(1) the seventeenth Tittḥamkara performed his first *Pa anā Purisapumdaria* the sixth Vāsudeva(1) and Ananda(1) the sixth Baladeva(2) belonged to it

1 A aN 325

2 Ib d 408 Sam 158

Cakkapurā (Cakrapurī) Capital of Vaggu a (district) to the north of river Sitoda in Mahāvīdeha

1 J m 102 Sth 637

Cakkavattī (Cakravartin) Supreme king of the earth up to its four ends and master of Caturdaśaratna (fourteen gems) He is a god among men Disc (*Cakka*—a weapon) is his main gem He is additionally master of *navanidhi* (nine treasures) and thirty two thousand kings His kingdom comprises of the land with sea as its border <sup>2</sup> In the case of the Bharaha(2) region a Cakkavattī is the lord of all its six divisions<sup>3</sup> comprising the territory from Hlmavanta(5) to the sea.<sup>4</sup> He is a king like one umbrella and one lord, i e a sovereign king<sup>5</sup> He has four fold army of horses elephants, chariots and infantry He has sixty four thousand wives <sup>7</sup> The mother of a Cakkavattī like that of a Tittḥamkara sees fourteen dreams while

1 Utt 11 22 UttS p 350 J v 111  
Bha 461 Sth. 538 Pra 15 AvaCu  
I p 208

2 Bha 461 BhaA p 585 Pras 15  
AvaCu. I p 208 Tir 294 R Sth  
558 673 Sam 14

3 UttS. p 350 Tir 563

4 Pras 15 PrasA. p 68 AvaCu I  
p 208

5 Pras. 15

6 Pras. 15 UttS p 350

7 Pras. 15 PrasA p 68 AvaCu I  
p 208.

conceiving him <sup>8</sup> Cakkavattis never take birth in the families of lower status. They take birth in the *ksatriya-kula* <sup>9</sup>. A Cakkavatti is always superior to a Vāsudeva(1) and inferior to a Ttthamkara in all respects <sup>10</sup>. He is twice stronger than a Vasudeva <sup>1</sup>. He bears 1008 lucky marks or signs <sup>12</sup>. In worldly pleasures and prosperity none can compete him <sup>3</sup>. In Jambuddiva there exist four Cakkavattis at the minimum and sometimes this number reaches to thirty at the maximum i.e. there are four permanent Cakkavattis in Mahāvīdeha whereas there are sometimes twenty eight in Mahāvīdeha and two in Bharaha(2) and Eravaya(1) <sup>1</sup>. In every Osappi and Ussappi twelve Cakkavattis are born in Eravaya(1) as well as in Bharaha(2) <sup>1</sup>. Eleven of them appear in the Dūsamāsūsamā era <sup>6</sup> and one in Susamādūsamā <sup>7</sup>. A Cakkavatti is also known as Cakkahara <sup>8</sup> and Cakki.

The names of the twelve Cakkavattis of the Bharaha(2) region of this Osappi are as follows —

Bharaha(1) Sagara Maghava(1) Sanamkumara(3) Samti Kumthu(1) Ara, Subhūma(1) Mahāpauma(4) Harsena(1) Jaya(1) and Bambhadatta(1)

The names of the twelve would be Cakkavattis of the Bharaha(2) region are as follows: Bharaha(7) Dīhadamta(3) Gūdhadamta(3) Suddhadamta(1) Sīriutta or Sīricanda(2) Sīribhu Sī soma Pauma(7) Mahāpauma(3) Vimalavāhana(2) Vipulavahna or Viulavahana(1) and Varittha

8 Bh 578	15 S m 158 159 A C I p 215
9 K lp 17 18 A C I p 239 V 1846	T 558 ff
10 A N 571 A C p 155 S tS pp 166 171	16 J m 34 40
11 A N 75 V 801	17 J mS pp 166 177
12 N C III p 383 T 14	18 S m 147 A N 74
13 V 2590	19 A N 422
14 J m 173 J mS p 537 Sth 89	20 S m 158 A N 374 5
	21 S m 159 T 1124 5

**Cakkavattivijaya** (Cakravartivijaya) A territory or district which a Cakkavatti conquers. There are in all thirty four such territories: thirty two in Mahāvīdeha and the other two being Bharaha(2) and Eravaya(1) in Jambuddiva. Each Cakkavattivijaya of Mahāvīdeha is 16592 <sup>17</sup> *yojanas* long and somewhat less than 2213 *yajana* broad. It is identical with Vijaya(23). For the names of the thirty two districts of Mahāvīdeha see Mahāvīdeha.

1 Sam 34 SamA p 62 J mS pp 341 2 J m 93 95 102 Sth 637 J v 141  
See 1 Sam 68

**Cakkahara** (Cakradhara) Same as Cakkavatti <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 147 A aN 74 Vis 800

**Cakkāuha** (Cakrāyudha) First Ganadhara<sup>1</sup> (principal disciple) of Samti the sixteenth Ttthamkara

1 Sam 157 T 451 UttK p 332

**Cakkāha (Cakrādha)** Same as **Cakkāha** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 157

**Cakki (Cakrī)** Same as **Cakkavatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Vis 1784 Av N 422

**Cakkesari (Cakreśvari)** A goddess

1 Ava p 18

**Cakkhukamta (Caksu kanta)** A presiding deity of the **Kumdaloda** ocean.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 185

**Cakkhukamtā (Caksuskanta)** Wife of the fifth **Kulagara Pasenai**(4) of the current **Osappi** (descending cycle) in **Bharaha**(2)

1 T 79 AvaN 159 Sam 157 Sth 556

**Cakkhuma (Cak u mat)** Second<sup>1</sup> or eighth<sup>2</sup> **Kulagara** (governor) of the current descending cycle in **Bharaha**(2) according to two different traditions **Camdakamtā** is his wife<sup>3</sup> See also **Vimalavāhana**(6)

1 A N 155 V 1568 Sam 157		2 J m 28 9
Sth 556		3 S m 157

**Cakkhusubha (Caksuśubha)** A presiding deity of the **Kumdaloda** ocean <sup>1</sup>

1 J 185

**Canagapura (Canakapura)** A town established in place of **Khitipatitthiya**(2) **Usabhapura**(1) was established in place of **Canagapura** **Kusaggapura** in place of **Usabhapura** and **Rāyagiha** in place of **Kusaggapura**

1 A C II p 158 A aN 1279 UttS p 105

**Caṇa (Canaka)** Father of **Cānakka** <sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 563

**Caṇyaggāma (Canakagrāma)** A village in **Golla**(1) country It was the birth place of **Cānakka** <sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 563

**Caturangijja (Caturangiya)** Third chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9 141 UttCu p 91 AcaCu p 4.

1 **Camara** Lord (*indra*) of the southern **Asurakumāra** gods<sup>1</sup> The name of his capital is **Camaracamā** <sup>2</sup> He possesses thirty four lakh celestial mansions<sup>3</sup> He has five principal wives **Kālī**(1) **Rūlī**(4) **Rayanī**(2) **Vijjā**(2) and **Mehā** <sup>4</sup> Once he had gone up to fight with **Sakka**(3) the lord (*indra*)

1 Praj 46, Jam 119 Bha 116 142-4		2 Sam 33 Bha 84 490 Jna 148
405 Sam 16 7 36 51 64, Jiv		3 Sam 34
118 9 AvaN 519, 525		4. Jna. 148-9, Bha. 405

of the first heavenly world and was saved from his thunderbolt by the grace of **Titthayara Mahāvira**. This incident is regarded as one of the ten wonderful events. **Camara** had helped **Kāma** in his war against **Cedaga**.<sup>7</sup> **Camara** has under him four **Logapālas**<sup>8</sup> and seven General or commanders of army as follows — **Soma**(3) **Jama**(2) **Varuna**(3) **Ves mana**(6) **Duma**(3) **Sodāmi** **Kumthu**(2) **Loh yakkha**(3) **Kimnara**(3) **Rittha**(8) and **Giyara**(2)

5 Bb 144

6 K lpV p 19

7 Bh 301 2

8 Sth 256 273 Bh 406

9 Sth 404 582

**2 Camara** Second chapter of the third section of Vīyah pannaṭṭi

1 Bh 1 6

3 Cama a F r t C db (p i p l d p l ) of Sumai(7) the fifth  
Titthamkar

1 S m 157 T 446

**Camaracamma** (Cama acanca) Capt l f C mara(l) the lord f the southern  
**Asurakumar** gods It s s tuat d t r d ta ce of f ty thousand *yojanas*  
 b low **Rayanappabha**(?) hell It fully desc b d n th eventh as well  
 as eighth chapte of th cond s ct on of **V yahapannatt** <sup>3</sup>

1 J m 119 Bh 116 142 144 405 | Bh 490

490 Sth 535 S 33 J 148 9 | 3 Bh 84

**Camarassa aggamabasi** (Cama asya agramah ) First subsect on of Nāyā  
dhammak ha

1 J 148

**Cammakhamdia** (Carm kl a d ka) A class of mendicants who put on hides

1 A 0 A H p 25

Ca a First chapter of the fourth list of Vyahapannatti

**1 Bh 500**

**Caraga (Ca aka)** A class of trident holding (ti da d n) med cant get  
ng their fo d by viol nt means

I A C pp 22 95 173 61 265 A 20 26 P J 265 Jna 105 Bh 25  
JtBh 239 B hBh 1548 A H p 25 Jh A p 195

J (Bh 239 B hBh 1548 A H p 25 Jh A p 195

**Carana** Same as Caranavibi (2)

1 UttN p 9

**Caranavihi** (Caranaviḍhi) One of the twenty nine **Ukkaliya** text<sup>1</sup> It deals with monastic conduct<sup>2</sup> It is not extant now

! Nan 44 Pak p 43

2 NanM p 209 NiCu p 38

**2. Carapavāhi** Thirty first chapter of Uttaraṃjhayana

1 Sam 36 UttN pp 9 611 UttS p 618

**1 Carama** Fifth chapter of the nineteenth section of Viyāhapannatti.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 648

**2 Carama** Tenth chapter of Paṇṇavanā<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 160

**Carima (Carama)** Same as Carama (2)

1 Praj V 4

**1 Calana (Calana)** First chapter of the first section of Viyāhapannatti

1 Bh 3 Bh A p 5

**2 Calana** Tenth chapter of the first section of Viyāhapannatti

1 Bh 3

**Cāurangija (Caturangiya)** See Caturangija<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 36 AnuH p 141

**Cānakka (Canakya)** Son of Cania a Brahmana of the village of Caniyaggaṃ in Golla(1) country. Once he approached king Namda(1) of Pādali putta with the hope of getting some wealth. He was insulted by the king's men there. Enraged by this he demolished the Namda dynasty with the help of Camdagutta and made him king of Padali putta and became himself minister of the king.<sup>1</sup> After the death of king Camdagutta Bāndusāra(2) took over as the king and Subamdhū(3) as the minister. Canakka on the other hand obtaining from all worldly activities and abandoning all food practised meditation and died patiently in his hut that was burnt by Subamdhū out of envy.

1 A C I pp 563 5 N Bh 4463

ff AcaCu p 49 A S p 100

DasCu p 103 N sC IV p 100

2 S ms 73 5 Bhak 16 M 478 D sC

p 81 VyaBh 10 592 JtBh 531

N sC II p 33

**Cāndra** A wrestler killed by Vāsudeva(2) Kāṇha(1) in the court of Kamsa<sup>1</sup>(2)

1 Pra 15

**Cāturangija or Cāturangella (Caturangiya)** See Caturangija<sup>1</sup>

1 UttCu p 91

**Cāmaracchāya** Family name of the Sāi(2) constellation

1 Jam 159 Sur 50

**Cāraṇa** Ninth chapter of the twentieth section of Viyāhapannatti

1 Bha 662

**1 Cārapagana** One of the nine groups of monks under Mahāvira.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 680

**2 Cāranagana** A monastic line originating from preceptor Sirigutta<sup>1</sup> It had four branches (*śakhas*) and seven families (*Kulas*) namely Hariyamālagāri Samkāsīyā Gavedhuā and Vijjanāgar Vatthalijja Pindhammiya Hālijja Pāsamitthijja Mālij Vedaya and Kanhasaha respectively<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp (Ther 1) 7 K lpV pp 258-9

**Caranabhāvana (Caranabhavana)** An Amgabāhira Kālia text It deals with ascetics possessed of the power known as *Cara a labdhi* A monk with fifteen years standing is entitled to learn it It is not extant

1 P k p 45 P kY p 69

2 Vy 1029

**Cāru** First disciple of Sambhava(1) the third Tittthamkara

1 S m 157 T 445

**Carugana** Perhaps same as Tharugina

1 Bh 380

**1 Carudatta** Son of a merchant H lost all his wealth after a prostitute and wandered hither and thither for livelihood with his maternal uncle He had also been to Suvanpabhūmi

1 A C p 50 S tS p 196 S tC pp 239-40

**2 Cārudatta** Father of Vaccha w f of Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1)

1 UttN p 379

**Carupavvaya (Caruparvata)** A mountain in the Salavai (district) of the Mahāideha region

1 Jna 64

**Cārūya (Caruka)** See Caru<sup>1</sup>

1 T 445

**Cāvonnata (Caponnata)** A celestial abode in Arana where gods live maximum for twenty one *Sagaropama* years

1 Sam 21

**1 Citta** Son of a Cāndala (low caste) of Vanarasi and brother of Sambhūya(2) He renounced the world and took to asceticism He had several incarnations along with Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1) as his brother He made an abortive attempt to enlighten the pleasure-loving Bambhadatta<sup>1</sup>

1 UttCh 13 UttC p 214 S tC p 109 UttN & UttS pp 374-5 UttN pp 185-7

2. **Citta** Charioteer of king Paesi of Seyaviyā He initiated the king into religion through Kesi(1)

1 Raj 145 ff Bha. 647

3 **Citta** A Logapāla of each Veṇudeva and Veṇudālī the two lords of Suvannakumāra gods<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 169 Sth 256

4 **Citta** Father of Vijjumaḥ and Vijjamālā and father in law of Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta(1)

1 UttN p 379

5 **Citta** Barbar-attendant of king Sīridāma of Mahurā(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 V p 26

**Cittautta** (Citragupta) See **Cittagutta**

1 S m 159

1 **Cittakanaga** (Citrakanakā) A principal Disākumāri goddess of a sub quarter of Ruyaga(1) mountain

1 J m 114 T 161

2 **Cittakanagā** A Vijjukumāri-mahattariyā goddess<sup>1</sup> She is identical with **Cittakanagā**(1)

1 Sth 259

2 SthA p 199

1 **Cittakūḍa** (Citrakuta) A Vakkhāra mountain in Mahāvīdeha It is situated to the north of river Sīā(1) to the south of mount Nilavamta(1) to the east of Kaccha(1) and to the west of Sukaccha(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 94 Sth 302 434 637 Mar 465

2 **Cittakūḍa** A god residing on **Cittakūḍa**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 94

3 **Cittakūḍa** A summit of **Cittakūḍa**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 94

4 **Cittakūḍa** (Citrakūṭa) A mountain in Devakura It is situated on one side of river Sīā and Vicittakūḍa stands on the other side of the river It is one thousand *yojanas* high It is an abode of Jambhaga gods It is also known as **Cittapavvaya**<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 113 SamA p 105 BhaA p 554 2 Bha 533

**Cittakūḍa** (Citrakūḍaka) An ascetic<sup>1</sup>

1 AccCu. p. 161 AccSī p 201

**Cittagutta** (Citragupta) Seventeenth of twenty four would be Tittthamkaras in the Bharaha(2) regio and the future birth of Revai(1)

1 Sam 159 T 1113

**1 Cittagutta** (Citragupta) A principal Disakumārī goddess residing on the Vesamana(8) peak of the southern Ruyaga(1) mountain

1 J m 114 Sth 643 T 155

**2 Cittagutta** A principal wife of each of the four Logapālas of Camara(1) See also Soma(3)

1 Bh 409 Sth 273

**Cittapakha** (Citrapaksa) A Logapāla of each of Venudeva and Venudālī the two lords (indras) of the Suvannakumara gods

1 Sth 256 Bh 169

**Cittapavvaya** (Citraparvata) See C tt kūda(4)

1 Bha 533

**C ttapp ya** (C t pr y ) M t of k g Jaun sen of Mahu a He built a b g t nk

1 V k p 294

**Cittasambhū jja** (Cttasambhū ty ) Tl rte 11th chapter of Uttarajjhayana

1 Sam 36 UttN pp 9 374 UttC pp 213 20

**Cittasambhū ya** (Cttasambhut ) See C ttasambhū jja

1 S m 36

**Cittasena** (Citrasenaka) Father f Bhadda(22) wife of Cakkavatti Bāmbhadatta(1)

1 UttN p 379

**1 Cittā** (Citr ) One f the twenty eight Nakkhattas(1) Tatthā is its presiding deity and Dubbhayana its family name

1 S 36 50 J m 155 61 Utt 2 23 S m 1

**2 Cittā** A principal wife of Soma(1) a Logapala of Sakka(3) The name of one of the principal wives of each of the other three Logapalas of Sakka(3) namely Jama(2) Varuna(1) and Vesamana(1) is the same<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 406 Sth 273

**3 Cittā** A principal Disakumārī goddess residing in a sub-quarter of Ruyaga(1) mountain<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 114 Tur 161 AvaC I p 138



4 Cīttā A Vijjakumārī-mahattariyā goddess<sup>1</sup> She is identical with Cīttā(3)<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 259

2 SthA p 199

Cīttāra (Citrakāra) An Ariya (Aryan) professional (industrial) group.<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 37

Cirā First woman-disciple of Dhamma(3) the fifteenth Tittthamkara.<sup>1</sup>  
According to Samavāya her name is Sīvā(3)<sup>2</sup>

1 T 459

2 Sam 157

Cilāiputta (Cilātiputra or Kiratiputra) Son of Cīlātiyā<sup>1</sup> and attendant of merchant Dhanna(1) of Rāyagiha. Later he became a robber and committed murders but realised the truth and took to asceticism. He endured all troubles patiently and went to Sahassāra heavenly region after death<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaC I p 497

2 J 136-40 JtB 532 V  
3341 4

3 AvaC I pp 497 8 AvaN 873 6 VyaBh

10 594 AcaCu p 139 Bh k. 88 Sam  
86 M 427 30

Cilāta (Kirata) See Cilāya<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaC II p 203

Cīlātiyā (Kīratika) Maid servant of merchant Dhanna(1) of Rāyagiha  
She was the mother of Cilāiputta

1 A C I p 497

1 Cilāya (Kirata) An Anāriya (non-Aryan) territory. One living therein is also known as Cilāya<sup>1</sup>. The Cilayas or Kiratas occupied Nepal northern hilly regions of Bengal and Assam. They are identified as a Tibeto-Burman race.

1 Praj 37 S tS p 123 Pras 4 P aJ  
M p 55 A Cu I p 191

2 GESM pp 84-5

2 Cilāya King of Koṭivarisa a non-Aryan city. He had visited the town of Sāeya, attended Mahāvira's sermon and renounced the world.

1 A aCu II p 203 AvaN 1305

3 Cilāya Same as Cilāiputta<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 866

Cilāyaga (Kīrātaka) Identical with Cilāiputta<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 497

Cilāyaputta (Kīrataputra) See Cilāiputta<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 866 VyaBh. 10 594 AcaCu p 139

Cīlānā (Cellanā) See Cellanā<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 28

**Cittala** See **Bittala**<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 37

**Cina** (Cina) An **Anāriya** (non Aryan) country viz **China**<sup>1</sup> It was famous for **China-silk**<sup>2</sup>

1 Pra 4 SutS p 123

2 Bha 380 NaCu II p 399 AuC p 15

**Ciriga** (Crika) A class of mendicants who used to put on rags collected from road-side<sup>1</sup>

1 An 20 An H p 25

**Cumcuna** (Cuñcuna) An **Ariya** community

1 Pr j 37

**Cuncuya** (Cuncuka) An **Anāriya** tribe as well as its habitant also known as **Cancuya**<sup>1</sup> which has been identified with **Cenchu** of **Huen Tsang** situated near **Gazipur**

1 Pr 4 StS p 123

2 LAI p 360

1 **Culaṇī** (Culaṇi) Wife of king **Duvay** of **Kampillapura** She was the mother of **Dova**

1 J 116

2 **Culaṇi** Wife of king **Bambha**(1) of **Kampillapura** and mother of **Cakkavatti Bāmbhadatta**(1)

1 UttCu p 214 Utt 131 UttS pp 76 7 S m 158 A N 398

1 **Culaṇīpiya** (Culaṇīpitṛ) Third chapter of **Uvāsagadaśā**

1 Up 2 Sth 755

2 **Culaṇīpiya** A householder of **Vāṇara** He was one of the ten principal lay votaries (*upasakas*) of **Mahāvira** Once a god with a sword in his hand came to him to test his firmness of faith while he was observing *paṇṣadha* a religious vow He killed all his sons before him But **Culaṇīpiya** was not prepared to give up his faith The god then wanted to kill his mother before him Thus he could not tolerate He at once stood up to catch hold of the god The god was no more there He had to undergo expiation for this faulty action After death he was born as a god in the **Sohamma** region<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 279

**Cullakappasua** or **Cullakappasuya** (**Ksullakalpaśruta**) An **Aṅgabāhira Ukkālita** text<sup>1</sup> It is not extant

1 Nan 44 Pak p 43 VyaBh 7204

**Cullani (Cullam)** See **Culani**.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 158

**1 Cullasayaa (Cullasataka)** Fifth chapter of **Uvāsagadasā** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Upa. 2 Sth 755

**2 Cullasayaa** A merchant of the city of **Alabhiyā**. He was one of the ten chief lay-votaries (*upasakas*) of **Mahāvira**. Once a god appeared before him and asked him to give up his vows while he was observing *paṇṣadha*. When Cullasayaa did not act accordingly the god killed all his sons before him. He was not prepared even then to abandon his vows. The god then threatened him to deprive of all his wealth. Enraged by this foolish step he at once stood up to catch hold of the god. But the god was no longer there. He had to expiate for this faulty action. After death he took birth as a god in the first celestial region.

<sup>1</sup> Upa 32.4

**Cullasuya (Ksullaśruta)** Same as **Cullakappasua** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> VyaBh 7.204

**Cullahimavamsa (Ksullah mavat)** A mountain in the **Jambuddiva** island. It is situated to the south of **Hemavaya** region to the north of **Bharaha**(2) region to the west of eastern and to the east of western **Lavanasamudda** <sup>1</sup>. It is 100 *yojanas* in height, 25 *yojanas* in depth and 1052 *yojanas* in width <sup>2</sup>. Its eleven peaks are<sup>3</sup> **Siddhāyayanakūḍa**, **Cullahimavamtakūḍa**, **Ilādevī**(5), **Gangādevīkūḍa**, **Bharaha**(5), **Sirikūḍa**, **Rohiyamsakūḍa**, **Simbhadevīkūḍa**, **Suradevīkūḍa**(2), **Hemavayakūḍa**(1) and **Vesamāṇa**(7). **Cullahimavamtagirīkumāra** is its presiding deity. It is identified with the southern slopes of the **Himalayas** <sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> J m 72 75 114 120 AvuCu I p	<sup>2</sup> J m 72 Sam 24 100
139 Upa 14 J 141 Sth 197 522	<sup>4</sup> LAI p 278
<sup>3</sup> J m 75	

**Cullahimavamtakūḍa (Ksullahimavatkūṭa)** (i) One of the eleven summits of mount **Cullahimavamsa** <sup>1</sup> (ii) The same is the name of a southern peak of mount **Mandara**(3).

<sup>1</sup> Jam 75 Sam 109

<sup>2</sup> Sth 522

**Cullahimavamtagirīkumāra (Ksullahimavatgirīkumara)** Presiding god of the **Cullahimavamsa** mountain <sup>1</sup>. See also **Girīkumāra**.

<sup>1</sup> Jam 61.2.75

**Cullahimavamsā (Ksullahimavats)** Capital of **Cullahimavamtagirīkumāra**, the presiding deity of mount **Cullahimavamsa** <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> J m 75

**Cūa (Cuta)** Guardian deity of the Cūavana forest

1 J 136

**Cūavana (Cutavana)** A mango forest situated at a distance of five hundred *y ja as* to the north of **Vij yā**(9) the capital of **Vijaya**(18) It is more than twelve thousand *y ja a* in length and five hundred *yojanas* in breadth<sup>1</sup>

1 J 136

**Cūyavadimsaya (Cutavatamsak )** A heavenly abode belonging to the **Joisya** class of gods

1 Bha 165

**Culani** See **Culani**(2)

1 A aN 396

**Cūliya (Culika)** An **Ana ya** (non **A ya**) country and its inhabitants The **Culikās** are the **Sogdāns** living to the north of the river **Oxus** in **Turkestan**

1 Pr 4 Th P j 37 t t | SGAMJ p 26 f 1 LAI p 360  
S y l

**Cūliya (Culika)** It means appendage Fifth section of **Ditthi āya s** called **Culiyā** Then we have **Amgacūliyā** **Vggacūliyā** and **Vyāhacūliyā** The last two chapters of **Mahāsiha** are styled as **Culiyas**<sup>2</sup> The **Ayara** and **Dasa yālyā** have five and two **Culiyas** respectively at their end<sup>4</sup>

1 S m 147 N 57

3 CLJ p 142 Mah 242

2 N 44

4 A N 11 D N p 15 Da C p 8

**Cela (Caitya)** A settlement where **Aggjjoa** was born as a Brahmin

1 V 1808 A M p 248 A N 44

**Cedāa or Cedaga (C taka)** King of the city of **Vesali** He was a great devotee of **Mahāvira** He had seven daughters (1) **Pabbhāvai**(3) (2) **Paumāvai**(8) (3) **Migāvai**(1) (4) **Sivā**(1) (5) **Jetthā**(6) (6) **Sujetthā** and (7) **Cellanā**<sup>1</sup> **Tisala** was his sister He had to fight a battle against king **Kūma** son of his own daughter **Cellanā** in favour of **Halla**(3) and **Viballa**(1) for a necklace and an elephant<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaC II pp 164 74 N 11  
Bh 441

2 A C I p 245

3 N 11 Vy Bh 10 535 JtBh 479  
Bh 300 2

**Cedi** An **A ya** (Aryan) country **Sottiyavai** was its capital It can be identified with modern **Bundelkhand** and the adjoining region<sup>2</sup>

1 P j 37

2 GE p 25

**Celanā (Cellanā)** See **Cellanā** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 171

**Celavāsi (Celavāsin)** It is a wrong reading for **Velavāsi** <sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 417

2 BhaA p 519 Aup 38

**Cellanā (Cellanā)** Daughter of king **Cedaga** of **Vesālī** and wife of king **Soma**(1) of **Rāyagīha** <sup>1</sup> She eloped with **Senā** and **Abhaa**(1) helped the former in this work <sup>2</sup> Her pregnancy-longing of eating the flesh of her husband's heart was cleverly fulfilled by **Abhaa**(1) <sup>3</sup> She had three sons **Halla**(3) **Vihalla**(1) and **Kāṇa**. She was a great devotee of **Mahāvira**

1 A Cu I p 371 II p 164 Nir 11

4 AvaCu II pp 166-7 An t 1

2 A aH pp 677-8 A aC II p 165

5 Dasa 10 1 A aCu I p 114

3 N 11 AvaH p 678

**Cokkhā (Coksa)** A nun of **Mihilā** Once she had a discussion with princess **Mallī**(1) regarding the nature of religion and was defeated by her There upon she went to **Kampilapura** described the beauty of **Mallī** before king **Jiyasattu**(2) and instigated him to get her in marriage <sup>1</sup>

1 J 74

**Coddasapuvva (Caturdaṣapurva)** A group of canonical texts numbering fourteen See **Puvvagaya**

1 T 697

**Cora (Caura)** Same as **Corāya**

1 A N 482

**Corāga (Cauraka)** See **Corāya**

1 A H p 204 A aC I p 286

**Corāya (Cauraka)** A settlement visited by **Mahāvira** accompanied by **Gosāla** He was help d here by **Jayamṭi**(9) and her sister **Somā**(4) <sup>1</sup> It is suggested to be identical with **Chhoreya** in the **Lohardugga** district in **Bengal** <sup>2</sup>

1 AvaCu I pp 286 289 AvaN 478

2 LAI p 277

482 Vis 1932.

## Ch

**Chama (Chadman)** Fifth chapter of the fifth section of **Viyāhapannatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 176

**Channmattha (Chadmastha)** Eighth chapter of the seventh section of **Viyāhapannatti**. <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 260

**Chaulua** (Ṣaduluka) See **Chalua**<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 426

**Chakkiriyabhatta** (Satkriyabhakta) A religious sect

1 AcaC p 97

**Chagalapura** A town where king **Sihagri**(1) reigned Butche **Chaniya** belonged to it

1 V p 21 SthA p 508

**Chajjivapiyā** (Sadjuvan ka) Fourth chapte of **D sav yalya** also known as **Dhammapanpatti**

1 Das 4 1 D N 215 6 Vy Bh 4 | 2 D 4 1  
310 N C III p 280 IV p 268 |

**Chaniya** or **Chaniya** (Channika) A butcher of **Ch galapura** He fell to the fourth hell aft r death and from th he was r bo n u **Sagada**(2)

1 V p 21

**Channiya** (Channika) See **Chaniya**

1 V p 21 2

**Chattagga** (Chatr g ) A t wn n the **Bharaha**(2) re on It was the birthplace of **Namdan** (6) a former l fe of **Mahavira**

1 A N 450 A C I p 235 K lpS p 40 S mA p 106

**Chattapalasa** (Chatrapala a) A garden as well as a shr n outs de the town of **Kayamgala** **M h** a had ted t

1 Bh 90 Uttk p 498

**Chattāra** (Chatrāla a) An A y ndu tral g o p

1 P j 37

**Chammāni** (Sanm n) A illage t d by **Mahavira** who had to face a lot of troubles here A cowh d had stuck wooden pegs into his ears when he was meditat ng

1 V 1981 A N 526 A C I p 321 K lpV p 171

**Chalua** or **Chaluga** (S duluka) Another name of **Rohagutta**(1) disciple of **Sirigutta**

1 V 3008 A C I p 426

**Chavviya** (Charvika) An A iya industr al group preparing useful articles from straw

1 P j 37

**Chattā (Kṣaptā)** A goddess<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 19

**Chedasuta (Chedaśruta)** See Cheyasutta.

1 JtBh. 182

**Chedasuya (Chedaśruta)** Same as Cheyasutta<sup>1</sup>

1 VyāBh 56.2

**Cheyasutta (Chedasūtra)** A group of canonical texts deriving the name from expiation called *Cheda*<sup>1</sup> (cut in seniority) Though the term Cheyasutta occurs as early as the date of *Avasayanijjuttī*<sup>2</sup> there is no mention of the number of these texts in such old works The following names have been enumerated by Bhavaprabhasuri in this context<sup>3</sup> (1) *Nisītha-Nisīha* (2) *Mahanisītha-Mahāpiṇḍha*, (3) *Vyavahāra-Vavahāra* (4) *Daśaśrutaskandha* *Daśasayakkhamdha* (5) *Brhatkalpa-Kappa* and (6) *Jitakalpa-Jiyakappa* The Cheyasuttas were allowed to be taught to nuns as well till the time of preceptor *Rakkhīya*(1) and not afterwards It should be taught to the pupils who have grown up properly in intelligence etc<sup>5</sup>

1 Cheda literally means to cut and  
sequentially Chedasutra may be  
construed as treatise that prescribes  
the seniority of the monks and  
nuns of the rules (śāstra)

2 AvāN 778 Vis 2795 NaBh 6190

3 Commentary on his own work Jina  
dharmaśāstra p 94

4 Vy Bh 5 62ff

5 Ibid 10 273 B hBh 408 JtBh 182

**Cheyasuya (Chedasutra)** See Cheyasutta<sup>1</sup>

1 VyāBh 4 12

## J

**Jaina (Jaina)** The word means Jaina Order

1 V 383 646 VisK p 148 AvāCu II p 254

**Jaṃpa (Yamuna)** King of *Maharā*(1) who killed ascetic *Damda* and later on became a monk<sup>1</sup>

1 AvāN 1277 AvāCu II p 155 AvāH p 667 BhāA p 491

**Jaṃpasena (Yavanasena)** King of *Maharā*(1) He had a minister named *Cittapāya*.<sup>1</sup>

1 VisK p 294

**Jauṇā (Yamuna)** One of the five great rivers in **Bhārata**<sup>1</sup> The town of **Soriyapura** was situated on its bank It merges into **Gangā**<sup>2</sup> It is the same as modern **Jumna**

- |                                |             |
|--------------------------------|-------------|
| 1 Sth 470 Vip 29 A Cu II p 167 | 3 Sth 470   |
| NsCu III p 364 Bhks p 1487     | 4 GDA p 215 |
| 2 Vip 29                       |             |

**Jauṇāvamka (Yamunavakra)** A garden according to **Avassaya-Cuppi** where ascetic **Damda** was killed by king **Jauna** of **Mahurā**(1) It is the name of a town according to **Samthāraga**

- |                |          |
|----------------|----------|
| 1 A C II p 155 | 2 Sam 61 |
|----------------|----------|

**Jauvveya (Yajur eda)** One of the four V da texts

- 1 Bha 90 J 106

**Jangala (Jangala)** An **Ariya (Aryan)** territory with its capital at **Ahi cchattā** It is identified with the region comprising the tract between the **Ganges** and north **Pañcala**

- |                       |                         |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1 Pr j 37 S tSi p 123 | 2 GE pp 132 133 GDA p 2 |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|

**Jamghāparijīya (Jamgh par j ta)** An ascetic who cured a merchant's daughter who was sexually unfit

- 1 P N 507 P NM p 144

**1 Jambavati (Jambavat)** Sixth principal wife of **Vasudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1) and mother of **Samba** She had renounced the world and become a disciple of **Titthayara Ariththanemi** She attained liberation after observing asceticism for a period of twenty years<sup>2</sup>

- |                             |                 |
|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| 1 At 8 10 A p 28 V K p      | 2 At 10 Sth 626 |
| 413 A aCu I p 114 A M p 137 |                 |

**2 Jambuva** Sixth chapter of the fifth section of **Amtagaḍadāsā**<sup>1</sup>

- 1 At 9

**Jambavati (J mba ati)** See **Jambavati**

- 1 At 8

**Jambu (Jambu)** See **Jambū**

- 1 T 712 N 11 K lp C p 104

**Jambudīva (Jambudv pa)** See **Jambuddīva**(1)<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Vs 1406

**1 Jambuddīva (Jambudvīpa)** Centremost concentric continent of the middle world<sup>1</sup> (*madhyama loka*) It is circular in shape and smallest of all the ring islands It is surrounded by **Lavana Samudda** and other islands (cont-

- 1 Jam 3 7 S 11 Sth 52 J 186 Bh 362 3



nents) and oceans in concentric rings.<sup>2</sup> The diameter of this island measures 100 000 *yojanas* and the circumference somewhat more than 316227 *yojanas* 3 *krośas* 128 *dhanuṣas* and 13, *angulas*.<sup>3</sup> In its centre there is mount Mandara(3).<sup>4</sup> There are other six Vāśahara mountains in it.<sup>5</sup> To the south of it there lie (from south to north) the Bharaha(2) Hemavaya and Harivāsa regions and to the north of it there are (from north to south) the Eravaya(1) Hirapavaya and Rammaga regions. In the centre of Jambuddiva and around the Mandara mountain there is the Mahāvideha region.<sup>6</sup> The name Jambuddiva is derived from the Jambu tree called Jambusudarśana<sup>7</sup> existing in the centre of this island.<sup>7</sup> The Jambuddivapaṇṇatti gives a detailed description of this island. There are also innumerable islands of this name in the middle world.<sup>8</sup> Apāṇḍhiya(2) is the presiding god of this Jambuddiva.<sup>9</sup>

2 Jam 3 Praj 344 Sur 100

3 Jam 174 J 124 Sam 124

4 Jam. 103

5 Sam 7 Sth 87 197

6 J m 125 Sam 7 Sth 522 555

7 Jam 177 Jiv 147 152

8 J v 186 See also J m 110-150 Sur 29

60 93 100 Sam 14 Sth 90 302

Ji 128 153 162

9 J v 152 Sth 764

## 2 Jambuddiva First chapter of the ninth section of Viyāhapaṇṇatti<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 362

Jambuddivapaṇṇatti (Jambudvīpaprajñapti) An Aṅgabāhira Kāha text also known as sixth Uvanga.<sup>2</sup> It deals with cosmology in general and Jambuddiva(1) in particular. It is divided into seven sections. It gives a detailed account of the Bharaha(2) region. Its conquest by Cakkavatti Bharaha(1) mountains and regions in Jambuddiva movement of Sūriya Candā (Sun and moon) etc in Jambuddiva and the like.<sup>3</sup> Its extent is 4146 *ślokas*.<sup>4</sup> Its commentary by Malayagiri is not available.<sup>5</sup>

1 N a 44 Pak p 44 Sth 277

2 JamS p 1

3 PakY p 67 SamA p 80 JnaA  
pp 126 155 KalpDh p 13

4 J mS p 540

5 JamS p 2

## Jambupedha (Jambupīṭha) See Jambūpedha.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 151

## Jambuvai (Jambuvatī) Same as Jambavai<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 28 ViśK p 413

Jambusudarśana (Jambusudarśana) A tree of Jambu from which the name of Jambuddiva is derived.<sup>1</sup> It is known by twelve different names.<sup>2</sup> Amohā(2) Selenasapā(9), Supphabuddhā(1) Jambhārā(3) Vīḍha Jambu, Niyaṣa, Somasapā(3),

1 Jam 177, Jiv 147 150.

2 Jam 96, Jiv 152 Sam 8.

**Niccamaṇḍīā, Subhaddā(16) Visalā(2) Sujāyā(4) and Sumana(5)** It lies in the centre of **Jambūpeḍha**<sup>2</sup> and is at the height of eight *v. jana*s. **Apāḍhiya(2)** the presiding god of Jambuddiva resides on it

3 Jam 90 J 151

5 J m 90 UttS p 352 J 152

4 Jam 90

**1 Jambū (Jambu)** Disciple of **Suhamma(1)** the fifth **Ganadhara** of **Mahāvira**<sup>1</sup> He belonged to **Kāsava(1)** lineage. He was the last omniscient of the current **Osappini**<sup>3</sup> **Arya Pabhava** was his successor. In some of the canonical texts Jambu is referred to as putting questions to **Suhamma** and the latter in reply recites the texts. Whereas in some of the canonical texts neither of the two are referred to but the opening words in them

**Suyam me ausam' tenam Bhagavaya evamakkhayam** are as the commentators explain of **Suhamma** in reply to the question from Jambu. **Itti bemi** also generally occurs in the end of the chapters of the canonical works. These words according to the commentators refer to the end of a speech by **Suhamma**. Thus we find that some of the canonical works are reproduced by **Suhamma** in reply to the questions put by Jambu

1 N V 23 N 11 N C 11  
p 360 K lpDh p 162 K lpV p 249

2 J 5 N V 23 K lp (Th 1)  
5 7

3 Ti 698 ff Vy Bh 10 699

4 Da C p 6 K lp (Th 1) 7

5 J 5 31 2 Up 2 A t 1 N 11

Bh 4 Bh A p 6

6 A a 1111 Utt 29 D 41 Sth 1

S m 1 AcaS p 11 Ut S pp 571 2

Da H p 136 SthA p 6

7 S tS p 29 S m 159 S mA p 160

J m 178 J mS p 540

**2 Jambū** Same as **Jambusudamsapā**

1 S m 8

**3 Jambū** One of the twelve disciples of **Sambhu(4)**

1 KalpV p 256

**Jambūdādima** A king who was the husband of **Siriyā** and father of **Lakkhana(4)**. He had renounced the world

1 M h p 163

**Jambūdiva (Jambudvīpa)** See **Jambuddiva**

1 Praj 344 V K p 714 A H p 116 J 64 Bh 176

**Jambūddiva (Jambudvīpa)** See **Jambuddiva(1)**

1 Sth 52 Jna 141 J 153

**Jambūpeḍha (Jambupīṭha)** A plinth in **Uttarakuru(1)**. It is situated to the south of mount **Nilavamta** to the north of mount **Mamdara(3)** to the west of mount **Malavamta** and to the east of river **Sīta**. Its diameter measures

500 *yojanas*. Its circumference is somewhat more than 1581 *yojanas* The *Jambūsudamsapā* tree stands in its centre <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 90 Jiv 151

**Jambūmandara** (*Jambūmandara*) Another name of mount *Mandara*(3)

1 Sth 197

**Jambūvatī** See *Jambavati*(1)

1 A H p 95

**Jambūsānda** (*Jambukhaṇḍa*) A village visited by *Mahāvira* accompanied by *Gosāla* <sup>1</sup>

1 A N 484 A C I p 291 Vis 1938

**Jambusudamsanā** (*Jambusudarāṇa*) See *Jambusudamsana*.

1 J 152 J m 90 P s 27

**Jambhaa** (*Jrmbhaka*) See *Jambhaga*

1 J 76

**Jambhaka** (*Jrmbhaka*) See *Jambhaga*

1 A C I p 172

**Jambhaga** (*Jrmbhaka*) A kind of *Vāṇamāntara* gods of free will <sup>1</sup> The gods of this class are under the command of *Vesamaṇa*(9) a *Logapāla* of *Sakka*(3)<sup>2</sup> They live on *Dihaveyaddha* *Cittakūḍa*(4) *Vicittakūḍa* *Jamaga*(1) and *Kamcapaga* mountains<sup>3</sup> Their maximum longevity is one *palyopama* and they are of ten kinds *Anṇa jambhaga* *Pana jambhaga* *Vatthā jambhaga* *Lena jambhaga* *Sayana jambhaga* *Puppha jambhaga* *Phala jambhaga* *Pupphaphala jambhaga* *Vijjā jambhaga* and *Aviyatta jambhaga*

1 Bh A p 654 Pr 24 Pra A p 116 | 3 Bh 533

2 Jna 76 K lp 88 Jam 123 | 4 Ib d

**Jambhiya** (*Jrmbhaka*) Same as *Jambhiyagāma* <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 527

**Jambhiyagāma** (*Jrmbhikagrama*) A village on *Ujvāliyā*'s bank <sup>1</sup> where *Mahāvira* obtained omniscience It should be somewhere between *Campā* and *Majjhimā-Pāvā* <sup>2</sup>

1 K lp 120 AvaN 527 AvaCu I | 2 SBM pp 357 370 LAI p 289  
p 322 Vis 1982, Aca 2 179

**Jakkha** (*Yakṣa*) A sub-class of *Vamāra* gods *Puṇṇabhadda*(5) and *Māṇi bhadda*(1) are its two lords <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 47 Utt 36 206 Pr 15 Anu 20 AnuHe p 23 Jna 21 82 Sth 501 Vip 2  
Bhak 76 BrhBh 4769 Utt 12.8 UttCu p 139 UttS p 187 PinN 452

**1 Jakkhadippā** (Yaksadatta) A daughter of Sagadala sister of Thulabhadda<sup>1</sup> and female-disciple of Sambhūvijaya(4)<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 183 Tir 754 A p 28 2 K lp p 56

**2 Jakkhadippā** Another name of Jakkhinī the principal female disciple of Tīṭṭhayaṛa Ariṭṭhanemi

1 T 461

**Jakkhadiva** (Yaksadipa) A concentric island surrounding the Nāgoda ocean and itself surrounded by the Jakkhoda ocean

1 S 103 J 167

**Jakkhamaha** (Yaksamaha) A festival observed in honour of the popular Jakkha gods

1 A 212 N 1911

**Jakkhasarī** (Yaksasrī) Wife of Bahmā a Sonbhu of Camp

1 Jn 106

**Jakkhasena** (Yakasena) A learned preceptor who had great regard for Mahānisa<sup>1</sup>

1 M h 70

**Jakkhaharila** (Yaksaharila) Father of Nagadatta Jasava and Rayanava wives of Cakkavattī Bāmbhadatt (1)

1 UttN p 379

**1 Jakkhā** (Yaks) A daughter of Sagadala sister of Thulabhadda and disciple of Sambhūvijaya (4)

1 A C II p 183 T 754 K lp p 256

**2 Jakkha** A goddess

1 A p 19

**Jakkhinī** (Yakini) Principal female disciple of Tīṭṭhayaṛa Ariṭṭhanemi<sup>1</sup> Her other names Jakkhadinī (2)

1 At 9 A C I p 159 Sm 157

**Jakkhoda** (Yaksoda) An ocean encircling Jakkhadiva<sup>1</sup>

1 S 103 J 167

**Jagarpavvayaga** (Jagatiparvataka) A type of mountains situated in the Sūriyābha celestial abode<sup>1</sup>

1 R J 112

**Jajurveda** (Yajurveda) See Jauvveya

1 Bha 90 Jn 106

**Jadīyāllaa, Jadīyāllaya or Jadīyāllaa** Same as **Jadīyāllaa** <sup>1</sup>

1 SthA. p 79 Sth 90 SthA p 79

**Jadīyāllaa (Jatitālaka)** One of the eighty-eight **Gahas** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 JamS pp 534 535 SurM pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79

**Jadīllaa (Jatīlaka)** Another name of **Rāhu**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 105 Bh 453

**Jajaa (Janaka)** King of **Mihilā** who asked **Mahāvīra** s welfare <sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 518 A Cu I p 316 Vis 1973 KalpV p 169 KalpDh p 109

**Jannavakka (Yajnavalkya)** A non jain sage in the *tirtha* of **Aritthapemi** recognised as a **Patteyabuddha** <sup>1</sup>

1 R 12 Rs (Sangrahan)

**Jannal (Yajñin)** A class of *vanaprasiha* ascetics performing sacrifices <sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 417 Ni 33 A p 38

2 BhaA p 319

**Jannaijja (Yajniya)** Twenty fifth chapter of **Uttarajjayana**

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

**Jannajasa (Yajñayaśas)** Father of **Tāvasa**(4) **Jannadatta**(1) and grand father of **Nārada**(1) His wife s name was **Somamitta** He belonged to **Soriyapura** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaC II p 194 A aN 1290 Uttk p 509 A H p 705

1 **Jannadatta (Yajñadatta)** Son of ascetic **Jannajasa** and father of **Nārada**(1) He belonged to **Soriyapura** <sup>1</sup> He was accustomed to take food on alternate days <sup>2</sup>

1 A Cu II p 194 A N 1290

2 PakY p 67

2 **Jannadatta** Father of **Somadatta**(5) and **Somadeva**(2) of **Kosambi** <sup>1</sup>

1 UttN and UttS p 111

3 **Jannadatta** One of the four disciples of **Bhaddabāhu**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 K lp p 255

**Janhavi (Jahnavi)** Another name of river **Gangā** <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 66

1 **Jama (Yama)** Father of ascetic **Jamadaggi** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 519 AvaH p 391

2. **Jama** One of the four **Logapālas** under the command of **Sakka**(3) The **Logapālas** of **Camara**(1) etc are also known by the same names <sup>1</sup> **Jama** is the guardian deity of southern quarter <sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 165 169 406 Jam. 12 Sth. 256, | 2 Bha 417 418 BhaA. p 520 UpaA.  
273. p 27

See also Soma(1) Soma(2) Soma(3) and Soma(4) for the names of their principal w es

**3 Jama** Pres ding god of the **Bharani** constellation

1 Jam 157 171

**4 Jama** A non jain sage n **Mahāvira s t rtha** recogn sed as a **Patteya buddha**

1 R i 43 R i (S grah )

**Jamariya** (Yadatīta) F fteenth chapter of **Sūyagada** and another name of **Āyāpija**

1 S m 16 23

2 S tC p 297

**Jamakaiya** (Yamakay ka) San as **Jamag** (2)

1 Bh 166

**1 Jamaga** (Yamaka) Two m t **U tt r kuru**(1) e on each s de of river **Sit** They a e of the height of one thousa d i j ia **Jambhaga** gods reside on them

1 J m 88 J 148 S m 113 S mA | 2 Bl 533 Bl A pp 654 5  
p 105 Bh 533

**2 Jamaga** Gods r sid ng on the **Jamaga**(1) m nta ns They are under the command f **Jama**(2) and a e also kn w as **Jamaka ya** Their capital is known as **Jamaga**

1 J m 88 J 148  
2 Bh 166

| 3 J m 88  
|

**Jamagapa** **vaya** (Yam k pa v ta) S e **Jamaga**(1)

1 S m 113 Bh 563

**Jamag** (Yamak ) C j t l f tl **Jam g** (?) gods

1 J 88

**Jamadaggi** (Jamadag ) S i i J ma(1) nd f i tl r f **Rama** (Parasurāma) He is w ll known f r h ang **R nuga** daughter of king **Jiyasattu**(29) of **Migakotth ga** was h s w fe He was killed by **Kattaviriya**(1) son of **Apamtaviriya**

1 A C I p 519 S tS p 170 A H p 391

**Jamadevakāiya** (Yamadevakay ka) Indentical with **Jamaga**(2)

1 Bh 166

**Jamappabha** (Yumaprabha) Two mounta ns just l ke **Somappabha**(2) They form capitals of two **Logapālas** f the name of **Jama**(2) 1

1 BhaA p 204

**1 Jamālī** A prince of *Khattiyakumudagāma*.<sup>1</sup> He belonged to *Kosia*(5) *gotra* <sup>2</sup> He was son of *Sudamsapā*(1) and husband of *Piyadamsapā* <sup>3</sup> He renounced the world and became a disciple of *Mahāvira*

Afterwards he propounded at *Sāvattihī* his new doctrine holding the view that whatever is being done should not be regarded as done whatever is done i.e. completed should be taken as done <sup>4</sup> *Mahāvira* held that what is passing through the process of performance and is shortly going to be completed can be taken as performed from a particular view point *Jamālī* differed from him in this matter He observed that when a thing is definitely done then and then alone it can be taken as done A thing which is still in the process of being done cannot be taken as such Thus *Jamālī* was an extremist absolutist He is regarded as the first *Nirbhava*. After death he was born as a god of *Lamtaś-Kappa*.

See also *Bahuraya*

1 Bh 383 390 Bh A p 490

2 A 2 177

3 A aC I p 416 *KalpDh* p 92

*UttS* p 154

4 Bha 386

5 *UttK* p 101 *Sth* 587 *SamA* p 132

*BhaA* p 19 *NsBh* 5597 *Av N* 780

A Bh 126 V 2802 7 *SutCu*

p 273

6 Bh 387

**2 Jamālī** Sixth chapter of *Amtagadadasā* It is not available now

1 *Sth* 755

**Jamigā (Yamika)** Same as *Jamagā* <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 88

**1 Jaya** Eleventh *Cakkavatti* of the current *Osappiṇi* He was son of king *Vijaya*(7) and his wife *Vappā*(1) of *Rāyagiha* <sup>1</sup> He lived prior to *Titthayara* *Aritthapemi* and posterior to *Nami*(1) <sup>2</sup> His height was 12 *dhanusay* and his age 3000 years His principal wife was *Lacchimarī*(2) <sup>3</sup> He attained emancipation <sup>4</sup>

1 *Sam.* 158 *AvaN* 395 397 ff

*Utt* 18 43 *UttK* p 339 T 560

2 *AvaN* 419 *Va.* 1763 1771

3 *Sam* 158

4 *AvaN* 393 396 401

**2 Jaya** A householder who was the first to offer alms to *Vimala*(1) the thirteenth *Titthamkara* at *Dhampakada* <sup>1</sup>

1 *Sam* 157 *AvaN* 328

**3 Jaya** Third eighth as well as thirteenth day of a fortnight <sup>1</sup>

1 *Jam* 152 *Sur* 49

**4 Jaya** One of the hundred sons of *Usabha*(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 *KalpDh* p 152 *KalpV* p 236

**3. Jaya** A family-member of Varuṇa(1) <sup>1</sup> See also Moejjaa

1 KalpDh p 152 KalpV p 236

**1 Jayamta** One of the four disciples of Vairasēṇa(3) A monastic branch named Jayamti(8) originated from him

1 K lp (The H) 7 p 255

**2 Jayamta** Western gate of Jambūdiva It is situated near river Sitodā. Jayamta(3) is the presiding god

1 J 144 J m 8 Sth 303 305

**3 Jayamta** Presiding god of Jayamta(2)

1 Jiv 144 J m 8 Sth 303 305

**4 Jayamta** Third of the five Anuttara celestial abodes The maximum longevity of the gods living there is thirty two *agaropama* years

1 S m 31 3 Sth 451 Jna 64

**5 Jayamta** One of the eight summits of the northern Rayaga(1) mountain <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 85 Sth 643

**6 Jayamta** First Baladeva(2) of the coming Ussappini in the Bharaha(2) region according to Tittbhogali his name is Kanha(8) <sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 159

2 T 1144

**Jayamtā (Jayanta)** Capital of Jayamta(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 8 Sam 37 J mS p 65

**Jayamti (Jayanti)** See Baladeva(2)

1 Tir 1144

**1 Jayamti (Jayanti)** A revered lady Daughter of king Sahassāṇiya of Kosambi She was the first to give shelter to Mahāvira's monks She asked many questions to Mahavira then renounced the world and attained emancipation

1 A p 28 Bh 441 3 Bh A p 558 B hBh 3386

**2 Jayamti** Second chapter of the twelfth section of Viyāhapannatti <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 437

**3 Jayamti** Capital of Mahavappa Vijaya(23) (district) of Mahāvideha <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 102

**4 Jayamti** Mother of Baladeva(2) Namdaṇa(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 604 Sam 168 UttK p 349



5. **Jayamti** One of the four principal wives of each **Gaha Nakkhatta(1)** and **Tārā(3)** <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 170 Bha 406 Sth 273

6. **Jayamti** A principal **Disākumāri** goddess residing on the **Amjāṇa(6)** peak of the eastern **Ruyaga(1)** mountain <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 114 Tir 153 Sth 643

7 **Jayamti** Ninth of the fifteen nights of a fort night <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152 Su 48

8 **Jayamti** A monastic branch originating from preceptor **Jayamta(1)** <sup>1</sup>

1 K lp (Theraval) 7 p 255

9 **Jayamti** Sister of mendicant **Uppala(2)** She and her sister **Somā(4)** got **Mahāvira** and **Gosāla** released at the **Corāga** settlement <sup>1</sup>

1 Av N 478 A C I p 286 KalpDh p 106 V 1932

10 **Jayamti** Mother of **Akampiya** the eighth **Ganadhara** of **Mahāvira** **Deva(1)** was her husband

1 Av N 649 V 2510

11 **Jayamti** A palanquin used by **Supāsa(1)** the seventh **Titthamkara** while accepting asceticism <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

12 **Jayamti** A lotus pond situated on the northern **Amjanaga(1)** mountain in the **Nandisara(1)** island <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307 J 183

13 **Jayamti** A principal **Disākumāri** residing in a sub-quarter of the middle region of mount **Ruyaga(1)**

1 Tr 165

**Jayaghosa (Jayaghoṣa)** A Brahmana of **Vāpārasī** He was well versed in the Vedas Once he saw in river **Gaṅgā** one creature being devoured by another creature This made him disgusted of the worldly life and he took to asceticism Afterwards his brother **Vijayaghosa** also renounced the world <sup>1</sup>

1 Utt Ch. 25 UttN pp 521 2 UttCu p 268

**Jayaddaha (Jayadratha)** A prince of **Hatthiṇṇara** He was invited to appear in the self-choosing (*svayamvara*) ceremony of princess **Dova**

1 Jns. 117

**Jayamāṇa (Jayamāṇa)** One of the hundred sons of **Titthayara Usaha** <sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh. p 152.

**Jayasamdha** (Jayasandha) Minister of king **Pundarīya**(2) of **Sāeya** <sup>1</sup>

1 Av Cu II p 192 A N 1284

**Jayasamdhi** (Jayasandh) Same as **Jayasamdha** <sup>1</sup>

1 Av N 1284 A H p 702

**1 Jayā** Moth r of **Vāsujā** the twelfth **Ttthamkara** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157 T 475

**2 Jayā** Chief wif of **Sanamkumāra**(1) the fourth **Cakkavatt**

1 Sam 158

**Jarakumāra** See **Jarākumāra**

1 Ant 9 N Cu II p 417

**Jaraya** (Jaraka) A **Mahāpuraya** situated n the **Rayanappabha**(2) hell

1 Sth 515 SthA p 367

**Jarā** Seco d chapte of the s xteenth sect on of **V yāhapannatt** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 561

**Jarākumāra** Elder brother of **Kanha**(1) at whose hands **Kanha** met his death in the forest of **Kosamba vana** He w s k ng of **Vaṇarasi** <sup>11</sup> fath r of **Jiyasattu**(17) and g andfather of **Bhasaa Sasaa**(2) and **Sukumal ya**(2) <sup>3</sup>

1 A t 9 G V p 26 SthA p 433		2 It V as co d g t B hK
3 Ni C II p 417 B hK 139		p 1397

**Jarāsamdha** K g of **Rayagiha** and father n law of **Kamsa**(2) He wa the n nth **Paḍisattu**<sup>3</sup> and was killed by **Kanha**(1)

1 J 117 Pra 15 A C I p 492		2 A S p 100 D sC p 41 S tC
A aC p 86		p 340
3 V 1767 T 609 Sam 158		4 SthA p 255 A S p 100

**Jarāsindha** (Jarāsandha) Identical with **Jarāsamdha**

1 P as 15

**Jarāsindhu** Same as **Jarāsamdha**

1 J a 117 A M p 238 D sC p 41 T r 610

**Jala** One of the four **Logapālas** of **Jalakamta**(1) and **Jalappabha**(1)

1 Sth 256 Bh 169

**1 Jalakamta** (Jalakanta) Lord (*indra*) of the southern **Udahikumāra** gods <sup>1</sup> He has six pr ncipal w ves like those of **Dharana**(1) His four **Logapālas** are **Jala Jalaraya Jalakamta**(2) and **Jalappabha**(2) <sup>3</sup>

1 Bha 169 Sth 94		3 Sth 256
2 Bh 406 Sth 508		

**2 Jalakamta** One of the four **Logapālas** of **Jalakamta**(1) and **Jalappabha**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 256 Bha 169

**Jalapa (Jvalana)** Son of **Huyāsaṇa(1)** and his wife **Jalanasiḥā** of **Pāḍaliputta**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 195 Av N 1294

**Jalanasiḥā (Jvalanaśikhā)** Wife of **Brāhmaṇa Huyāsaṇa(1)** of **Pāḍaliputta**  
She had taken to asceticism

1 A aN 1294 A C II p 195

**1 Jalappabha (Jalaprabha)** Lord of the northern **Udahikumāra** gods<sup>1</sup> He has six principal wives like those of **Bhūyāsaṇa(1)**<sup>2</sup> He has four **Logapālas**. Just like those of **Jalakamta(1)**<sup>3</sup>

1 Bh 169 Sth 94

| 3 Sth 256

2 Sth 508 Bh 406

**2 Jalappabha** One of the four **Logapālas** of **Jalakamta(1)** and **Jalappabha(1)**<sup>1</sup>  
See also **Jalarūya**

1 Sth 256 Bh 169

**Jalarava (Jalarata)** One of the four **Logapālas** of **Jalakamta(1)** and **Jalappabha(1)**<sup>1</sup> See also **Jalarūya**

1 Sth 256 Bh 169

**Jalarūya (Jalarupa)** He is the same as **Jalaraya**

1 Bh 169

**Jalavasi (Jala asin)** A class of *Vanapastha* ascetics abiding in water

1 Bh 417 N 33 A p 38

2 Bh A p 319

**Jalavīriya (Jalavīrya)** A king born in the family-line of **Usabha(1)** He was the seventh in order of succession after **Cakkavatti Bharaha(1)** according to **Avassayanijjuttī** whereas the eighth according to **Thāna**

1 A N 363 V 1750 A C I | 2 Sth 616  
p 214

**Jalābhiseyakadhīpāgāyabbūya (Jalābhisekakathinagatrabhuta)** Same as **Jalābhiseyakadhīpāgāya**

1 BhaA p 519 N 33 Aup 38

**Jalābhiseyakadhīpāgāya (Jalābhisekakathinagātra)** A type of *Vanaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> whose bodies had become stiff on account of taking bath often They used to take meals only after a bath

1 Bh 417 N 33 Aup 38

2 BhaA p 519

**Jalla** An **Āṇṛīya** (non Aryan) country and its inhabitants<sup>1</sup> It is also mentioned as **Ajjhala**

1 Praa 4

2 Praj 37

**1 Java (Yava)** King of Ujjeni. He was son of Apila(2) and father of Gaddabha(1) and Adoliyā. His minister was Dihapattā. He renounced the world as he developed detachment on knowing about the unchastely behaviour of his son with Adoliyā. Later he got Dihapattā killed at the hands of Gaddabha because the former was the root-cause of all the evil and he wanted to finish the life of Java.<sup>1</sup>

1 B hBh 1155 ff B hK p 359

**2 Java** Original name of **Dummuha(3)**

1 UttN p 135

**Javana (Yavana)** An Anāriya (non Aryan) country and its inhabitants. It is identified with the region around Alexandria near Kabul.<sup>2</sup>

1 Pr 4 Pr j 37 S tS p 13 2 TAI p 156

**Javanad a o Ja anadd a (Ya anad ipa)** A non-Aryan region conquered by Cakka attā Bharaha(1). It seems to be the same as Javana. It is different from Jonaa.

1 J m 52 A C I p 191

See J mS p 220

**Javanāniyā (Yavanan ka)** One of the eighteen **Bambhi(2)** scripts. It can be regarded as a script used by the Javanas.

1 Praj 37 S m 18

**Javanāliiyā (Yavanal k )** Same as Javanāniyā

1 Sam 18

**Javuna (Yamuna)** See Jauna

1 A C II p 155

**Javunā amka (Yam navakra)** See Jaunā amka

1 A C II p 155

**1 Jasa (Yaśas)** First principal disciple of Ananta the fourteenth **Titthamkara**

1 Tr 450 S m 157

**2. Jasa** Eighth principal disciple of Pāsa(1) the twenty third **Titthamkara**.<sup>1</sup> He is the same as **Bhaddajasa(1)**

1 Sam 8

**Jasamsa (Yaśasvin)** Another name of Mahāvraśa's father **Siddhattha**.<sup>1</sup>

1 A a 2177 K lp 109

**Jasakara (Yaśaska a)** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha(1)**.<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh p 151 K lpV p 236

**Jasakitti (Yaśakṛti)** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh p 151 KalpV p 236

**Jasadhara (Yaśodhara)** Fifth day of a fortnight <sup>1</sup>

1 Jām 152 Sur 48

**1 Jasabhadda (Yaśobhadra)** Fourth day of a fortnight

1 J m 152 S 48

**2 Jasabhadda** Chief disciple of Sejjambhava He had two principal disciples Sambhūvivijaya(4) and Bhaddabahu <sup>1</sup> He belonged to the Tam-giyāyana lineage

1 K lp (The	ly	5 7 N	V 24	2 K lp	p 255 N	V 24 N M
D sH	p 284 A	N 1284 T	713		p 49	
K lpV	p 251 UttK	p 229				

**3 Jasabhadda** One of the three off shoots of Uduvādiyaṅga

1 K lp p 259

**4 Jasabhadda** One of the twelve chief disciples of Sambhūvivijaya(4) <sup>1</sup>

1 K lp p 256

**Jasabhadda (Yaśabhadra)** Wife of Kamḍariya(2) and mother of Khud-dagakumāra Pundariya(2) the elder brother of Kamḍariya killed the latter to subjugate her She fled to Sāvatti and took to asceticism Khud dagakumara was born after a few months

1 A C II pp 191 2 B hBh 5099 A N 1283

**Jasama (Yaśomat)** Third of the seven Kulagaras of the current Osappu in Bharaha(2) Surūva(6) was his w f His height was 700 bows <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 556 Sam 157 T 75 Vis 1568 A N 155 156 Jam 28 9

**Jasamati (Yaśomati)** Wife of Amoharaha and mother of Aṇḍadatta <sup>1</sup>

1 UttS p 213

**1 Jasavati (Yaśasvati)** Sister of Sāla and Mahāsāla of Piṭṭhicampā She was given in marriage to king Piḍhara of Kampillapura

1 AvaCu I p 381 UttS p 323

**2 Jasavati** Daughter of Piyadamsanū and Jamāli(1) She is also known as Sesavai(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp 109 Aca 2177 AvaCu I p 245 K lpV p 143

**3 Jasavai** Daughter of Jakkharila and wife of Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 379

**4 Jasavai** Mother of Sagara the second Cakkavatti of the current descending cycle

1 Sam 158 A aN 398

**5 Jasavai** Nights of the third eighth and thirteenth days of a fortnight <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 132 S 49

**Jasavatı (Yaśasvatı)** See **Jasavai**

1 Sam 158 A H p 286

**Jasavaddhana (Yaśovardhana)** A learned preceptor He was succeeded by his disciple Ravigutta

1 M h p 71

**Jasahara (Yaśodhara)** See **Jasohara**

1 K lpDh p 151 M 151

**1 Jasa (Yaśa)** Wife of Kasava(4) a d mother of Ka ıla(4) of Kosambi

1 UttN p 286 UttC p 168

**2 Jasā** W fe of p iest Bh gu of the town of Usuyara

1 Utt 143 UttC pp 221 232

**3 Jasā** First nun disciple of Supasa(1) the seventh Tittthamkara <sup>1</sup> According to Samavāya her name s Som (5)

1 T 458

2 S m 157

**Jasoa (Yaśoda)** See **Jasoya**

1 A Bh 79 K lpV p 78 V 1874

**Jasodhara (Yaśodhara)** See **Jasohara**

1 Sth 404 685

**Jasodha a (Yaśodhara)** See **J sohara**

1 T 156

**Jasoya (Yaśoda)** Wife of Mahāvira She belonged to the Kodupna(3) lineage <sup>1</sup> They had a daughter named Piyadamsanā <sup>2</sup>

1 Aca 2177 K lp 109 A Bh 79 | 2 A Bh 80  
A aCu I p 245 Vis 1874 5

**1 Jasohara (Yaśodhara)** A preceptor who had consecrated the five Pamdavas in their former life at Ayalaggama <sup>1</sup>

1 Mar 451

**2 Jasohara** One of the five generals He controls the cavalry of Dharapa <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 404

3. **Jasohara** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh p 131 KalpV p 236

4. **Jasohara** Last of the nine **Gevijaga** celestial abodes <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 685

1 **Jasoharā** (**Yasodharā**) Night of the fourth day of a fortnight <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152 Sur 48

2 **Jasoharā** One of the eight principal **Disākumāris** residing on the **Nalipa**(6) peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643 Tir 155 Jam 114

3 **Jasoharā** Another name of **Jambusudamsanā** <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 90

**Jaukappa** (**Jatukarna**) Family name of the **Puvvāpotthavayā** constellation. <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 159 S 50

**Jāna** (**Yana**) Fourth chapter of the third section of **Viyāhapannatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 126

**Jātarūva** (**Jatarupa**) Thirteenth part of the first layer of **Rayanappabbā**(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 778

**Jāyārūvavaḍimsaa** (**Jatarupāvatamsaka**) An abode in the **Isana** celestial region <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 172

**Jāyava** (**Yādava**) A lineage to which princess **Pajjappa**(1) **Parva Samba**(2), **Aniruddha**(2) etc belonged <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 122

**Jāyā** (**Jatā**) One of the three councils of **Camara**(1) etc <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 154

**Jārekaṇṇa** (**Jarekṣṇa**) An offshoot of the **Vāsiṭṭha** lineage <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 551

**Jālandhara** (**Jālandhara**) Family-line of **Devāṇandā**(2) wife of **Usabhadatta**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 236

**Jālā** (**Jvālā**) Mother of **Mahāpanna**(4) the ninth **Cakkavatti** of the current descending cycle <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 158 UttK p 333 AvaN 398

**1 Jāli** First chapter of the fourth section of *Antagadadasā* <sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 8

**2 Jāli** Son of king *Vasudeva* and his queen *Dhārīṇī*(4) He renounced the world and became a disciple of *Tiṭṭhaya* *Aritṭhaṇemi* After practising ascet cism for a period of sixteen years he attained liberation on mount *Settuma* <sup>1</sup>

1 A t 8

**3 Jāh** First chapter of the first sect on of *Anuttarovavāyadasā*

1 A t 1

**4 Jal** Son of king *Seniya*(1) and his queen *Dharinī*(1) of *Rāyagiha* He renounced the world became a dsciple of *Mahāvira* observed asceticism for sixteen yea s and went to an *Anuttara* heavenly abode after death <sup>1</sup>

1 A t 1

**Jāvatiya** (*Yāvat*) Fourth chapter of the sixteenth section of *Viyāhapannatti* <sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 561

**Jāvoggahapadima** (*Ya adavagrahapatma*) First *C la* of the second section of *Āyā a*

1 AcaN p 320 V 16

**Jiasattu** (*J taśatru*) See *Jiyasattu*

1 A N 490 UttN & UttS p 380 A C p 38 V 1944

**Jijhagāra** An Aryan industrial gro p

1 Pr J 37

**Jiṭṭhabhū** (*Jyesthabhuti*) An ascetic who will be the last to possess k owledge of *Kappa*(2) and *Vavahāra*

1 T 816

**1 J nadatta** (*Jinadatta*) A merchant of the cty of *Campā* He had an intimate fr end named *Sagaradatta*(1) belong ng to the same city <sup>1</sup>

1 J 44 5

**2 J nadatta** A merchant of *Campā* He was a husband of *Bhaddā*(14) and father of *Sāgara*(4) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 110

**3 Jinadatta** A merchant of *Campa* He was the father of *Subhaddā*(13) <sup>1</sup>

1 A aC II p 269 D C p 48 A H p 454

**4 Jinadatta** A śra aka belong ng to *Vasamtapura*(3) <sup>1</sup> He was the husband of *Harappabha*

1 A aC I p 531 A aH 397



1 **Jinādāsa** (Jinadasa) A lay votary who attained liberation by observing self-control<sup>1</sup>

1 JitBh 786-790

2. **Jinādāsa** An unselfish lay votary<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 522

3 **Jinādāsa** A merchant of Mahurā(1) Sādhudāsī was his wife He had two bulls Kambala and Sambala They too observed vows like Jinādāsa<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 471 Av Cu I p 280 KalpV p 163 Vś 1925

4 **Jinādāsa** A resident of Rāyapura who abandoned meat etc After death he was born as Dāmannaga in the city of Rayagīha

1 A Cu II p 324

5 **Jinādāsa** A lay votary b longing to Pāḍaliputta<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 528

6 **Jinādāsa** Fifth chapter of the second section of Vivāgasūya<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 33

7 **Jinādāsa** Son of Mahacanda(1) and his wife Arahadattā of Sogaṇḍhiyā He had renounced the world and became a disciple of Mahāvira He was king Meharaha(2) of the city of Majjhamiya in his previous life<sup>1</sup>

1 V p 34

**Jinādāsagani** or **Jinādāsagani-mahattara** (Jinadasaganimahattara) A learned acarya who composed as is the tradition Avassaga cuppi Namdi-cuppi Nisavisesa-cuppi Apuogadāra-cum Dasaveyāliya-cuppi Uttarājjhayapa cuppi etc<sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu IV (Subodhavy khyā) p 443 NanCu p 83 See CLJ pp 192 194  
UttCu p 283 NisCu IV pp 163 411 NisCu Vol IV Int pp 46-48 NisCu I p 1

**Jinādāsagani-khāmaga** (Jinādāsagani-ksamaka) He had great respect for Mahāpīsiha He seems to be the same as **Jinādāsagani-mahattara**<sup>1</sup>

1 Mahān p 71

1 **Jinadeva** (Jinadeva) A follower of Tittthayara Mahāvira He belonged to the town of Sāgeya He had arranged a meeting of king Chāya(2) of Koṭivarisa with Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 1305 AvaCu II p 203

**Jinadeva** Son of Arahamitta(2) and his wife Apuddhari of Bāṇaṇai Once he developed a disease that could have been cured only by taking meat. Jinadeva was not prepared to take such a treatment. He died peacefully and attained emancipation<sup>1</sup>

1 AvāN. 1303 AvaCu II p 202.

**3 Jinadeva** A lay votary belonging to **Campā** He was eaten up by a beast of prey while going to **Ahicchattā** <sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 1314 Av C II p 211

**4 Jinadeva** A preceptor who defeated Buddhist monks **Bhayamtamitta** and **Kunāla**(2) in a discussion held at **Bharuyaccha** They then became his disciples <sup>1</sup>

1 A N 1299 A C II p 201

**Jinadhamma** (Jinadharma) A merchant of **Kamcanapura** He forbore all calamities and attained emancipation

1 M 423

**Jinapaliya** (Jinapaliṭa) Son of **Māgamdi**(2) and his wife **Bhadda**(37) of **Campā** He as well as his brother **Jinarakkhiya** was troubled by a storm in his twelfth sea voyage The vessels were wrecked and they were caught in the trap of a goddess of **Rayanaddva** They got released with the help of **Jakkha Selag** (2) **Jinarakkhiya** was again caught in the trap of the goddess **Jinapaliya** on the other hand reached his place safely renounced the world and became a god after death He will attain liberation in the **Mahāvīdeha** region

1 Jn 79 88

**Jinarakkhiya** (Jinarakṣita) Son of merchant **Māgamdi**(2) of **Campā** He was **Jinapaliya**'s brother He was caught twice in the trap of goddess in **Rayanaddva** and was ultimately killed by her See also **Jinapaliya**

1 J 79 88

**Jinavira** (Jinavira) Another name of **Mahavira** See **Mahāvira**  
**Jinnapura** (Jirnapura) A town near **Rayagiha** where ascetic **Imdanāga** stayed

1 A C I p 465

**Jinnujāna** (Jirnodiyana) A park situated in the vicinity of **Avanti**(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 N C I p 102

**Jitasattu** (Jitasatru) See **Jiyasattu** <sup>1</sup>

1 A aC I pp 176 498 D sa 5 UttN & UttS p 286 AvāCu II pp 166 217 283

**1 Jitāri** King of **Anandapura** He was the husband of **Vasatthā** and father of **Ananga**

1 NsCu III p 268 Ga V p 26

**2 Jitāri** Father of Sambhava(1) the third Tittthanikara. He was the king of Sāvattthi.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157 Tir 466

**Jimha (Jihma)** A cloud that keeps the soil moist for full one year if it rains once.

1 Sth. 347

**Jiya (Jita)** See Baladeva(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Ti 1144

**Jiyamtapadimā (Jivatpratima)** An image of a living Tittthayara. The name of the Tittthayara is not given. See also Jivamtasāmi

1 N Cu III p 79 B hKs p 1536

**Jiyavattu (Jitavartin)** A merchant of Vasamtapura(3). He had a younger brother named Dhanavaha(4)

1 A C I p 526

**1 Jiyasattu (Jitasatru)** King of the city of Campā Dhārīṇi(18) was his wife Adinasattu(3) was his son and Subuddhi(1) was his minister.<sup>1</sup>

1 J 91

**2 Jiyasattu** King of Kampillapura. He had attacked Mihilā to get Malli (1) in marriage the beautiful daughter of king Kumbha. He was however dissuaded by Malli not to run after impure human body. He renounced the world obtained omniscience and attained emancipation.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jns 74-8

**3 Jiyasattu** King of the city of Sāvattthi.<sup>1</sup>

1 J a 150 Upa 55 6 Mar 499

**4 Jiyasattu** King of the city of Amalakappā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jns 148

**5 Jiyasattu** King of the city of Savvatobhadda(6). He had a priest named Mahesaradatta.<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 24

**6 Jiyasattu** King of Vāpiyaggāma.<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 3 Dasa 5

**7 Jiyasattu** King of the city of Vāpārasi.<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 27

**8 Jiyasattu** King of the city of Ālabhiyā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 32

- 9. Jiyasattu** King of Polāsapura<sup>1</sup>  
1 Up 39
- 10 Jiyasattu** King of Bhaddilapura  
1 Ant 4
- 11 Jiyasattu** King of the city of Kāgamā<sup>1</sup>  
1 A t 3
- 12 Jiyasattu** King of the city of Tigimchi After death he was born as Mahacanda(4) son of king Datta(1) of Campa  
1 Vp 34
- 13 Jiyasattu** King of Savatth under Paes  
1 R J 146 152
- 14 Jiyasattu** King of the city of Mihilā  
1 J m 1 S 1
- 15 Jiyasattu** King of Rayagiha  
1 N 41
- 16 Jiyasattu** King of Hatthunaura  
1 A C II p 277
- 17 Jiyasattu** Son of Ja kumāra He had two sons and one daughter He reigned at Varānas or Vanavasi<sup>3</sup>  
1 N C II p 417 G V p 6 | 2 N C II p 417  
B hBh 5 54 5 B hK p 1397 | 3 B hK p 1397
- 18 Jiyasattu** Father of Ajya the second Tittthamkara He was the king of Aojjh (2)  
1 T 465 S m 157
- 19 Jiyasattu** King of Mahura(1) He had a son named Kalavesiya<sup>1</sup>  
1 M 498 UttC p 77
- 20 Jiyasattu** King of Khit patitthiya(2)<sup>1</sup> He had established the town of Canagapura in place of Kh tipatitthiya Dharini(17) was his queen<sup>3</sup>  
1 N C III p 150 IV p 229 | 2 A C II p 158  
A C II p 217 | 3 N C III p 150
- 21 Jiyasattu** Son of king Datta(9) and father of Meghaghosa<sup>1</sup>  
1 Tir 696
- 22 Jiyasattu** Father of Kamdaa(1) He was the king of Sāvattā<sup>1</sup> Bhadda(6) was also his son  
1 BrhKs p 915 UttC p 73 2 UttC p 79

23. Jiyasattu King of the city of Ujjeni. He had two sons who renounced the world and took to asceticism.<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaCu p 225

24. Jiyasattu King of Pāṭaliputta Rohagutta(2) was his minister<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaCu. p 132

25 Jiyasattu King of Kosambi Kāsava(4) was his priest.<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 286 UttS p 287

26 Jiyasattu King of Vasamtapura(3) Dhāriṇi(20) was his wife<sup>1</sup> They had a son named Dhammaru(6) The king took to asceticism along with his son<sup>2</sup>

1 OghN 450 OghND p 449 P nN | 2 A aCu I p 498 503 525  
80-1

27 Jiyasattu Father of Sumangala(3) His minister had a son named Sentiya(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 166

28 Jiyasattu King of Pāṭaliputta who had conquered Ujjeni His another name was Kākavappa<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 540

29 Jiyasattu King of Migakotthaga whose daughter Renugā was given in marriage to Jamadaggi<sup>1</sup> See Apamtaviriya also

1 A aCu I p 519

30 Jiyasattu Father of princess Siddhi He was the king of Mahārā(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 449

31 Jiyasattu King of the city of Turvija He had a son named Datta(7) born of his Brāhmana wife<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 495

32. Jiyasattu A king who renounced the world and attained liberation. His brother who was also a monk ran lunatic hearing the sad news of his demise<sup>1</sup>

1 VyāBh IV 107-8 BrhBh 6198 9

33. Jiyasattu King of Lokaggala(2) who arrested Mahāvira along with Gosāla suspecting them to be some spies<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 490 AvaCu. I p 294.

34. Jiyasattu King of the city of Chattaḡgā. His wife's name was Bhaddā(3) They had a son named Nandapa(6) who was a previous birth of Mahāvira.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. I. p. 235

**35 Jiyasattu** King of Vitisoga. He was the father of Ayala(5) the first Baladeva(2) of the Videha(1) region<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu I p 176

**36. Jiyasattu** A king os Ujjeni who had a charioteer named Amoharaha.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> UttS p 213

**37 Jiyasattu** Father of Sumanabhadra(3) He was the king of Campa.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> UttS p 92

**38. Jiyasattu** A king whose religious teacher was Dhammaghosa(10)<sup>1</sup> He is probably identical with Jiyasattu(15)

<sup>1</sup> AcaCu p 38 AcaS p 76

**39 Jiyasattu** King of Ayalapura His son Aparaya(10) took initiation from Rāhāyariya<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> UttCu p 62 UttN & UttS p 100 UttN pp 25 26

**40 Jiyasattu** King of Vasamtapura(3) Sumahya(3) was his wife<sup>1</sup> He is different from Jiyasattu(26)

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu I p 534

**41 Jiyasattu** King of Pādaliputta Khema was his minister

<sup>1</sup> Av Cu II p 283

**42 Jiyasattu** King of Kampillapura different from Jiyasattu(2)

<sup>1</sup> Up 35

**Jiyāri (Jitarī)** See Jitar

<sup>1</sup> Sam 157

**Jimūta** A cloud that keeps the soil moist for ten years if it rains once<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sth 347

**Jiyakappa (Jitakalpa)** A canonical text consisting of 103 verses Its authorship is attributed to Jnabhadragan It prescribes penances pertaining to violations of monastic rules The following ten *payascittas* (expiations) are dealt with in it<sup>1</sup> (1) *aloya a* (2) *padikkamana* (3) *ubhaya* (4) *vivega* (5) *Vosagga* (6) *tava* (7) *Cheda* (8) *mula* (9) *anavatthaya* (10) *paramctya*

<sup>1</sup> Jt p 223

<sup>3</sup> Jt 4 (p 62)

<sup>2</sup> See S dhasena uru Cuppi (vv 5-11) th w k

**Jiyadhara (Jitadhara)** Disciple of preceptor Samdilla(1)<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nan 26 N nM p 49 Na H p 11

**Jiva** Fourth chapter of the seventh section of Viyāhapappatti<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bha 2601

**Jivastasāmi (Jivatsvāmin)** An image of Mahāvira. It was in possession of king Udāyana(1) of Vitibhaya who had appointed Kishagottī<sup>1</sup> for its service Udāyana had to fight with Pajjaya who had forcibly taken away the image to Ujjeṇī.<sup>2</sup>

1 Her original name was Devadatta (4)

2 NisCu III p 140 BrhK p 918 UttK p 346

**Jivaga (Jivaka)** A contemporary King of Nami(1) the twenty-first Tittthamkara.<sup>1</sup>

1 Tr 484.

**Jivapaesīya (Jivaprādesīka)** Doctrine of preceptor Tisagutta who believed that only the last of the innumerable particles of the soul is possessed of consciousness<sup>1</sup>

1 Aup 41 AupA p. 106 AvaBh 127 8 NisBh 5612 SthA p 411

**Jivājivavibhatti (Jivajivavibhakti)** Thirty-sixth chapter of Uttarajjhāyana.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN pp 9 670 712.

**Jivājivābhigama** An Amgabāhira Ukkāla text<sup>1</sup> It is regarded as the third Uvanga composed on the basis of the third Aṅga(3) i.e. Thāpa.<sup>2</sup> It is divided into nine sections known as *padivattis*<sup>3</sup> It deals in details with the animate and inanimate objects<sup>4</sup> Besides the commentary by Malayagiri<sup>5</sup> two more commentaries viz Jivābhigam-cūṇa and Jivābhigama-mūla-tika<sup>7</sup> were composed on it.

1 Nan. 44 Pak p 43

2 J M p 1

3 Ji 244 PrajM p 8

4 J v 2 ff DasCu p 141 Vis 3768

5 PrajM pp 44-5 48 9 51

6 RajM p 182 PrajM p 308 SurM pp 267 279 285

7 PrajM p 51 RajM pp 100 158 161 226.

**Jivābhigama** Same as Jivāuvābhigama<sup>1</sup>

1 Nan. 44 PakY p 43 DasCu p 141 Vis 3768 AvaC I p 472 Bha 657

**1 Jugandhara (Yugandhara)** A preceptor from whom Nippāmiyā accepted lay-votary's vows

1 AvaN 1291 AvaCu I pp 173-4

**2. Jugandhar** A Tittthamkara of the Avaravideha region<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 194

**1 Jugabāhu (Yugabāhu)** A Vāsudeva(1) of the Puvvavideha region<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 1291 AvaCu II p 194

**2. Jugabāhu** A Tittthamkara of the Mahāvīdeha region<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 34

**3 Jugabāhu** Previous life of Papphadanta the ninth Tittthamkara.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 157

**4 Jagabāhu** Husband of Mayanarehā

1 UtNo. p 138

**Jannareṭṭhi** (Jirnaṣreṭṭhin) Another name of Bhaddasena(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 202

**Jutti** (Yukti) Sixth chapter of Vaphidasā

1 Nir 51

**Juttisena** (Yuktisena) Eighth of the twenty-four Tittthamkaras of the Eravaya(1) region in the current Osappini<sup>1</sup> According to Tittthogall Jutti sena was contemporary of Sejjamsa(1) the eleventh Tittthamkara in the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 159

2 Tir 324

**Juddhavīriya** (Yuddhavīrya) A contemporay king of Tittthayara Puppasamata the ninth Tittthamkara

1 Tir 472

**Judhitthila** (Yudhisthira) See Jubhitthilla

1 AvaCu I p 492

**Jubhitthilla** (Yudhisthira) Eldest son of Pamdurāya of Hatthināpara.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jns 117 A L 9 A aC I p 492 P A p 87 A H p 365

**Jōyaa Jōyaga Jāva** or Jāva (Yupaka) A Maha Payālakalasa of the Lavapa ocean in western quart r Its presiding deity is Velamba(2)

1 Sam 52 95 Sth 303 720 J 156

**1 Jetthā** (Jyestha) Daughter of king Ceḍaga She was given in marriage to Namdi-vaddhana(1) the elder brother of Mahāvira

1 A C II p 164

**2 Jetthā** A constellation Imda(4) is its presiding deity

1 Sth 90 J m 157 171

**Jehlla** Disciple of preceptor Nāga(7)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp (Th ra u) 7 p 265

**Joi** (Yogin) A class of mendicants

1 Aup 38

**Joliasā** (Jyotiryaś ) Wife of a herdsman of Campā She was murdered by Ruddaa a disciple of Kosia(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 1288 AvaCu II p 193 A aH p 704



**1 Joisa (Jyotiṣa)** One of the four classes of gods. The gods of this class are of five categories (1) *Sāra*(1) (2) *Camda*(1) (3) *Gaha*, (4) *Nakkhatta*(1) (5) *Tārā*(3)<sup>1</sup> Their territory starts at a distance of 790 *yojanas* from the surface of this earth where the celestial abodes of some *Tārās* exist. Thereafter come the abodes of *Sūriyas*, *Camdas*, *Nakkhattas* and *Gahas* one after another.<sup>2</sup> *Sūriyas* and *Camdas* are their lords (*Indras*).<sup>3</sup> The number of *Tārās* is the biggest and that of *Sūriyas* and *Camdas* is the smallest.<sup>4</sup> Similarly they differ from one another as regards their speed of motion.<sup>5</sup>

1 Dev 80 1 Praj 38 Sur 100 Anu	3 Sth. 94 Bha 169
122 Sth 257 401	4 Jiv 206 Jam 172 Sur 99
2 Jam 164 Sur 89 Praj 50 Ji	5 Jam 167 Sur 95
122 Dev 84 Jam 164 Sur 92	

**2 Joisa** Second chapter of the ninth section of *Viyāhapannatti*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 362

**Joisiya (Jyotiṣka)** Same as *Joisa*(1)

1 Utt 36 207 Bha 414 Praj 101 Jam 122 Dev 148 Anu 122, AcaCu p 269

**1 Jogandharāyana (Yogandharāyana)** Minister of king *Udāyana*(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu II p 162, AvaH p 674

**2 Jogandharāyana** A person associated with *Ammaḍa*(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Ris 25

**Jogajasa (Yogayasa)** Same as *Jojasa*.

1 AvaCu II p 193

**Jogasamgaha (Yogasangraha)** A canonical treatise<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II pp 36 152 NisCu III p 266 UttCu p 178

**Jopa (Yona)** Same as *Jopaa*<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 18

**Jopaa or Jopaga (Yonaka)** An *Apārīya* tribe and its country conquered by *Cakkavattī Bharaha*(1)<sup>1</sup> It was visited by *Usabha*(1)<sup>2</sup> Maid servants from this country were employed in royal herems.<sup>3</sup> It is different from *Javana*.<sup>4</sup> These people sent some articles to *Pāḍaliputta* and preceptor *Pālitta* was called to identify them.<sup>5</sup>

1 Jam 52.

2. AvaN. 336 7

3 Bha. 380, BhaA. p 460, Jna 18  
Jam. 43, JamS. p. 191 Awp 33

4 See Jam. 52 and JamS. p 220

5 AvaCu II p 554

**Japā (Yoni)** Ninth chapter of *Pāpavastā*.

1 Praj v 5

**Japā (Yonika)** Same as *Japā* <sup>1</sup>

1 Aup. 33, A aCu II p 554

**Japāhūda (Yoniprābhṛta)** A treatise dealing with the creation of animate objects *Siddhasena* had produced horses whereas others buffaloes on its basis <sup>1</sup> It is not extant now

1 NsCu II p 281 Vy Bh 5 89 Vy M III p 58

**Jonisamgaha (Yonisangraha)** A canonical treatise <sup>1</sup>

1 S tC p 270

**Jonha** Perhaps same as *Japā*

1 Bh 380

**Jotirasa (Jyotirasa)** Ninth part of the first layer of *Rayanappabha* <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 778

**Jotiṇiya (Jyotiṣka)** Same as *Jotina*(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 253 Sur 98

**Johitthilla (Yudhisthira)** See *Juhitthilla*

1 A t 9

## Jh

**Jhānavibhatti (Dhyanavibhakti)** An *Amgabāhira Ukkāliya* text <sup>1</sup> not extant now

1 N 44 Pak p 43

## T

**Tamkana** An *Apāriya* (non *Aayan*) tribe <sup>1</sup> as well as the territory occupied by it This tribe lived in *Uttarāvaha* and sold gold and ivory to the people of *Dakkhināvaha* <sup>2</sup> It has been identified with the *Tanganas* occupying the region along the eastern bank of the upper Ganges Their territory stretched from the *Ramganga* river to the upper *Saryu* They also occupied the *Kashgar* area in central Asia <sup>4</sup>

1 Vis 1442 Bha 143 S t 133 18

2 AcaCu p 193 A N 136

3 AvaCu I p 120

4 GESM pp 79 124.

## Th

**Thāpa (Sthāna)** Third of the twelve *Amga*(3) texts<sup>1</sup> It is divided into ten sections.<sup>2</sup> The work is mostly in prose and deals with objects according to their number beginning from one going up to ten<sup>3</sup> Abhayadeva Sūri has composed a commentary on it in V S. 1120 A monk of eight years standing is allowed to learn it.<sup>4</sup> It will become extinct in 1350 V N<sup>5</sup>

- |                                    |                 |
|------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1 Nan. 45 Pak. p 46 Sam. 137       | 3 Sam. 137 8    |
| Am. 42.                            | 4. SthA. p 528. |
| 2 Nan. 48, SamA. p 74 NanM p 228ff | 5 Vya 10.23     |
|                                    | 6 Tir 815       |

**Thāpāpāda (Sthānapāda)** Second chapter of *Pāṇḍavapāṇī*<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 115 550 Praj 4

**Thil (Sthiti)** Fourth chapter of *Pāṇḍavapāṇī*.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Praj 4 Bha 15

**Thitipāda (Sthitipāda)** Same as *Thil*.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 15

## D

**Damdagārāṇṇa (Dandakāranya)** A forest named after king Damdagi His capital *Kumbhakārakaḍa* and the surrounding region was burnt to ashes by *Khamdaa*(1) There grew the forest<sup>1</sup>

- 1 NisCu IV p 128 UttCu p 74

**Damdagi (Dandakin)** King of the town of *Kumbhakārakaḍa* *Paramdara* *jasā* sister of *Khamdaa*(1) was his wife *Palaga*(1) who crushed to death *Khamdaa* and his five hundred disciples in an oil-mill, was his priest. Damdagi's whole city along with the surrounding region was then burnt to ashes by *Khamdaa* as a god Then that region came to be known as *Damdagārāṇṇa*.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 JitBh 528, UttCu p 114-5 UttCu. p 73 VyaBh. 10 589 NisCu. IV p 127

**Dambara** See *Aḍambara*<sup>1</sup>

- 1 AvaCu II p 237

**Dahana (Dahana)** Son of a *Brāhmaṇa* of *Pāṇḍaputta*. His mother was *Jalapaṇḍhā*. He had renounced the world and become a god after death He is also known as *Hayāsena*(1)<sup>2</sup>

- 1 AvaN. 1294

- | 2 AvaH p 707

**Domba.** An *Apāriya* (non Aryan) despised community It worshipped *Jakṣa Ghaṇṭiya*<sup>1</sup> It is regarded as representing early inhabitants of northern India.<sup>2</sup>

1 *VyaBh* 3 92 *NsCu*. II p 243 *BrhKs* pp 403-4 2 *LAI* p 360

**Dombila** An *Apāriya* (non-Aryan) country and its inhabitants

1 *Prāj* 37 *Pras* 4 *SutS* p 123

**Doba** An *Āpāriya* (non Aryan) tribe and its country It is the same as **Domba**

1 *Pras* 4 *Pr j* 37

**Dobila** Same as **Dombila**

1 *Pr* 4

## Dh

**Dhanka** A potter of *Sāvatti* *Piyadamsanā* had stayed in his house along with one thousand *nu s*

1 *A aCu* I p 418 *Vis* 2807 *A aBh* 126 *N Bh* 5597 *Utt* p 156

**Dhamḍha** Son of *Kaṣa*(1) He had renounced the world and become a disciple of *Titthayara Arutthanemi* Owing to the rise of obscuring karmas he could not receive alms

1 *UttC* p 76 *UttS* p 119 *A* p 27 *AcaC* pp 75 374

**Dhamḍhana** Same as **Dhamḍha** A revered person

1 *Ava* p 27

1 **Dhaḍḍara** A lay votary belonging to the city of *Dasapura*<sup>1</sup>

1 *AvaCu* I p 403

2 **Dhaḍḍhara** Another name of *Rāhu*(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 *Sur* 105

## N

**Naula** (*Nakula*) One of the five sons of *Pandurāya* of *Harthipāra*.<sup>1</sup>

1 *Jna* 117

**Nāṅgalā (Nangalā)** A village visited by Mahāvira accompanied by Gosāla. He meditated there in the shrine of Vāsudevaghara. Gosāla was beaten there for frightening the children. It lay between Haleddua and Āvatta(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 481 AvaCu I p 289 Vis 1935 KalpDh p 106 KalpV p 165  
AvaM p 280

**Nāṅgola (Nāngola)** An Āmtaradiva<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 36

**Nāṅgoli (Nāngolin)** Same as Nāṅgoliya<sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 111

**Nāṅgoliya (Nangolika)** One of the fifty-six Āmtaradivas in Lavapaṇa mudda<sup>1</sup>. It is the same as Nāṅgola

1 J 111 NanM p 103 Sth 304

**1 Nanda (Nanda)** A barber slave belonging to the city of Pāṇḍaliputta. He took over as king of the city after the death of Udāl(2) son of Kuniya. The kings succeeding him were also known by the same name and thus it came to be known as a dynasty. King Mahāpauma(8) who was defeated by Candautta was the ninth as well as the last king of the Nanda dynasty

1 AvaCu II pp 179 ff AcaC p 64 DasC p 52 KalpV p 253 KalpDh p 165  
A aH p 433

**2 Nandā** A merchant of Pāṇḍaliputta who was very greedy. He was sentenced to death by the king of the town for some crime<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 528 II p 293 KalpCu p 101 AvaH p 397

**3 Nanda** A celestial abode in Mahāsukka(1) where gods live for a period of fifteen *Sagaropama* years breathe once in fifteen fortnights and feel hungry once in fifteen thousand years.

1 Sam 15

**4 Nanda** A resident of Siddhatthapura who was the first to give alms to Sejjamha(1) the eleventh Tittamkara<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaM p 227 Sam 157 AvaN 324 328

**5 Nanda** A resident of Bambhapāgama. Mahāvira had once accepted alms from him<sup>1</sup>. Uvaṇḍanda(2) was his brother<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaN 476 AvaCu I p 283 Vis  
1928-1930 KalpV p 164 KalpDh  
p 105

2. AvaCu I p 283

**6. Nanda** First sixth and eleventh days of a fortnight

1 Jan 152 Sur 49

**7 Nanda** First would be Vāsudeva(1) of the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159 Tir 1143

**8 Nanda** Previous birth of Pedhālaputta(1) the eighth would be Titthamkara of the Bharaha(2) region

1 Sam 159

**9 Nanda** A resident of Nāsikkanagara Since he is the husband of Sundari(2) he is also known as Sundarinanda He was too much attached to his wife who was very beautiful His brother who was a monk thought of distracting him from this worldly attachment He with his supernatural power created a she monkey a Vidyadhari and then a goddess the last having peerless beauty to direct him to the right path On enquiry that how he would get the goddess the monk asked him to live the monastic life and he became a monk

1 N 73 N M p 167 A Cu I p 556 A N 944 A H p 436

2 There ml t y P l T p t k H B ddh h m s e l f t h l d e h l f  
b t h e f N d T h T h l i t t o o m h t t a h d t J n a p d K a l y a n  
N d T d r t h m d B ddh h w h m t h h e d e m a n s f f e m l e  
m n k y d t h m t b t f l y m p h T g t t h l t t h e t k s t t h e  
m n a t i c l f c e l y k d b y B ddh d t h h t t i n s A h t s h p

See N da Th (1) d S d na d DPPN

Th S d d m K m f A ā gh b s e d t h t r y

**10 Nanda** Principal lay otary of Titthayara Arutthanemi<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 159

**11 Nanda** A lapidary of Rayagha He was a follower of Mahāvira He got constructed a pond in order to provide facility of water to the people of the area He was so much attached to that pond that after death he was born there as a frog See also Daddura(2)

1 J 93 5

**12 Nanda** A boatsman who allowed ascetic Dhammaru(3) to cross the river in his boat but harassed him afterwards for not paying the fare The ascetic got enraged and burnt him to death with his supernatural power<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 516 Vis 3575 A aH p 389

**13 Nanda** A prince who took initiation from Titthamkara Malli(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 77

**14 Nanda** One of the hundred sons of Titthayara Usaha(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh pp 151 152 KalpV p 236

**15 Nanda** Same as *Ānanda*.(7)<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 448

**Nandakamta** (Nandakānta) A celestial abode in *Mahāsukka*(1) where gods live maximum for a period of fifteen *Sagaropama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 15

**Nandakūṣa** (Nandakūta) A celestial abode similar to *Nandakamta*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 15

**Nandaga** (Nandaka) An inhabitant of the city of *Campa* After death he took birth in *Kosambi* and renounced the world there

1 Ma 500

**Nandagova** (Nandagopa) A herdsman in possession of millions of cows<sup>1</sup>

1 BrhBh 77 VyaBh 3 178

**Nandajjhaya** (Nandadhvaja) A celestial abode where gods live maximum for fifteen *Sagaropama* years It is similar to *Nandakamta*<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 15

**1 Nandana** (Nandana) Seventh *Baladeva*(2) of the current *Osappini* and brother of *Vāsudeva*(1) *Datta*(2) He was son of king *Aggraha* of *Vāṇ-rasī* and his queen *Jayanti*(4) *Dhammareṇa*(1) was the name of his previous birth He was 26 bows tall lived for 65 thousand years and attained emancipation<sup>1</sup> According to *Tiloyapannatti* *Nandimitra* is the seventh *Baladeva* and his height was 22 bows.<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 158 Sth 672 AvaN 403-414  
Vis 1766 AvaBh 41 Tir 577 580  
602-616 UttK p 349

2 4 517 1418

**2 Nandana** Seventh would be *Baladeva*(2) of the *Bharaha*(2) region<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159 Tir 1144

**3 Nandana** A merchant of *Kosakūra* He had a daughter named *Sir-mati*(1)<sup>1</sup> He is identified with *Nanda*(2)

1 AvaCu. I p 527

**4 Nandana** A palace belonging to *Miyāputta*(3) son of king *Bala-bhadda*(1) of the town of *Suggiva*(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt. 19.3 UuN p 452.

**5 Nandana** Son of *Mahāseṇakappa* and grandson of king *Saṇḍa*. He had renounced the world and become a disciple of *Mahāvira*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 210.

**6 Nandana** Son of king Jiyasatta(34) and his queen Bhaddā(3) of the city of Chāṭṭaggā. He was a previous birth of Mahavira. He had renounced the world, become a disciple of ascetic Puttila(2) and earned *tirathankara-nāma* Karma<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 235 A N 450 2 S m 157 KalpDh p 38 KalpV p 44 SamA. p 106

**7 Nandana** One of the seven Generals of *indra* Dharana(1). He is the chief of the troupe of dancers

1 Sth. 582

**8 Nandana** Previous birth of Tūtthamkara Malli(1)

1 Sam 157

**9 Nandana** A garden as well as a shrine outside the city of Moyā(2). It was visited by Mahavira

1 Bha 126

**10 Nandana** A summit of mount Mamdara(3) in Nandanaavana(1)<sup>1</sup> See Nandanaavanakūda

1 Sth 689

**11 Nandana** Tenth chapter of Kappavadimsiya

1 Nir 21

**Nandanabhadda** (Nandanabhadra) One of the twelve disciples of Sambhivijaya(4)

1 K lp p 256

**1 Nandanaavana** (Nandanavana) A grove on mount Mamdara five hundred *yojana* above the level of Bhaddasālavana. Its extent also measures five hundred *yojana*. It serves as the playground for gods<sup>2</sup>. There are nine summits of mount Mamdara(3) situated on it. They are Nandana(10), Mamdara(5), Nisaha(5), Hemavaya(2), Rayana(3), Ruyana(6), Sāgaracitta Vaira(4) and Balakūda<sup>3</sup>

1 J m 104 S m 85 98 99 J 141  
Sth 302

2 N nM p 46 NanH p 8

3 Sth 689 Jam 104

**2 Nandanaavana** A grove to the north east of Bārava in the vicinity of mount Revayaya. A temple of Jakkha Surappiya(1) was situated here<sup>1</sup>

1 J 52 A t 1 N 51 A Cu I p 355

**3 Nandanaavana** A grove in the vicinity of the town of Vijayapura.<sup>1</sup>

1 Vp 34



**Nandapavapakāṣa (Nandapavapakūṭa)** First of the nine summits in Nandapavapa(1) Its height measures five hundred *yojanas*<sup>1</sup> It is the same as Nandapa(10)

1 Jam 104 PraA. p 96

**Nandappabha (Nandaprabha)** A celestial abode in Mahānaka(1) where gods live maximum for fifteen *Sagaropama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 15

**1 Nandamati (Nandamati)** Second chapter of the seventh section of *Amṭagaḍaḍaṣā*<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 16

**2 Nandamati** A wife of king Senia(1) of Rāyagīha She was initiated by Mahāvira After observing asceticism for a period of twenty years she attained liberation<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 16

**1 Namdamitta (Nandamitra)** Second would be Vāmadeva(1) of the Bharaha (2) region<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159 Tir 1143

**2 Namdamitta** A prince who took initiation from Tithamkara malik(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 77

**Nandaleśa (Nandaleśya)** A heavenly abode in Mahānaka(1) where gods live maximum for fifteen *Sagaropama*<sup>1</sup> years

1 Sam 15

**Nandavappa (Nandavarna)** A heavenly abode similar to Nandaleśa<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 15

**Nandasūnga (Nandasūnga)** A celestial abode similar to Nandavappa<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 15

**Nandasūtha (Nandasūta)** A heavenly abode similar to Nandavappa<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 15

**1 Nandasepiyā (Nandasenika)** Fourth chapter of the seventh section of *Amṭagaḍaḍaṣā*,<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 16

**2 Nandasepiyā** A wife of king Seniya(1) of Rāyagīha She renounced the world and became a disciple of Mahāvira. After practising asceticism for twenty years she attained emancipation<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 16

**1 Nāṇḍā (Nandā)** A wife of king Seniya(1) of Rayagiha<sup>1</sup> daughter of a merchant of the town of Bepṇāṇḍa and mother of Abhayakumāra<sup>2</sup> She renounced the world took initiation from Tittḥayara Mahāvira observed asceticism for twenty years and attained liberation at the end<sup>4</sup> She is also called Supamḍā(6)<sup>5</sup>

- 1 Ant. 16 Anut 1 Nir 11 Jna 6  
AvaCu II p 171  
2. A aCu II p 171 NanM p 150  
3 Nir 11 Anut 1 Jna 7

- 4 Ant 16  
5 N C 11 p 5

**2 Nāṇḍā** First chapter of the seventh section of Amtagadadaṣā

- 1 Ant 16

**3 Nāṇḍā** Wife of king Daḍḥaraha(1) of Bhaddilapura and mother of Sīyala the tenth Tittḥapḥara<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sam 157 Tr 473 SthA p 308

**4 Nāṇḍā** Wife of Bhaddasena(2) of Vanārasī and mother of Sīrīdevī(6)

- 1 Av C II p 202

**5 Nāṇḍā** Mother of Ayalabbhāya the ninth Ganadhara of Mahāvira

- 1 A N 649 V 2510

**6 Nāṇḍā** Wife of Sugutta the minister of king Sayā iya of Kosambi She was a friend of queen Mīyavai(1) Once Mahavi a paid a visit to her house in hope of alms

- 1 A Cu I pp 316 7 A N 520-2 Vis 1976 K lpV p 170 K lpDh p 109

**7 Nāṇḍā** Same as Supamḍā(2) one of the two wives of Usabha(1)

- 1 AvaN 191 V 1607 A Cu I p 152

**8 Nāṇḍā** One of the eight principal Disakumaris residing on Tavanijja peak of the eastern Ruyaga(1) mountain

- 1 J m 114 Sth 643 Tr 153

**9 Nāṇḍā** A lotus pond on the eastern Amjanaga(1) mountain in the Nandisara(1) island

- 1 J 183 Sth 307

**10 Nāṇḍā** A pond outside the city of Campā

- 1 Jna 46

**11 Nāṇḍā** A pond built by lapidary Nāṇḍa(11) of Rāyagiha near mount Vebhāra.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Jna 93

**12 Nandā** First sixth and eleventh days of a fortnight<sup>1</sup>

1 Gaṇ 9 10 Sur 49

**13 Nandā** A place situated on the north eastern Raikaraga mountain It is the capital of Kāṇhārā(3), a queen of Isāṇa(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307

**1 Namdāvatta (Nandavarta)** A heavenly abode in Mahāsukka(1) where gods live maximum for fifteen *Sagaropama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 15

**2 Namdāvatta** Same as Nāmdāvatta(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 644

**1 Namdi (Nandi)** An Aṅgabāhira Ukkāḥa text<sup>1</sup> It is partly in prose and partly in verse It deals with knowledge and its various classifications<sup>2</sup> Some of the verses in the beginning supply us with the names of Mahāvira's eleven principal disciples and a list of twenty-seven preceptors beginning from Suhamma(1) ending with Dūsagaṇi<sup>3</sup> A detailed exposition of the five kinds of knowledge is given mostly in prose Devavāyaga disciple of Dūsagaṇi is said to be the author of this work It is commented upon by ācārya Haribhadra and Malayagirisūri Jinadāsagaṇi has also composed a *Chur* : on it<sup>7</sup>

1 P k p 43 N n 44 NisC IV p

235 An He p 9

2 NanM p 1

3 N VV 20-43

4 NanCu p 10

5 AnuH p 100

6 PrajM pp 298 311 375

7 AnuCu p 1 NanCu p 1

**2 [Namdi]** Same as Namdigāma(6)<sup>1</sup>

1 UtN & UtS p 379

**3 Namdi** A friend of Mahāvira's father He belonged to Namdigāma(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 316 V 1975 A N 520

**4 Namdi** One of the two friends of Mahāsara<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu II p 175

**5 Namdi** See Nandivaddhana(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip. 2.

**6 Namdi** Same as Namda(7)<sup>1</sup>

1 Tr 1143

**1 Namdi (Nandika)** A *Sthavira* belonging to the Kāsava family-line<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (Theravāḍi), 7 KalpV p 266

**2 Namdi** A ram nourished for the sake of guests <sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 273

**1 Namdiāvatta (Nandyavarta)** A heavenly abode in Mahāsukka(1) where gods live maximum for sixteen *Sagaropama* years breathe once in sixteen fortnights and feel hungry once in sixteen thousand years <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 16

**2 Namdiāvatta** A Logapāla under each of Ghosa(1) and Mahaghosa(4) the two *indras* of Thanīyakumāra gods <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 256 Bha 169

**3 Namdiā atta** A heavenly car for the lord (*indra*) of Bambhaloga

1 Sth 644 J m 118

**1 Namdigāma (Nandigrāma)** A village visited by Mahāvira It was the birthplace of Namdi(3) a friend of Mahāvira's father Brāhmaṇa Namdi sepa(5) belonged to this place It was visited by Cakkavatti Bambhadatta <sup>3</sup> It can be identified with Nundgaon near Fyzabad in Oudh <sup>4</sup>

1 A C I p 316 A aN 520 V

1975 K lpDh p 109

2 JtBh 826

3 UttN d UttS p 379

4 SBM p 374 GDA p 138

**2 Namdigāma** A settlement in Dhāyāikhamda

1 A C I p 172

**Nandighosa (Nandighosa)** A celestial abode Bambhaloa where gods live for a maximum period of ten *Sagaropama* years breathe once in ten fortnights and feel hungry once in ten thousand years

1 Sam 10

**Nandighosā (Nandighosa)** A bell belonging to the Thanīyakumara gods

1 J m 119

**Namdicurni (Nandicurni)** A commentary on Namdi by Jinadasagāmī <sup>1</sup>

1 A C p 1 N C pp 1 83 Pr jM pp 19 310 537

**Nāmdijja (Nandīya)** Fifth of the six offshoots of Uddehagana(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 K lp p 259

**1 Namdini (Nandini)** A courtesan who developed many a disease due to excessive physical enjoyment

1 AcaCu p 71

**2 Namdini** Principal female lay votary of Tittthayara Pāsa(1) <sup>1</sup> She is the same as Sāmanā(5)

1 A Cu I p 159

| 2 Kalp 164

**1 Nandipiya (Nandiput)** A merchant of the city of Sāvattī. He was one of the ten principal lay votaries of Mahāvira. Assi was his wife.<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 35

**2 Nandipiya** Ninth chapter of Uvāsagadā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 2, Sth 755

**Nandipura (Nandipura)** Capital of the Aryan territory of Samālla(5)<sup>1</sup> King Mitta(4) reigned there<sup>2</sup>

1 Praj 37 SutS p 123

| 2 Vip 29 SthA p 508

**Nandiphala** See Nand phala<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 19

**Nandimitta (Nandimitra)** See Nandamitta(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 T 1143

**Nandiyāvatta (Nandyavarta)** See Nandiāvatta

1 A M p 184

**Nandila (Nandila)** Disciple of preceptor Mangu and teacher of preceptor Nāgahatthi<sup>2</sup>

1 Nan 29 NanH p 12 NanM p 50 | 2 N n 30

**1 Nandivaddhapa (Nandivardhana)** Elder brother of Mahāvira<sup>1</sup> and husband of Jetthā.<sup>2</sup> It was he who permitted Mahāvira to renounce the world<sup>3</sup>

1 K lp 109 A aC I p 245

| 2 Aca 2177 A aC II p 164

3 A C I p 250 K lpDh p 93

**2 Nandivaddhapa** Sixth chapter of the first section of Vivāgasūya It is the same as Nandi(5)<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 2

**3 Nandivaddhapa** Son of king Sridāma and his queen Bandhusiri of Mahurā(1) He is also known as Nandiseqa(6) He conspired to kill his father with the help of Citta(5). When the plot was unearthed he was ruthlessly killed by the king In his previous birth he was a cruel jailor named Dullehapa(2) in the city of Sīhapura In future he will take birth in Mahāvīśāha, renounce the world and attain liberation there<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 26-7

**4 Nandivaddhapa** Religious teacher of Nandiseqa(5)<sup>1</sup>

1 JcBh 831 AcaCu p 307

**1 Namdivaddhanā** (Nandivardhanā) A lotus pond on the eastern **Amja** **page(1)** mountain in the **Namdisara(1)** island<sup>1</sup>

1 S h 307 J t 183

**2 Namdivaddhanā** A principal **Disākumāri** goddess residing on the **Rayaya(4)** peak of the eastern **Ruyaga(1)** mountain

1 Jam 114 Tir 153 Sth 643

**Namdisara** (Nandīvara) Same as **Namdisara**

1 J 183

**1 Namdisena** (Nandisena) A preceptor who gave up ascet cism and lived with a prostitute

1 M h p 147 A C p 173 K lpV p 53

**2 Namdisena** Fourth **Titthamkara** of the current **Osappini** 1 the **Eravaya(1)** region

1 S m 159 T 317

**3 Namdisena** A preceptor of **Titthayara Pāsa s(1)** lne He paid a isit to **Tambāa** village where being alleg d to be a thef he wa spea ed to death

1 A N 485 V 1939 A C I p 291 1 2 K lpDh pp 106 7

**4 Namdisena** Son of k ng **Seniya(1)** of **R vag ha** He had renounced the world and become a disciple of **Mahav a** Once he made his disciple firm in the observation f vows by h s own illustration He was a ser vant of a Brahmana n his lfe he e befor<sup>3</sup>

1 A C I p 559

1 2 A N 243 N M p 166

3 A C II p 171

**5 Namdisena** A resident of **Namd ggama(1)** n th country of **Magaha** He became di gusted with the d ght s of h s material uncle because none was prepared to marry hm and so he re u nced the world<sup>2</sup> and became a d sc ple of **Namdivaddhana(4)** He was very diligent in service After death he became a god and thereafter took br th as **Vasudeva**<sup>6</sup>

1 I Av āy k C t S lgg ma

See AvaCu II p 94

2 J tBh 825 846

3 SthA p 474

4 A C II p 94

5 Ib d

6 D saC p 59 K lpCu p 96

**6 Namdisena** Identical with **Namdivaddhana(3)**

1 V p 26 27

**7 Namdisena** Sixth chapter of **Kammavivāgadaṣā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**Nandīśepā (Nandīśenā)** A lotus-pond on the western **Amṣapaga**(1) mountain in the **Nandisara** island<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307 J 183

**Nandissara (Nandīśvara)** See **Nandisara**<sup>1</sup>

1 Su 101 A aCu I p 397 Vis 790

**Nandissaravara (Nandīśvaravara)** See **Nandisara**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 101

**Nandissarā (Nandīśvara)** A bell belonging to the *Indras* of **Vāyukumāra** gods<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 119

**Nandī (Nandī)** See **Nandī**

1 A aC I p 316 V 1975 P k p 43 N m 44

**Nandīgāma (Nandīgrama)** See **Nandiggāma**<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 520

**Nandidīva (Nandīdvīpa)** Same as **Nandisara**(1)

1 J 166

**Nandīphala (Nandīphala)** Fifteenth chapter of the first section of **Nāyadhammakahā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 5 Sam 19 JnaA, p 10

**Nandīsamudda (Nandīsamudra)** Identical with **Nandisara** (3)

1 J 166

**1 Nandisara (Nandīśvara)** Eighth ring island surrounding the **Khododa** ocean<sup>1</sup> There are four **Amṣapaga** (1) mountains situated in its four quarters They have four temples consisting of four images of *Jinas*<sup>2</sup> Gods go there to celebrate the birth etc of *Titthayaras*<sup>3</sup> One possessing the supernatural power of *vidyacarana* can travel up to this island. **Kailāsa** 2 and **Harivāhara** are its two presiding gods

1 Ji 183 Sur 101 Sth 580

2 Sth 650 Bha 683-4, Vis 790-2

3 Jam 33 123 NisCu III p 141

4 NanM p 107

5 Jiv 183

**2 Nandisara** One of the two friends of **Mahissara**<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu II p. 175

**3 Nandisara** An ocean surrounding the **Nandisara** (1) island **Somapa** and **Somapasabha** are its presiding gods.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 184 Sur 101

**Namdisaravara** (Nandiśvaravara) Identical with **Namdisara** (1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 66 Jam 33 Ns Cu III p 141

**Namdisaroda** (Nandiśvaroda) Same as **Namdisara** (3)

1 J 184

**Namdissara** (Nandiśvara) See **Namdisara**

1 A H p 296

**Namdissaravaradīva** (Nandiś aravaradvīpa) Same as **Namdisara** (1)

1 A Cu p 35

**Namduttara** (Nandottara) One of the seven generals of *indra* **Bhūyānamda** (1) and other lords of the northern **Bhavanavai** gods He s in-charge of the army of charots

1 Sth 404 582

**Namduttaravaḍḍimsaga** (Nandottarāvat msaka) A heavenly abode in **Mahā sukka** (1) where gods live for fifteen *sagaropama* years in the maximum<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 15

1 **Namduttarā** (Nandottara) A lotus pond on the eastern **Amjanaga** (1) mountain in the **Namdisara** sland<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307 J 183

2 **Namduttara** One of the eight principal **Disākumaris** residing on the **Pittha** (5) peak of the easter **Ruy ga** (1) mountain<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 114 T 153 A C I p 138 Sth 643

3 **Namduttarā** A place situated on the north eastern **Raikaraga** mountain It is the capital of **Kanhā** (2) a queen of **Isāna** (2)

1 Sth 307

4 **Namduttara** Third chapter of the seventh section of **Amtagaḍadasā**<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 16

5 **Namduttara** A wife of king **Senia** (1) of **Rāyagiha** She renounced the world took nītiat on from **Mahāvira** observed asceticism for a period of twenty yea s and then attained emancipation<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 16

**Namdottara** (Nandotta a) See **Namduttara**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307 A t 16

**Nammadā** (Narmada) A river It is modern **Narbada** emptying into the bay of **Cambay**

1 A C II p 61

2 GDA. p 138



**1 Nakkhatta (Naksatra)** One of the five classes of Jōtan gods. It consists of twenty-eight constellations. They are associated with Candā(1). They possess different shapes and move at a height of 884 *yojanas* above this earth. The speed of their motion is more rapid than that of Candā Sura (1) and Gahas. They have their own presiding gods, family names, principal wives etc. Each Nakkhatta measures one quarter of a *yojana*. Following are the names of the twenty-eight Nakkhattas: Abhii, Savana, Dhaṇiṭṭhā, Sayabhisayā, Puvvāpotthavayā, Uttārāpotthavayā, Revatī(4), Aśvinī(1), Dharaṇī, Kattiyā, Rohiṇī (10), Migasira, Addā, Punavvasu (1), Pussa (1), Asseśā, Maghā(2), Puvvāphagguṇī, Uttārāphagguṇī, Hattha, Chittā(1), Sātī, Viśāhā, Anurādhā, Jēṭṭhā(2), Māla, Puvvasādhā and Uttārāsādhā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Su 32 5 41-6 50 62 69 74 78 83 6 93 101 Jam 149 ff De 89 ff Gan.  
15 ff Sam 7 9 10 15 27 45 67 98 Sth 227 473 517 539 589 656 669  
694 An 130 139 Pr j 50 1 Jv 196-8

**2 Nakkhatta** Disciple of preceptor Bhadda (4) and teacher of preceptor Rakkha (1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp pp 264 266

**Nagara (Nagara)** Sixth chapter of the third section of Viyāhapappatti

1 Bhs 126

**1 Naggai (Nagnajit)** King of the town of Purisapura in Gandhāra (1). He is regarded as a Paṭṭeyabuddha.<sup>1</sup>

1 A sCu II p 208 Utt 18 46 UttN p 299 He is recognised as a Pacceka Buddha in the Pālī literature too. See N ggaṇṇa DPPN

**2 Naggai** A Ksatriya mendicant.<sup>1</sup>

1 Aup 38

**Naccapāsāla (Nartanaśāla)** A kind of Samāna (1) mendicants earning their livelihood by performing dances.<sup>1</sup>

1 Aup 38 AupA p 92

**Nattamāla (Nṛtyamālaka)** Presiding deity of Khamdappavāyaguhā.

1 Jam 65 AvaH p 151 AvaM p 230

**Nāḍapīḍa (Nāḍapīḍaka)** A village on way to Bharuaccha from Ujjeṇī.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II. p 209 AvaN 1311

**Nata (Nata)** A celestial abode in Āṇayakappa where gods live for a maximum period of nineteen *sāgaropama* years.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 19

**Nabhasena** (Nabhasena) Grandson of king Uggasena He seems to be Dhapadeva (5)<sup>1</sup>

1 VisK. p 412 Av Cu I p 112 AvaH p 94 M 433 In VisK. he is mentioned as a son of Uggasena which seem t be a m st ke

1 **Nami** (Nami) Twenty first Tittthamkara of the current Osappini (descend ing cycle) in the Bharaha (2) region<sup>1</sup> He was son of king Vijaya (9) and his queen Vappā (2) of Mihilā In his previous b rth he was<sup>3</sup> Adinasattu(4) His height was fifteen dhanusas He had the complexion of heated gold<sup>5</sup> He had taken to asceticism accompanied by one thousand men n the Sahasambavana(4) park He was carr ed in Devakura palanqu n<sup>6</sup> His contempor ary in Eravaya (1) was Sāmakottha<sup>7</sup> He accepted first alms at Virapura from Dīpna(1)<sup>8</sup> His sacred tree was bakula (a cac d)<sup>9</sup> He had under him seven teen groups of ascetics the same number of group leaders<sup>10</sup> twenty thou sand monks and forty one thousand nuns Subha(?) and Amala(1) were his principal male and woman d sc ples He attain d l beration at the end of his age of ten thousand years<sup>2</sup> (2 thousand as a pr nce and 5 thousand as a king)

1 A p 4 N n V 19 Sth 411  
A N 371 419 T 332 V 1759  
K lp 184 S m 39 41 157  
2 S m 157 A N 386 389 T 483  
3 S m. 157  
4 S m 15 A N 380 T 364  
5 A N 377 T 353  
6. Sam 157 A aN 225 Tir 393  
7 Tir 332

8 S m 157 A N 3 9  
9 S m 157 T 407  
10 S m 17 A N 69 A d g t  
Tith gal th be .s  
(454)  
11 A N 258 ff  
12 S m 157 T 454 462  
13 Sth 735 A N 272 305

2 **Nami** King of the c ty of Mihila in V deha(2) He renounced the world mark ng that more than one bangle do collide and make sound whereas a single bangle does not He is regarded as a Patteyabuddha

1 UttN Ch 9 18 45 UttC pp 177 ff UttN p 299 A Bh 208 214 A aCu  
I p 75 II pp 207 8 S t 13 42 SutC p 120  
I th Pal 1 t t l h gn sed Pr ty k b dh See Nm  
DPPN

3 **Nami** Son of Kaccha (2) and grandson of Usabha (1) He demanded his share of kingdom from Usabha Dharana(1) an indra of Nāgakumāras pursuaded him not to insist on his demand and bestowed on him several lores (vidyas) He along with Vinami established a number of towns in the ranges of mount Veyaddha and reigned there Later he fought a battle with Cakkavatti Bharaha (1) and surrendered to him<sup>2</sup>

1 Av Cu I pp 160 2 A aN 317  
KalpV p 238 K lpDh p 153

2 AvaCu I pp 200 1 Jam 64

**4 Nami** First of the ten chapters of *Amṭagadadasi*<sup>1</sup> At present it is not found in this text. It seems to be the same as *Namipavvajjā* of *Uttarajjhayaṇa*

1 Sth 755

**Namipavvajjā** (*Namipravrajyā*) Ninth chapter of *Uttarajjhayaṇa*<sup>1</sup>

1 UtCu p 186 UttN p 9 Sam 36

**1 Namiyā** (*Namita*) Daughter of a merchant of *Nāgapura* She took initiation from *Tiṭṭhayaṇa Pāsa*(1) and practised asceticism under *Pupphacūla*(1) After death she became a principal wife of *Sappurisa* a lord of the southern *Kimpurisa*(3) gods She is identical with *Navamiyā*(4)

1 Jaa 153

**2 Namiyā** Twenty second chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of *Ṇāyādharmakāḥā*<sup>1</sup>

1 J 153

**Namudaa** (*Namudaya*) One of the twelve principal lay votaries of *Gosāla*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 330

**Namokkāra nijutti** (*Namaskara niryukti*) A commentary being the preliminary portion of *Avassaya-nijutti*

1 NsC II p 285 III p 399 K IpCu p 99

**Nammayasundarī** (*Narmadasundarī*) A virtuous lady<sup>1</sup>

1 A p 28

**Narakantappavāya** (*Narakantaprapata*) A Fall of *Narakantā* river in the *Rammaga*(5) region north of mount *Mandara*(3) in *Jambūdiva*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 88

**1 Narakantā** (*Narakantā*) One of the fourteen great rivers in *Jambūdiva*<sup>1</sup> It emerges from the *Mahāpundarīya* lake on mount *Ruppi*(4) and flows towards the east in the *Rammaga*(5) region

1 Sam 14 Sth 522

1 2 J m 111 Sth 88

**2 Narakantā** Same as *Narakantākūḍa*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

**Narakantākūḍa** (*Narakantākuta*) One of the eight peaks of mount *Ruppi*(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 111 Sth 643

**Naradatta** (*Naradatta*) First principal disciple of *Aśiṭṭhanemi* the twenty second *Tiṭṭhamkara* He is the same as *Varadatta*(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 157 AvaCu I p 159

**Haradattā** A goddess

1 Ava p. 18

**Haradeva** (Naradeva) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lpDh p 152 K lpV p 236

**Narayavibhatti** (Naraka ibhakti) Fifth chapter of **Sūyagada**

1 Sam 23

**Naravāhana** (Naravahana) The hero of a popular story of this name<sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu II p 416 A aCu p 187

**Naravāhaniya** (Naravāhanika) An **Āriya** (Aryan) vocational group<sup>1</sup> of persons engaged in the work of bearing conveyances meant for carrying human beings

1 P j 37

**Narinda** (Narendra) A heavenly abode in **Lamtaa** where gods are born with a maximum longevity of twelve *Sagaropama* years They breathe once in twelve thousand years

1 Sam 12

**Narindakamta** (Narendrakanta) A celestial abode just like **Narinda**

1 S m 12

**Narinduttara adimsaga** (Narendrotta vatams ka) A celestial abode similar to **Narinda**

1 S m 12

**Naruttama** (N rottama) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1)

1 K lpDh p 151 K lpV p 236

**Nalagiri** (Nalagr ) An elephant belonging to king **Pajjoa** of **Ujjenni**<sup>1</sup> He is also known as **Analagr**

1 A C I p 400 II pp 160 I | N C III p 145

**Naladāma** (Naladama) Superintendent of Police appointed by **Cānakka** during the reign of **Camdagutta**

1 D C p 52 Vy Bh III 91 SthA p 58

**1 Nalina** (Nalina) Eighth chapter of the eleventh section of **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 409

**2 Nalma** A peak of mount **Nalinakūda** Its height measures five hundred *yojanas*<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95

3 **Nalipa** One of the eight kings to be initiated by Mahāpātma (10) the first would be Tittthamkara<sup>1</sup> of Bharaka (2)

1 Sth 625

4 **Nalipa** One of the eight districts of the southern part of the western Mahāvīdeha.<sup>1</sup> Asogā (1) is its capital.<sup>2</sup> Elsewhere Avarā is mentioned in place of Asogā.<sup>3</sup>

1 Sam 34 Sth 92

2. Jam 102.

3 SthA p 438

5 **Nalipa** A celestial abode in Mahāsakka (1) where gods live maximum for eighteen Sagaropoma years breathe once in eighteen fortnights and feel hungry once in eighteen thousand years

1 Sam 18

6 **Nalipa** A peak of the southern Ruyaga (1) mountain<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

7 **Nalipa** A celestial abode in Mahāsukka(1) where gods live for 17 Sāgaropoma years at the maximum

1 S m 17

**Nalipakūda** (Nalinakuta) A Vakkhāra mountain in Mahāvīdeha lying to the north of river Sitā to the south of mount Nīlavamta to the east of Avatta (1) and to the west of Mamgalāvai (1) district. It has four summits (1) Siddhāyayana, (2) Nalina(2) (3) Avatta(3) and (4) Mamgalāvatta(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95 Sth 302, 434 637

**Nalinagumma** (Nalinagulma) See Nalipigumma(6)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 625 Sam 18

**Nalipā** (Nalina) A lotus pond in the south east of mount Māndara(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 90 103

1 **Nalipāvai** (Nalinā atī) A Vijaya(23) (district) in the south west of the Mahāvīdeha region with its capital at Vyasaogā<sup>1</sup>. It is also known as Sallāvai<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 102 Sth 637

2 JnaA p 123 A aCu 1 p 176  
Jna 64

2 **Nalipāvai** A summit of mount Sahāvaha.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 102.

1 **Nalipigumma** (Nalinagulma) Eighth chapter of Kappavaddhisiya<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 2 1

**2. Nalinigumma** Son of Rāmakappa and grand son of king Senia (1) He had renounced the world and become a disciple of Mahāvira

1 Nir 28

**3 Nalinigumma** One of the eight kings to be initiated by Mahāpauma (10) the first would be Titthamkara of Bharaba (2)

1 Sth 625

**4 Nalinigumma** A heavenly abode in Sohammakappa Ācārya Asadha (1) after his death took birth as a god in it

1 AvaBh 130 N Bh 5599 | 2 V 857 UttS p 160

**5 Nalinigumma** A garden outside the city of Pundarigini (1) See also Nalinivāsa<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I pp 133 384 UttS p 36

**6 Nalinigumma** A celestial abode S hasa akappa where gods are born with a maximum longevity of eighty Sagaropari years It is different from Nalinigumma (4)

1 Sam 18

**Nalini āna** (Nalinī āna) A garden in the vicinity of the city of Pundarigini (1) Probably it is identical with Nalinigumma (5)

1 J 141

**Naliyā** (Nalika) A capital of each of Sonia (1) & (2) See Samappabha (2) for further information

1 Bh A p 204

**Navaga** (Navaka) A merchant of Vāntapur ( )

1 A H p 98

**Navamiya** (Navamika) A principal Disakumar residing on the Ruyagūttama peak of the western Ruyaga (1) mountain

1 J m 114 T 157 Sth 643

**2 Navamiya** Sixth chapter of the eighth section of the second section of Nāyādhammakaha

1 Jna 157

**3 Navamiyā** Daughter of a merchant of Kampilapura She was initiated by Titthayara Pāsa (1) In the next life she is reborn as one of the eight principal wives of Sakka (3)

1 J 157

| 2 Bh 406 Sth 612

4 **Navamiyā** One of the four principal wives of Sappurisa. She is the same as **Ṇamiyā**(1). The same is the name of a princial wife of **Mahāpurisa**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 406 Sth 273

**Ṇavami** See **Navamiyā**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 157

**Ṇahavāhana** (**Nabhovāhana**) King of **Bharuyaccha**. King **Sālavāhana** of **Paṭṭhāna** attacked **Bharuyaccha** several times but owing to the high prosperity of the town he repeatedly got defeated. At last he conquered the town with the help of his clever minister who had worked under **Nahavāhana** also in that capacity for some time but ultimately deceived him in the battle against **Sālavāhana**.<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 109 II p 200 A N 1299 VyaBh 3 58 BrhM p 52 A aH p 712

**Ṇahasena** (**Nabhasena**) A king after **Mahāvira**'s emancipation

1 T 622

1 **Ṇāla** (**Nāgila**) Disciple of preceptor **Vairasena**(3). The **Ṇāla** monastic branch started from him.

1 K lp p 255

2 **Ṇāla** A *śramanopāsaka* (lay votary) in the city of **Campā**. He was a friend of goldsmith **Kumaranandi** (also known as **Apamgasena**). After death he became a god in the **Accuṇḍa** celestial region.

1 A C I pp 397 B N C III p 141

3 **Ṇāla** A *śraṇka* (lay votary) belonging to the town of **Kusattala**. He attained liberation in the time of **Tiṭṭhayaṇa Arisṭhapemi**.<sup>1</sup>

1 M ha pp 100 i

4 **Ṇāla** Religious teacher of ascetic **Duppasaka**.<sup>1</sup>

1 T 828

5 **Ṇāla** Last *śramanopāsaka* (lay votary) to be born in the current descending cycle.<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 841

**Ṇāla** (**Nāgila**) A monastic branch originating from preceptor **Ṇāla**(1). It is the same as **Ajjaṇāla**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 255

**Ṇāli** (**Nāgīli**) Same as **Ajjaṇāli**.<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpV p 263

1 **Ṇāga** (**Nāga**) One of the eleven **Karasas**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jan. 133 KalpV p. 189 SūN 12

**2 Nāga** Eighth chapter of the twelfth section of *Viyāhapannatti*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 437

**3 Nāga** Thirteenth chapter of the seventeenth section of *Viyāhapannatti*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 590

**4 Nāga** Charioteer of king *Pasenai*(5) and husband of *Sulasā*(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 A C II p 164 SthA p 456 UttK p 79

**5 Nāga** Merchant of *Bhaddilapura* He was the husband of *Sulasā*(1) who nourished six sons of *Deval* in the time of *Ttthayara Ariththapemi*<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaC I p 357 A t 4

**6 Nāga** A *Vakkhāra* mountain in *Mahāvīdeha* on the northern bank of river *Sitodā* and to the east of *Vaggu* district. The same is the name of the four peaks

1 Sth 302 434 637

| 2 J m 102

**7 Naga** Disciple of preceptor *Rakkha* and teacher of preceptor *Jebila*

1 K lp p 265

**8 Nāga** One of the eight principal disciples of preceptor *Mahāgiri*

1 K lp p 257

**Nāgakumāra** (Nagakuma a) One of the ten sub classes of *Bhavaṇavai* gods<sup>1</sup> The gods belonging to this class are under *Logapāla Varuṇa*(1)<sup>2</sup> They have eighty four lakhs of mansions<sup>3</sup> *Dharapa*(1) and *Bhūyāpamda*(1) are their *indras* The maximum longevity of these gods is somewhat less than two *palyopama* years and the minimum ten thousand years Their diadem bears the sign of the hood of a serpent

1 A 20 A H p 25 Bh 15  
169 611 699 J 158 V 1578  
1924 Sth 757  
2 Bha 167

3 Sam 84  
4 P J 46 J 120  
5 Sam 2 10 Sth 113 P J 93  
6 Praj 46 S m 150

**Nāgajanna** (Nagayajña) See *Nagamaha*

1 Jna 68 A C I p 157

**Nāgajasā** (Nagayaśa) Daughter of *Pamthaga*(4) given in marriage to *Cakkavatti Bambhadatta*(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 379

**Nāgajuna** (Nagarjuna) Disciple of preceptor *Himavanta*(2) and teacher of preceptor *Bhūyadiṇṇa* He presided over the council for the redaction of the canon held at *Vallabhupura* prior to one held under *Devaddhigani*.<sup>2</sup> This version of redaction is called *Nāgajuniya*<sup>3</sup>

1 N vv 35 9 N nC p 10  
N H p 13 KalpDh p 130  
NanM p 52.

2 DasCu p 204 AcaCu pp. 219  
232 237 244 313 AcaSi. p 303  
UttCu p 149 UttS p 186.  
3 DasCu p 204, AcaCu. p 207



**Nāgajūpiya** (Nāgāruniya) See **Nāgajūpa** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AcaCu p 113 AcaS p 119 UtCu p 149

**Nāganayari** (Nāganagari) A city in the **Eravaya**(1) region.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tr 553

**Nāganattua** (Nāganaptika) Same as **Varupa**(8) <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bha 303

**1 Nāgadatta** (Nāgadatta) A prince who was a snake in his previous birth. He renounced the world and took to asceticism at an early age. He often used to feel hungry and take food throughout the day. He was so tolerant that he never showed any sign of anger even towards those who might spit his food. He obtained omniscience and attained liberation <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D sCu pp 41 2 SthA p 255

**2 Nāgadatta** Son of merchant **Nāgavasa** of **Paitthāpa**. He renounced the world and accepted the *Jinakalpa* (conduct of a naked monk) but would not observe it successfully <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu II p 188 AvaN 1280

**3 Nāgadatta** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1)

<sup>1</sup> KalpDh p 152 KalpV p 236

**4 Nāgadatta** A merchant of **Maṇipura**. He gave alms to ascetic **Imda datta**(2). After death he took birth as prince **Mahābala**(10) son of king **Bala**(3) of **Mahāpura** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vip 34

**5. Nāgadatta** Son of a merchant. He was **Gandhavva-nāgadatta** owing to his proficiency in music. He renounced the world and attained liberation <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu. II. p 65 AvaN 1249-1267

**1 Nāgadattā** (Nāgadattā) Daughter of **Jakkhaṇṇi**. She was given in marriage to **Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta**(1) <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> UrN p. 379

**2. Nāgadattā** A palanquin used on the occasion of the renunciation of **Saṁti**, the sixteenth **Tiṭṭhamkara** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 157

**Nāgadīva** (Nāgadīpa) A concentric island surrounding the **Devada** ocean. It is encircled on the other hand by the **Nāgeda** ocean <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sur 103, Jv 167

**Nāgapariāvapiā** (Nāgapariyapanaka) An Amgababura Kālia text<sup>1</sup> not extant now A monk of thirteen years standing was considered eligible to study it

1 Na 44 Na M p 207 NanH p 73 NanC p 60 Pak p 45 | 2 Vy 10 27

**Nāgapavvaya** (Nāgaparvata) Same as Naga(6)

1 Sth 637

**Nāgapura** (Nagapura) A town visited by Tittthayara Pasa(1) There was a garden of the name of Sahasamba ana(9) in its vicinity It is the same as Hatthināpora

1 Jn 153

**Nāgabhūya** (Nagabhuta) An offshoot of uddehagana(2)

1 Kalp p 259

**Nāgamaha** (Nagamaha) A festival held in honour of n gas (serpents)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 21 36 68 Aca 212 J A pp 56 132 RjM p 284 A C I p 157

**Nāgamitta** (Nagamitra) One of the eight principal disciples of preceptor Mahāguri

1 K lp p 257

**Nagavasū** (Nagavasū) Father of Nagadatta(2) He was a merchant of Pa tthāna

1 A Cu II p 188 A N 1280 A H p 698

**Nagavitta** (Nagavitta) One of the four Logapalas of Bhūyananda(1) mentioned in Viyahapannatti He has four principal wives Sunamdā(4) Subhaddā(4) Sujaya(3) and Sumana(4) The names of the Logapalas occurring in Thāna do not include N ga tta as one of them but in his place there is mentioned Kalavala(2)

1 Bh 406

| 2 Sth 256 See also Bha 169

**1 Nāgasiri** (Nagāsiri) Wife of merchant Nāgavasū of Pa tthāna and mother of N gadatta(2)

1 A C II p 188 A N 1280

**2 Nāgasiri** Wife of Soma(7) a Brahmana belonging to Campā Once she served ascetic Dhammarui(4) with a cooked vegetable prepared from a bitter gourd The ascetic did not abandon the vegetable lest thousands of ants might eat it and die He on the contrary ate it himself and died Nāgasiri was born as Dova daughter of king Duvaya after many a birth and death

1 J a 106 116

**Nāgasakuma** (Nāgasūkuma) A secular text

1 Nan 42

**Nāgasena** (Nāgasena) A merchant of Uttaravācāla who gave alms to Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 A aC I p 279 AvaN 471 Vis 1923 K lpDh p 104

**Nāgahatthi** (Nāgahastin) Disciple of preceptor Nandila.

1 Nan V 30 N nH p 12 A aCu I p 585 N Cu p 9 N nM p 50

**Nāgoda** (Nagoda) An ocean encircling the Nāgadīva It is surrounded on the other hand by Jakkhadīva<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 103 Ji 167

**Nānapravāya** (Jnanapravada) Fifth Puvva consisting on an exposition of knowledge<sup>1</sup> It is not extant

1 N 57 S m 14 147 N nC p 75 N nM p 241

1 **Nāta** (Jnatr or Jñāta) See **Nātavamsa**<sup>1</sup>

1 BrhBh 3265 A C I p 239

2 **Nāta** See **Nāyādhammakahā**

1 A C II p 154 258

**Nātakula** (Jñātrakula) See **Nātavamsa**<sup>1</sup>

1 S tCu p 97

**Nātavamsa** (Jñātrvamśa or Jñātavamśa) A family line to which descendants of Usabha(1) Mahāvira and others belonged<sup>1</sup> It is identical with the Ikkhāga clan<sup>2</sup> According to Pannavanā Nāta and Ikkhāga are two different family lines<sup>3</sup>

1 A Cu I p 245 Kalp 21ff  
KalpV p 46

2 J aA p 153 A pA p 27  
KalpDh p 32

3 Praj 37

**Nabhi** (Nabhi) Son of Marudeva(2) and his wife Sirikantā(3) born in the last part (when one eighth of a *palyopama* of the third era remained) of the third era of Osappipi<sup>1</sup> He was the brother as well as the husband of Marudevī<sup>2</sup> His height measured 525 *dhanuṣas*<sup>3</sup> He had a son born at Viplyabhūmi named Usabha(1) the first Tittthamkara of the current osappini (descending cycle) and a daughter named Sumangalā(1) the mother of Bharaha(1)<sup>4</sup> He is regarded as the seventh as well as the last **Kulagara**

1 Sam. 157 Tir 92 ff Jan 29  
AvaN 150

2 Sam. 157 AvaN 159 160 Jan. 30  
Klp. 206 [At that time Yugas

(twice) of a son and a daughter  
were born]

3 AupA p 117 AvaN 156

4 Kalp 209 AvaN 191 Vis 1598

(governor) of the current cycle<sup>5</sup> According to another tradition he is considered to be the last but one of the fifteen Kulagaras of this age<sup>6</sup> He promulgated the punishment of dhikkara i.e. reproach<sup>7</sup>

5 Sth. 356 Sam 157 A aN 155  
A aM p 154 A vaH p 120 J m  
30 Ti 70

6 Jam 28 9  
7 J m 29 K lpV p 232

**Ñānudaā (Namodaya)** One of the twelve principal lay votaries of Gosāla He later became a follower of Mahāvira

1 Bha 305 330

**1 Nāya (Jñata)** First section of Nāyādhammakahā It has nineteen chapters

1 Jna 5 JnaA p 10 P k p 68 PraS 28 S m 19 Utt 31 14 N C p 66

**2 Nāya (Jnatr or Janta)** An Aryan lineage same as Nātavamsa also known as a Ksatriya community

1 Praj 37 | 2 K lp 21 D Cu p 221

**Nāyakula (Jnatrkula or Jnatakula)** Same as Nāyavamsa

1 Kalp 89 KalpV p 144

**Nāyajjhayana (Jnatadhyayana)** Identical with Naya(1)

1 Sam 19 A C II p 137 Ut S p 614 P k p 68 Utt 31 14

**Nāyaputta (Jnatap tra or Jnatrputra)** Another name of Mahāvira He belonged to the Nāya lineage and therefore he was also known as Nāyaputta<sup>1</sup>

1 Aca 2179 AcaC p 27 S t 11 127 D 617 20 Bh 305 646 Dasc p  
221 D H p 199 K lpV p 144 S tC p 97

**Nāyamuni (Jnatamuni or Jnatrmuni)** Another name of Mahāvira<sup>1</sup> who hailed from the Naya lineage

1 P 23 25 27

**Nāyavamsa (Jnatrvamśa or Jnatavamśa)** See Nātavamsa

1 K lp 22

**Nāyasamḍa (Jnatrkhandā or Jñatakhandā)** A grove near Khattiyakumḍaggāma where Mahāvira embraced asceticism<sup>1</sup> It is sacred for pilgrimage<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 231 A aBh 105 6 Aca 2 179 | 2 B hBh 3192

**Ñāyasamḍavana (Jñātrkhandavana or Jñatakhandavana)** Same as Nāyasamḍa

1 A M p 265 A Bh 105

**Nāyasuya (Jnataśruta)** Same as Nāya(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 148

**Nāyādharmakathā** (Jhātādharmakathā) Sixth of the twelve Aṅga(3) texts.<sup>1</sup> It is in prose and is divided into two sections **Nāya**(1) and **Dhammakathā**.<sup>2</sup> The former has nineteen chapters<sup>3</sup> whereas the latter ten. Each of the ten chapters in the second section has further subdivisions. The entire work deals with narratives having a moral and religious objective behind them.<sup>4</sup> It was commented upon by Abhayadevasūri in VS 1120.<sup>5</sup>

The eighth chapter of the first section gives the story of **Māli**(1) the nineteenth **Titthamkara**. The sixteenth chapter furnishes a narration of **Dovai** in the form of a story of her chain of births and deaths.

1 Pak p 46 N 45 51 Sam 141	3 Sam 19
N nC p 66	4 NanH p 81
2 Jna 5 N'y m Il t ton d	5 JnaA p 254
dhammak ha m ns rel go t ry	

**1 Nārada or Nārāya** (Narada) Son of **Jampadatta**(1) and **Somajasa** of **Soriyapura**.<sup>1</sup> He is the same as **Kacchullanārāya**.

1 A C II p 194

**2 Nārada or Nārāya** Previous birth of the twenty second would-be **Titthamkara** **Vimala**(2).<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159

**3 Nārada or Nārāya** A Brahmin mendicant and his followers.

1 A p 38

**4 Nārada or Nārāya** A non-jan sage in the *tirtha* of **Aritthanemi** recognised as a **Paṭṭeyabuddha**.<sup>1</sup>

1 R 1 Rīs (Sa gr han)

**Nārāyaputta** (Naradaputra) A disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvira**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 221

**1 Nārāyaṇa** (Narāyana) Eighth **Vāsudeva**(1) of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region. He is the same as **Lakkhana**. He lived after **Titthayara Māṇisuvvaya**(1) and before **Nami**(1). He was son of king **Dasaraha**(1) and his queen **Kegamai** of **Aojjhā** and younger brother of **Baladeva**(2). **Paṇṇa**(6) is **Rāma**(4). He had killed **Rāvāṇa** with his own disc. His height was sixteen *dhanusas*. He belonged to the **Kāsava** lineage. His previous birth-name was **Paṇṇavvaṇṇa**(3). After enjoying a life of twelve thousand years he died and took birth in the fourth infernal region.

1 Sam 158 Tir 566 577 602-615 Vis 1765 AvaN 421 Vis 1778 AvaN 403-413  
UttK p 43 AvaBh. 40-43 UttK p 48 5th 672, According to AvaN (408)  
Nārāyaṇa was born at Rāyagīha.

**2. Nārāyaṇa** A non-jam ascetic who is said to have attained emancipation<sup>1</sup>

1 S t 1342 S tC p 120 S tSi p 95

**Nārāyaṇakattha (Narayanakoṣṭha)** A place outside the city of Mahurā(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaCu p 163

**Nārikamtā (Nar'kāntā)** See Nārikamtā

1 Jam 110 Sth 689 Sam 14

**Nārī (Narī)** Same as Nārikamtā

1 Jam 110

**Nārikamtā (Narīkanta)** One of the nine summits of mount Nilavamta<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 110 Sth 689

**2 Nārikamtā** A river emerging from the Kesar(2) lake on mount Nilavamta(1) and flowing towards west in the Rammaga(5) region<sup>1</sup>

1 Sh 88 552 J m 110 Sam 14

**Nālamdaṭṭa (Nalandiya)** Twenty third chapter of Sūyagada

1 S m 23 B hBh 318 SthA p 457

**Nalandā (Naland)** A suburb of the city of Rayagiha Gosāla had his first meeting with Mahavira here. It is identified with modern Bargaon (Nalanda) seven miles to the northwest of Rajgir<sup>3</sup>

See also Mahavira

1 S t 271 S tN 203 SthA p 457  
K lp 122 S tC p 448

2 Bh 541 A C I p 82  
3 GDA p 136

**Nalimda (Naland)** Same as Naland

1 Bh 541

**Nālī (Nālī)** Fifth chapter of the eleventh section of Viyāhapannatti.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 409

**Nasikka (Nasikya)** Same as Nasikkanagara

1 A N 944 AvaH p 436

**Nāsikkanagara (Nasikyanagara)** A town to which Namda(9) the husband of Sumdari(2) belonged<sup>1</sup> It is identified with modern Nasik,<sup>2</sup>

1 N 73 N M p 167 A N  
944 A Cu I p 566

2 GDA p 139

**Niyā (Niyatā)** Another name of the Jambusudamsapā tree<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 90

**Nimbā or Nimbaga (Nimbaka)** Son of Ambarisā<sup>1</sup> See also Ambarisā

1 AvaCu II p 196 A N 1295 A H p 708

**Nikkasāya (Nikāṣāya)** Fourteenth would-be Tīthamkara of the Bharaka(2), region, and a future birth of Baladeva(1).<sup>1</sup>

1 Tr 1113 Sam. 159 Sth 592.

**Nikkhittasattha (Nikṣiptaśastra)** Twelfth Tīthamkara of the Eravaya(1) region in Jambhādīva.<sup>1</sup> Tīthogāli mentions Sejjama(5) in his place.<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 159

|

2 Tr 324 SamA p 159

**Niggamtha (Nirgrantha)** One of the five Samāya(1) sects Niggamtha means a monk i.e. a disciple of Tīthayara Mahāvira.<sup>3</sup> Niggamtha is that person who is free from the bonds of thought and matter (*muktadravya-bhāvagrantha*)<sup>4</sup> or devoid of internal and external impurities—*granthas* i.e. entanglements or bonds of passions and possessions Niggamtha teachings meant the teachings of Mahavira or other (twenty three) Tīthayaras hence Niggamtha stands for the sect of Mahavira and other Tīthayaras or for the Jaina order as a whole

1 PmN 445 AcaS pp 314 325  
SthA p 94 NisBh 4420

2 Aca 108 2 141 152 179

3 UttS p 418

4 UttCu p 146 DasC p 334 AcaSi  
p 155 SthA pp 56 94 BhaA  
pp 60 891 UttS. p 257 DasH p  
192 BrhKs p 257

5 Bha 384 Jna 23 24 Dasa 10 1 7  
Upa 5 44 A aN (Dīpika) p 139  
A Cu p 241 D sa Cu p 91

**Niccamaṇḍā (Nityamaṇḍita)** Another name of Jambusudamsanā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 90

**Niccāloa (Nityāloka)** One of the eighty-eight Gahas

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 JamS pp 534-535 SurM pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79

**Niccāloga (Nityaloka)** See Niccāloa.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 90

**Niccujjota (Nityoddyota)** See Niccujjoa.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90

**1 Nippaga or Nippaya (Nimnaka)** A very rich egg-merchant belonging to the town of Purimatāla. He earned a lot of sin due to his life-taking business. After death first he fell to hell and thereafter he was born as Abhaggaseṇa(2) son of Vījaya(16).<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 17 SthA. p 507

**2. Nippaga or Nippaya** An Aṇḍriya country and its people.<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj. 37

**Nirāṇḍīyā** (Nirāṇḍīka) Previous birth of Sayampabbā principal wife of god Laliyanga She was born in a poor family belonging to Namdiggāma(2) Sumangala(2) and Sulakkhaṇā were her sisters<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I pp 172 4

**Nirāhiyā** (Nihna ka) One of the eighteen Bambhī(2) scripts.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 18 P j 37

**Nirhaga** (Nihnava) See Nihava

1 A C I p 586 A N 785 Mah 99

**Ninhaya** (Nihnava) See Nihava<sup>1</sup>

1 B hBh 5433 A H p 311

**Nihava** (Nihnava) The word nihnati is explained as concealing or evading the truth and creating delusion<sup>1</sup> One who prevaricates the original doctrine is called Nihnava He employs false means for it<sup>2</sup> and propounds wrong doctrines He is considered as fallen from the right faith There had been seven Nihnavas after Mahavira Their names are Jamali(1) Tissagutta Asadha(1) Asamtta Ganga Rohagutta(1) and Gotthāmāhila<sup>7</sup> Their respective doctrines are known as Bahuraya Jivapaesiya Avvatta Samuccheya Dokiriya Terasiya(1) and Abaddhya<sup>8</sup> Sivabhū(1) is also counted as a Nihnava He founded the Bodiya sect

1 Da 97 D C p 74

2 D saC p 74 A pA p 106  
A C I p 415 UttS p 178

3 UttS pp 17 18

4 A pA p 106

5 Bh A p 51 A C II p 28 See  
la P N 156 158 AcaC I p 83  
B hBh 5433

6 A N 785

7 A N 780 I V 2801 2 AupA p 106  
A C I pp 419-424

8 A p 41 V 2800 A N 779 NisBh  
5596ff

9 A Bh 145 146 A C I pp 427  
586 N Bh 5609

**Nidaddha** or **Niddaddha** (Nirdagdha) A Mahaniraya situated in the Rayanappabbhā(2) hell

1 Sth 515 SthA p 367

**Nippulāa** (Nispulaka) Fifteen would-be Tittamkara in the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup> and a future birth of Rohini(2)

1 Sam 159 Sth 692 T 1113

**Nimaggajalā** (Nimagnajala) A river in Timisagubhā It drowns anything that may fall into it There is another river of the same name in Khamdappavāyagubha

1 Jam 55 A CuI p 194

| 2 Jam 63



**Nimajjaga (Nimajjaka)** A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> who while taking bath remained immersed in water for some moments<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 417 Nr 33 Ap 38

2 BhaA. p 319

**Nimaggajalā (Nimagnajalā)** See **Nimaggajalā**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 194 AvaM p 230

**Nimmama (Nirmama)** Sixteenth would be Tithamkara of the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup> and a future birth of Sulasā(2)

1 Sam 159 Tir 1113

**Nimmala (Nirmala)** One of the six layers of **Bambhalega**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 316

**Niyaipavvayaga (Niyatiparvataka)** A type of mountains situated in the Sāriyabha celestial abode The celestial beings of that abode are always sporting<sup>2</sup>

1 Raj 112 R jM p 195

**1 Niyamtha (Nirgrantha)** Same as **Niggamtha**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 751 Jit Bh 243 281 Utt 12 16 15 11 UttN p 256, UttCu p 143

**2 Niyamtha (Nirgrantha)** Eighth chapter of the fifth section of **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 176

**Niyamthi (Nirgranthi)** See **Khuddaganīyamthijja**<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 9

**Niyamthijja (Nirgranthiya)** See **Apāhapavajjā**<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 9

**Niyamthiputta (Nirgranthiputra)** A disciple of Tithayara Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 221

**Niyapavvaya (Niyataparvata)** Same as **Niyaipavvayaga**

1 RajM p 195

**Niyala (Nigada)** Same as **Niyalla**<sup>1</sup>

1 SthA p 79

**Niyalla (Nigada)** One of the eighteenth Gahas It is mentioned in the **Thāpa** only<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 90 SthA p 79

**1 Nirai (Nirai)** Another name of the night of the fifteenth day of a fortnight.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jan. 152, Sur 48

**2 Nirai** Presiding deity of the **Māla Nakkhatta(1)**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90

**Nirāṅgaṇa** (Nirāṅgaṇa) Royal wrestler of Kosambi. He was defeated by wrestler **Attana** of **Ujjeni**<sup>1</sup>

1 UttCu. p 109

**1 Nirambha** (Nirambha) A principal wife of **Balli(4)**. She was a daughter of a merchant of **Sāvatthi** in her previous birth

1 Jna 150 Bha 406 Sth 403

**2. Nirambhā** Fourth chapter of the second sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādharmakaha**

1 Jna 150

**Nirayavibhatti** (Nirayavibhakti) Fifth chapter of the first section of **Sāyagaḍa**. It is the same as **Narayavibhatti**

1 SutN 25 S tCu p 149

**1 Nirayāvaliya** (N rayavalika) - An **Aṅgabāhira Kāha** text. It is one of the following five sections of **Uvanga**: **1 Nirayāvaliyā**, **2 Kappavaḍamsiyā**, **3 Pupphiyā**, **4 Pupphacūliya**, **5 Vanhidasā**. **Candraprabhasuri** has commented upon all of them<sup>1</sup>. **Nirayavaliy** has ten chapters: **Kala(13)**, **Sukāla(1)**, **Mahākāla(1)**, **Kanha(5)**, **Sukanha**, **Mahakanha(1)**, **Virakanha(1)**, **Rāmakanha(1)**, **Pinseṇakanha** and **Mahasenakanha(1)**. See also **Nirayavaliya(2)**

1 N n. 44 N nM p 207 Pak p 45	3 J mS p 2
N nC p 60	
2 N 11 21 51	

**2 Nirayāvaliya** A common name for all the five sections of **Uvanga** as mentioned under **Nirayāvaliya(1)** and **Kappiya(2)** being the other name for **Nirayāvaliyā(1)**<sup>1</sup>

1 JamS pp 1 2

**Nirvatti** (Nirvrtti) Eighth chapter of the nineteenth section of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bha 648

**Nirumbhā** (Nirumbha) Same as **Nirambhā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 150

**Nirvāṇa** (Nirvana) Third would be **Titthamkara** of the **Eravaya(1)** region. **Titthogālī** mentions him as Sixth **Titthamkara**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159 Tir 1118

**Nilavanṭa** (Nilavanta) See Nilavanṭa (4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 689

**Nirvāṇī** (Nirvāṇī) A goddess<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 19.

**Nirvāl** (Nirvālī) Daughter of king Jiyasatta(30) of Mahurā(1) She was given in marriage to Surimadadatta(2) son of king Imadadatta(9)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p. 449 UttK p 98 AvaH p 703

**Nirvāṇikārā** (Nirvāṇikārā) The palanquim used for Ara, the eighteenth Tittamkara at the time of his consecration ceremony<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

**Nirvuṇipura** (Nirvṛtipura) A place visited by merchant Dhapna(7) of Vasamtapura(3)<sup>1</sup> Nirvṛti as a territory formed the eastern half of Puṇḍradeśa, comprising Dinajapur Rungpur and Koch-Bihar Its principal town was Bardhanakuti which may be identified with Nirvuṇipura<sup>2</sup>

1 Vs 3510 3 A Cu I p 509 | 2 GDA p 142 SGAMI pp 93 98 114

**1 Nisadha** (Niśadha) Son of Baladeva(1) and his wife Revāl(3) of Bāravāl He married fifty princesses He renounced the world and became a disciple of Tītthyara Arutthanemi After observing asceticism for nine years he left this world and took birth as a god in the Savvatthasiddha heavenly abode He will attain liberation in the Mahāvideha region after taking one more birth there<sup>1</sup> Sāgaracanda(1) husband of Kamalāmelā was his son and Pabhāva(2) was his wife<sup>2</sup>

1 N 51

| 2 A aCu I p 112

**2 Nisadha** A mountain in Jambuddīva It is situated to the south of Mahāvideha to the north of Harivāsa to the west of eastern Lavanāsamudda and to the east of western Lavanāsamudda Its height measures four hundred *yojanas* It has nine peaks<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam. 83-4 Sut 16, 15 Jna. 64 Jiv 141 Sam. 63 94 106 112 Sth 197 302 522 689

**3. Nisadha** A god residing on the mountain of the same name<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam. 84

**4. Nisadha** Second of the nine peaks of the mountain of the same name<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 84, Sam 112, Sth. 689

**5 Nisadha** One of the nine summits of mount Mandara(3) in Nandapavana(1).<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam. 104 Sth 522, 689

**6. Nisādha** A lake in Devakurū(1) to the south of mount Mandara(3)<sup>1</sup>  
River Sītodā passes through it dividing it into two parts

1 Jam 99 Sth 434

| 2 J m 84

**7 Nisādha** First chapter of Vāṇhidāsā<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 51

**Nisādhakūḍa** (Nisadhakūta) See Nisādha(5)

1 Jam 84 Sth 522

**Nisāha** (Nisadha) See Nisādha

1 Sth 689 Jam 83 J 141 Sam 94 Sth 434

**Nisāhakūḍa** (Nisadhakuta) Same as Nisādha(5)

1 J m 104

**Nisāda** or **Nisāya** (Nāda) One of the nine mixed caste It originated by the union of Brahmana man with a Sudra woman<sup>2</sup>

1 AcaN 22 3

| 2 S S p 177 S tC p 218

**Nisīha** (Nisītha) An Amgabahira Kālā text It is prose and is divided into twenty chapters It deals with the rules governing the conduct of monks and nuns and prescribes atonements and penance for various transgressions It mentions certain exceptions also to the general rules Its authorship is attributed to Viśāhagani Formerly it was a part of Āyāra viz Āyarakapappa but later it was separated from it<sup>3</sup>

Nisīha literally means darkness which symbolises secretness Since the study of this text was confined to a few deserving candidates and it was kept back from knowledge of others it is styled as Nisīha i.e. secret

Its other names are **Pakappa** **Ayarakappa**(?) **Ayapakappa** and **Nisīhacūlā**

1 N 44 P k p 44 N M p 206

2 NsC IV p 395

3 AcaN 344 A C p 4 N Bh

4 6500 S mA p 48 SthA p 325

4 S Nāth Ek Adhyāna by Pt

Dīkṣamī See 1 N Bh 67

70 6700 3

5 F f ce see the word

**Nisīha Cunnī** (Nisītha-curnī) See Nisīha Viśesa cunnī

1 NsC IV p 226

**Nisīhacūlā** (Nisīthacuda) It is the same as Nisīha<sup>1</sup> Formerly it served as an appendix (cūlā) to Āyāra

1 NsCu I p 1

**Nisīha-viśesa-cunnī** (Nisītha-viśesa-curnī) A commentary on Nisīha<sup>1</sup> by Jinadāsaganī<sup>2</sup> mahattara It is different from the Nisīha cunnī commentary composed by some other author prior to Jinadasaganī<sup>3</sup>

1 N Cu I p 1

2 Ibid I p 1

2 Ibid IV (Subodh Vyākhyā) p 443  
& Ibid. Int pp 46-48

**Nisumbha (Nisumbha)** Fifth Padhanta of the current descending cycle in the Bharaha(2) region He was jailed by Parimsiha<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 Tir 609 Vis 1767

**1 Nisumbhā (Nisumbha)** One of the five principal wives of Balli(4) She was a daughter of a merchant of Sāvattū in her previous birth

1 Jna 150 Bh 406 Sth 403

**2 Nisumbhā** Second chapter of the second sub-section of the second section of Nāyādharmakāhā<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 150

**Niraa (Nirajas)** One of the six layers of Bambhaloga

1 Sth 516

**1 Nīla (Nīla)** One of the eighty-eight Gahas<sup>1</sup>

1 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 S M pp 295-296 SthA pp 78 79

**2 Nīla** Identical with Nīlavamta

1 J m 110 J M p 244

**Nilakamtha (Nilakantha)** One of the five Generals of Dharapa(1) He is in-charge of the column of bisons

1 Sth 404

**Nilaguhā (Nilaguhā)** A park of Rayagūha where Munisuvvaya(1) the twentieth Tīthamkara embraced asceticism

1 A nN 230

**Nīlabhadda (Nīlabhadra)** A man with bad company

1 M ha 100

**1 Nīlavamta (Nīlavat)** A mountain in Jambūdīpa It is situated to the north of the Mahāvīdeha region to the south of the Rammaga region to the west of the eastern Lavana and to the east of the western Lavana<sup>1</sup> Its height measures four hundred yojanas It has the following nine peaks Siddhāyayana Nīlavamta(4) Puvvavīdeha(2) Sītā(2) Kittī(3) Nārī(1) Avara vīdeha(3) Rammagakūda and Uvadamsapa<sup>2</sup>

1 Jam 110 Ji 147 Jna 141 Sam	2 Sam 106 Sth 302
112 Utt 11 28 Sth 197 522	3 Jam 110

**2. Nīlavamta** One of the five lakes situated in the middle of the course of river Sītā in Uttarakuru(1)

1 Ji 149 Jam 89 S mA p 70 BhaA p 655 AcaCu p 189 Sth 434

**3 Nīlavamta** A god residing on the mountain of the same name

1 Jam 110, 89 Jiv 189

**4. Nilavamta** One of the nine summits of the mountain of the same name <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 110 103 S m 112 Sth 689 522 SthA p 72

**5. Nilavamta** A Disāhatthikūḍa situated in Bhaddasālavana

1 Sth 642

**Nilavamtaddaha** (Nilavaddraha) See Nilavamta(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 J 149

**Nilavamtaddahakumāra** (Nilavaddrahakumara) Same as Nilavamta(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 J 149

**Nilā** (Nīla) A river merg ng nt Ratta

1 Sth 470

**Nilāson** (Nīlāśoka) A park outs de the city of Sogamdhīyā

1 Vp 34 J 55

**Nilobhasa** (Nilavabhasa) One of the eighty-eight Gabas

1 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 S M pp 95 96 SthA pp 78 79

**Nedūra** (Nedura) Same as Nehura <sup>1</sup>

1 Pray 37

**Nepāla** (Nepala) A country where preceptor Bhaddabāhu(1) stayed during the entire per od of twelve years fame Thūlabhadda and others had reached there from Padalputta to learn Dīttivaya from him The land was w ll known for its *atnakambalas* (a kind of blankets)

1 A C II p 187

2 Ib d p 186 K lpV p 252 K lpDh  
p 163 K lpS p 194

**Nemala** (Nepala) See Nepala

1 B hBh 3912

**Nemi** (Nemi) Same as Aritthanem

1 Sth 411 Sam 157 J m 47 A N 371 421 A Cu II p 19 Vs 1485 1759

**Nemicamda** (Nemicandra) A learned preceptor who had great respect for Mahānisiha

1 Maha p 71

**Nevvāna** (Nirvana) Same as Nivvāna <sup>1</sup>

1 T 1118

**Nevvuti** (Nirvṛti) See Nivvuti

1 A aCu I p 449

**Nirvṛttagara (Nirvṛtinagara)** Same as Nivvāpura.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I. p 509

**Nehura (Nehura)** An Aṇāriya (non-Aryan) country<sup>1</sup>

1 Pras 4 Praj 37

## T

**Tantuvāya (Tantuvāya)** An Aryan industrial group<sup>1</sup> of weavers<sup>2</sup>

1 Praj 37

2 PrajM p 58

**Tandulaveāliā (Tandulavaicārīka)** An Aṅgabāhira Ukkālīa text<sup>1</sup> It is mostly in verse It is quoted in Daśavaikālīka-Cūṛṇi<sup>2</sup> Āvaśyaka-Cūṛṇi<sup>3</sup> and Nisītha Cūṛṇi. It is referred to as Tanḍulavīcarana by Maladhārīn Hemcandra in his commentary on Anuogaddāra It deals with the following main topics —Embryology celestial and infernal births conditions of a living being description of twins bony structures shapes of the body condemnation of women and the like Thus it is useful mainly for the study of Physiology and anatomy See also Paṇṇaga

1 N n 44 Pak p 43 PakY p 63

4 NisCu. IV p 235

2 DasCu p 5

5 AnuHe p 5

3 A C II p 224

**Tāndulaveyāliya (Tandulavaicārīka)** See Tandulaveāliā<sup>1</sup>

1 T n 1 AnuCu p 3 DasCu p 5

**Tambāa or Tambāya (Tambāka Tambāla or Tamrāka)** A village visited by Mahāvīra accompanied by Gosāla Nandiseṇa(3) was speared to death in this village<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 291 AvaN 485 KalpV p 166 KalpDh p 106 AvaM p 282

**Takkaseṇa (Tarkasena)** One of the ten Kulgaras of the past Ussappīṇi in the Bharaha(2) region.<sup>1</sup> See also Kalljaseṇa.

1 Sth 767

**Takkhasilā (Takṣasūlā)** Capital of the country of Bahali where Bāhubali reigned It was visited by Usabha(1) Bāhubali installed a jewelled dharmacakra on the foot-prints left by Usabha at that place<sup>1</sup> Takkhasilā is identified with the ruins near Shah-dheri between Attock and Rawalpindi<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaCu. I p 180 Vis 1714, AvaN

322 KalpS p 185 KalpDh. p 151

KalpV p 235, AvaH p 147 AvaM p 226.

2. A G L. pp 104-5

**Takkhasilāyala (Taksasilātala)** Same as **Takkhasilā**

1 Vi 1714 A aN 322

**Tagarā** A town<sup>1</sup> visited by **Rāhāyariya** accompanied by his disciple **hāṇṇa** from **Ayalapura**<sup>2</sup> Merchant **Datta(5)** his wife **Bhaddā(1)** and their son **Arahannaga(2)** were intated by preceptor **Arahamitta(3)** in this ery town<sup>3</sup> It was situated on the bank of the river of the same name It is identified with a village named **Tera** situated on the **Tirna** river in the **Osmanabad** district

1 Vy Bh 3 339

2 UttCu p 62 UttS p 100

3 UttCu p 58 UttN d UttS  
p 90 M 489

4 A 130

5 H L J —K rakand ca Int. pp

41ff

**Tagarāyadā (Tagaratata)** Same as **Tagarā**

1 A 131 A H p 149

**Tagar** Same as **Taga a**

1 UttC p 62

**Taccāvāya (Tathyāvada)** Another name of **Ditthvaya**

1 Sth 742

**Tattha (Trasta)** One of the thirty **Muhuttas**

1 Sam 30 J m 152

**Tatthava (Trastapa)** Another name of **Apava a Muhutta**

1 S m 30

**Tatthā (Tvastr)** Pres dng deity of the **Cittā(1)** constellation

1 J m 157 171

**Tanutanūi (Tanutan i)** S m as **Tanūyatar**

1 Sth 648

**Tanūi (Tanvi)** Another name of **Isipabbhara**

1 Sam 12

**Tanuyatarī (Tanukatari)** Another name of **Isipabbhāra**

1 S m 12

**Tattajalā (Taptajal )** An intermediate river east of mount **Mandara(3)** and south of river **Siya** in **Jambuddiya**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 197 522 J m 96

**Tattavai or Tattavati (Tattivavati)** Wife of king **Ajjuppa(3)** and mother of prince **Bhadd namdi(4)** of the city of **Sugbosa(5)**<sup>1</sup>

1 V p 34



**Tamatamappabhā** (Tamastamahprabhā) Seventh infernal region<sup>1</sup> Māg-havai is its family-name<sup>2</sup> There are five dreadful abodes in it viz. Kāla(9) Mahākāla(6) Roruya Mahāruruga and Appaitthāpa<sup>3</sup>

1 Sth. 648 J 69 70 An 122 | 2 J 67  
AnuHe pp 89 90 UttS p 697 | 3 Sam 33 Sth 451

**Tamatamā** (Tamastama) Same as Tamatamappabhā<sup>1</sup>

1 Anu 122

**Tamappabhā** (Tamahprabhā) Sixth infernal region<sup>1</sup> Maghā(1) is its family name

1 Sth 648 J 69 70 UttS p 697 | 2 J 67  
AnuHe p 89

**Tamā** Same as Tamappabhā<sup>1</sup>

1 UttS p 697

**Tamua** (Tamaska) Fifth chapter of the sixth section of Viyāhapannatti<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 229

**Tammudaa** (Tanmodaka) A heretical householder of Rāyagiha

1 Bha 305

**Tayāhāra** (Tvacahara) A class of *Vanaprastha* ascetics living on the bark of trees

1 Aup 38 Nir 33

**Taramgavai** (Tarangavati) A secular story<sup>1</sup>

1 DasCu pp 106 109 Vis 1516 NaCu II p 416 IV p 26 VyaBh 517  
BrhBh 564-5

**Tarapa** A non jain sage in the *uttha* of Tittthayara Pāsa(1) recognised as a Patteyabuddha<sup>1</sup>

1 Risi 21 Rā (Sangraha )

**Tava** (Tapas) Same as Tavomaggā<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 9

**Tavanijja** (Tapaniya) A peak of the eastern Ruyagavara mountain<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

**Tavomaggā** (Tapomārga) Thirtieth chapter of Uttarajjhayana<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

**Tāpaga** A person with bad company<sup>1</sup>

1 Mahaa. 100.

**Tāmali** A merchant belonging to Tāmaliṭṭi He is also known as Moriyaṭṭa(2) He renounced the world and practised severe penances. After death he took birth as Isāṇiṇḍa.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 134-7 417 UttS p 68

**Tāmaliṭṭa** (Tamraliṭṭa) Same as Tāmaliṭṭi<sup>1</sup>

1 Vy Bh 7 32

**Tāmaliṭṭi** (Tamraliṭṭi) Capital of the Vamga country to which merchant Tāmali belonged It was a port (connected with both the land and sea)<sup>2</sup> It is identified with Tamluk which is situated on the bay of Rupnarayan river twelve miles above its junction with Hughli

1 P j 37 Bh 134 S tS p 123	2 AGI p 504
B hBh 3912 B hK p 342 UttS	
p 605 Vya 7 32	

**Tāmaliṭṭiā** (Tamraliṭṭika) One of the four offshoots of Godāsagana(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 256

**Tāraa** (Taraka) Second of the nine Padisattus of the current descending cycle in the Bharaha(2) region He was killed by Duvittha(2)

1 Sth 272 Sam 158 V 1767 T 609

**Tāragā** (Taraka) See Tārayā

1 Sth 273

**Tāraya** (Taraka) See Tāra(3)

1 Sth 481 P j 50

**Tarayā** (Taraka) A principal wife of Puṇṇabhadda(5) one of the two lords of Jakkha gods The same is the name of a wife of Māṇibhadda(1)

1 Bha 406 Sth 273

**1 Tārā** Wife of king Sugrīva of Kiskindhā The king had to fight with Vidyadhara Sāhasagatī for her sake

1 PrasA pp 88 89 Pr 16

**2 Tārā** Wife of king Kattaviriya(1) and mother of eighth Cakkavattī Subhoma(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 A aN 398

**3 Tārā** One of the five classes of Jōsa gods It consists of stars which move at a maximum distance of 900 *yojanas* and a minimum distance of 790 *yojanas* from the surface of this earth The speed of their motion is most rapid Each Tara measures one-eighth of a *yojana*<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 50 J m 162 172 Sur 89 100 J 197 201 De 89 126 Anu. 139

**Tārīyapa** See **Vitta Tārīyapa** <sup>1</sup>

1 **Risī** 36

1 **Tāla** First sub-section of the twenty-second section of **Viyāhapannatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 **Bha** 691

2 **Tāla** One of the twelve principal lay-votaries of **Gosāla** <sup>1</sup>

1 **Bha** 330

**Tālapalamba** (**Tālapralamba**) One of the twelve principal lay-votaries of **Gosāla** <sup>1</sup>

1 **Bha** 330

**Tālapisāya** (**Talapisāca**) A god who tried to disturb merchant **Arahannaya**(1) of **Campā** when he was sailing in the **Lavaṇa** ocean on a mercantile voyage with his cargo. The god assumed ferocious shapes and threatened the merchant with dire consequences but he did not swerve from his faith.

1 **Jna** 69

1 **Tāvasa** (**Tapasa**) One of the four disciples of preceptor **Samtisēpiya**. He established the **Tāvasi**(1) monastic branch <sup>1</sup>

1 **K lp** pp 261 2

2 **Tāvasa** A merchant belonging to **Kosambi**. After death he was born as a pig thereafter as a snake and thereafter as his own son's son <sup>1</sup>

1 **UttC** pp 63 4

3 **Tāvasa** Disciple of preceptor **Vairaseṇa**(3). He founded the **Tāvasi**(2) monastic branch <sup>1</sup>

1 **Kalp** p 255

4 **Tāvasa** One of the five **Samāṇa**(1) sects. **Tavasas** used to live in forest <sup>2</sup>. They used to perform severe penances <sup>2</sup>. They were of various types <sup>4</sup>

1 **PinN** 445 **B hBh** 4420 **AcaS** | 3 **AcaSi** p 202

pp 314 325 **SthA** p 94

2 **PinN M** p 130 **B hCu III** p 414

4 **Bha** 417 **Aup** 38 **N** 33 **BhaA**

p 50

1 **Tāvasi** (**Tapasi**) A monastic branch originating from preceptor **Tāvasa**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 **Kalp** p 262.

2 **Tāvasi** A monastic branch established by **Tāvasa**(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 **Kalp** p 255

**Tīṣṭa** (**Trīkūṭa**) A mountain situated on the southern bank of river **Sitā** <sup>1</sup>. It separates the district of **Vaccha**(6) from **Savaccha**(1) <sup>2</sup>

1 **Sth.** 302 434 637 **Jam** 96

**1 Tinduga (Tinduka)** A garden outside the city of Sāvattā<sup>1</sup> **Indabhai** the first principal disciple of **Mahāvira** had here an important discussion with **Kesi**(1) a preceptor of the line of **Ttthayara Pasa**(1) **Jamāh** the son-in-law of Mahavira had propounded his new doctrine in this garden<sup>2</sup> It was visited by Mahavira several times

1 Utt 23 4 UttCu p 264 A C I		3 N C IV p 101 V 2807
p 416		4 Bh 90 386 437 540 A C I
2 Ut 23 4 87		pp 87 8 299

**2 Tinduga** A garden outside the city of Vanāra There was a shrine of **Jakkha Gamditemduga** in it It was visited by ascetic **Hariesabala**<sup>3</sup>

1 UttC p 202 UttS pp 356 7

**3 Tinduga** Shrine of **Jakkha Gamditemduga** in Tmduga(2)

1 UttC p 202 UttS p 356

**Tinduya (Tnduka)** See **Tmduga**

1 Utt 23 4

**Tikūda (Trikuta)** See **Tiūda**

1 Sth 302 637

**Tigimchadaha (Tgnchadraha)** Same as **Tgunch ddaha**

1 Sth 197

**Tigimch kūda (Tginchikuta)** Same as **Tig cchakūda**(?)

1 S m 17

**Tigimch ddaha (Tgnch draha)** A lake in the middle of the **Nisadha** mountain Its length measures four thousand *yajanas* breadth two thousand *yojanas* and depth ten *yojana* Goddess **Dhū**(1) resides there

1 J m 83 4 S m 117 Sth 197 522

**Tigimch** A city where king **Jiya attu**(1?) gave alms to ascetic **Dham-maviriya**(1)

1 V p 34

**Tigiccha** A celestial abode of **Pānata** where gods live maximum for twenty *saga opama* years breathe once in twenty fortnights and feel hungry once in twenty thousand years

1 Sam 20

**1 Tigicchakūda (Tigicchakuta)** One of the eleven summits of mount **Sihari**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 111 Sth 522

2 **Tigicchakūḍa** A mountain on the Araspeda ocean where Camara a ford of the Anurakumāra gods descends.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 728 SthA p 376 Sam 17 Bha 116

**Tigicchādāha** (Tigicchadraha) See **Tigicchidāha**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 322.

**Tigicchikūḍa** Same as **Tigicchakūḍa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 728 J m 111

**Tigicchidāha** or **Tigicchidāha** (Tigicchidraha) Same as **Tigicchidāha**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 117 Jam. 83

**Tigicchiyakūḍa** (Tigicchikakuta) Same as **Tigicchakūḍa**(2)

1 Bha 116

**Tittiya** (Tittika) An Apāriya (non-Aryan) country and its inhabitants.<sup>1</sup>

1 Pras 4

**Titthamkara** (Tirthankara) See **Titthayara**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 75 Pr 22

**Titthakara** (Tirthakara) See **Titthayara**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 554 Sam 24 AvaCu II p 258

**Titthagara** (Tirthakara) See **Titthayara**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 677 J m 34 N 19 Sam 159 AvaCu I p 239

**Titthayara** (Tirthakara) One who founds *tirtha* i.e. fourfold *sangha* (consisting of disciples and lay votaries both male and female) and proclaims teachings—Pavasyara is known as Titthayara.<sup>1</sup> He preaches the religion in its substance and his Gaṇadharas give *Setta* form to his teachings.<sup>2</sup> His speech is understood by all because it transforms automatically into the languages spoken by the listeners.<sup>3</sup> One who earns *tirthankaranamakarma* in his previous birth becomes a Titthayara.<sup>4</sup> He takes birth in a high family such as *Ksatriya* and never in a low family.<sup>5</sup> His birth is indicated in advance by the vision of fourteen auspicious dreams to his mother at the time of conceiving his embryo.<sup>6</sup> Even at the time of birth he possesses

1 Bha 681 Vis 1037 1040 1052,

SutCu p 3 AvaCu I p 85 SutSi

p 2 AcaSi p 11 SthA p 99

BhaA p 8 NanM p 21 BrhM

p 3 PakV p 3 KalpV p 30

2. SatN 1 13, AvaN 99-91 NanH

p 88

3 A aN 578 AvaCu I p 331

Aug 34

4 Utt 29 43 Jna 64 AvaN 743

AvaCu I p 235 Vis 1818-1820

5 Vis. 1846 Kalp. 17 18 AvaCu I

p 239

6 Bha 428, 378, Vis. 1852.

three kinds of knowledge' (*matīḥruta a adhi*) and when he enters the ascetic life [he develops the fourth knowledge e.g. *manahparyāya* <sup>8</sup> He excels even Cakkavattis Baladevas(2) and Vāsudevas(1)<sup>9</sup> in all respects such as structure form complexion knowledge power courage etc He is a Sayambuddha(1) (getting enlightenment of his own accord)<sup>10</sup> There are thirtyfour eminences (*atīṣ y s* supernatural things) associated with him <sup>11</sup> Five important occasions in his life viz entering the womb of his mother (*cy an*) taking birth (*i m*) renouncing the world (*niskrama a*) attaining omniscience (*k ala*) and emancipation (*nirvāna*) called *pañcakalyanaka* are celebrated by gods who descend on the earth say songs of praise attend upon him make shower of precious things and flowers perform his ablution ceremony construct the audience hall (*samosarana*) and do many other things which add to his greatness and hence his supernaturalness He performs *Samadhi* and attains *moksa* (emancipation) <sup>3</sup> He is addressed with a number of epithets such as *Adhara L kap ad pa Dha ma at a t ak a artin Buddha*<sup>1</sup> and as *Dharmacarya* also

In every cycle of *Us appin* and *O appin* the reappear twentyfour Titthayaras in the *Bharaha*(2) as well as the *Era aya*(1) region<sup>1</sup> Twenty three of them take birth in *Dāsamasusama* period and one in *Susamaddāsama* In the whole of *Samayakhetta* there exist twenty at the minimum and one hundred seventy Titthayaras at the maximum <sup>8</sup> In the *Jambuddiya* alone there exist four (all in *Mahavideha*) at the minimum and thirtyfour [one in *Era vaya*(1) and *Bharaha*(2) each and thirtytwo in the same number of districts *Vijayas*(23) of *Mahāvīdeha*] at the maximum <sup>9</sup>

The first and the last Titthayara preached *pncay ma* (five vows) and *aceladharmā* (nakedness) and the rest did *catu yama* (four vows) and *saceladharmā* (use of clothe) This structure in the case of *Era vaya*(1) too and both the cycles In *Mahavideha* there always prevails *catu yama dharmā* <sup>2</sup> Nineteen of the twentyfour Titthayaras of *Bharaha*(2) renounced

- 7 J 65 D 239 V 1853 A Bh 110
- 8 V 1910 A Bh 110
- 9 A N 75 572 A C I p 330
- 10 A N 212
- 11 Bha 380 Sam 34 AvaN 642 ( 5) Cat 18
- 12 Aca 2176 9 Jna 65 76 77 Bh 504 J m 112 123 A N 212 220 265 540 541 B hBh 1177 1195 AvaC I pp 135 151 250ff 181 325ff KalpV p 12 T 196ff 425ff
- 13 VyBh 10 525 JhBh 469

- 14 Bh 5 J 5 Pra 22 29 Vy Bh 7 271
- 15 Vy Bh XII p 112 132 3
- 16 S m 157 159 T 314 1111 1116
- 17 J m 34 40 A Cu I p 135 JamS p 166 177
- 18 A C II p 258 AcaS p 178
- 19 J m 112 173 Sam 34 Sth 302
- 20 Bh 677 Sam 24 157 N n 18 19 Vs 1758
- 21 Utt 23 12 13 Sth 266 AvaN 236 BrhBh 6369 AvaCu II p 62
- 22 Sth 266

the world after having lived the house holder's life<sup>33</sup> and three of them were Cakkavattis as well<sup>34</sup> Twenty of the Tittthayaras attained emancipation on mount Samaneya.<sup>35</sup>

Additional general information available about these twentyfour Tittthayaras can be noted as follows Their chronological relation with Cakkavattis, Baladevas(2) and Vāsudevas(1)<sup>36</sup> their previous births,<sup>37</sup> heavens from which they descend<sup>38</sup> their family<sup>39</sup> parentage<sup>40</sup> birthplace<sup>41</sup> complexion<sup>42</sup> age<sup>43</sup> and height<sup>44</sup> duration of their household life<sup>45</sup> place time and type of their initiation<sup>46</sup> palanquins employed at that time<sup>47</sup> number of persons initiated along with them<sup>48</sup> penance performed on that occasion<sup>49</sup> time place and names of the first alms-givers,<sup>50</sup> date and place of attaining omniscience<sup>51</sup> the sacred trees associated<sup>52</sup> with them place of delivering first sermon and establishment of *tirtha*<sup>53</sup> number of *gaṇas* (groups) and *Gaṇadharas* under them<sup>54</sup> first disciples and lay votaries, both male and female strength of their monastic organisation<sup>55</sup> their final penance<sup>56</sup> place of emancipation<sup>57</sup> number of persons obtaining emancipation along with them<sup>58</sup> position of stars on the five important occasions in their life (*Kalyanaka nakṣatras*)<sup>59</sup> and the intervening time between the Tittthayaras<sup>60</sup>

In this Osappini there have been the following twenty four Tittthayaras in the Bharaha(2) region 1 Usabha(1) 2 Ajiya 3 Sambhava(1) 4 Abhiṣam-dana, 5 Sumai(7) 6 Paumappabha or Suppabha, 7 Supāsa(1) 8 Candap-pabha(1) or Sasi(1) or Pupphadanta, 9 Suviddhi 10 Sīyala 11 Sejjamma(1) 12 Vāsuvijja 13 Vimala(1) 14 Aṇanta or Aṇantai 15 Dhamma(3) 16 Samti 17 Kumtha(1) 18 Ara 19 Malli(1) 20 Mappuvvaya(1) 21 Nami(1) 22 Ariththanemi or Nemi 23 Pāsa(1) and 24 Mahāvira or Vaddhamāpa

- 23 Sam 19 A N 221 222 SamA  
p 37  
24 Sth 231 A N 223  
25 A aN 307  
26 A N 417-422 Vis 1769ff A aC  
i p 217  
27 Sam. 157  
28 Tir 306  
29 A aN 381 Tir 381 2  
30 Sam 157 Bha 203 Av N 383 8  
Tir 463ff  
31 AvaN 382 84  
32 Sth. 108 AvaN 376 7 Tir 336ff  
33 AvaN 302-5 Tir 336ff  
34 AvaN 378-80  
35 AvaN 226 299  
36 AvaN 227, 229, 231 232 237  
Sam. 157 Tir 384  
37 Sam 157  
38. AvaN 224-5 Sam 157 109 Sth  
229 520

- 39 A N 228  
40 Sam 157 A N 319 20 323 329  
41 A N 241 252 253 254 Tir 402ff  
42. Sam 157  
43 A aN 265 Tir 425ff  
44 AvaN 266 9  
45 Sam 157 Bha 203 AvaM  
pp 208-9  
46. AvaN 256-64  
47 AvaN 306 Tir 548ff  
48 AvaN 307 Tir 551  
49 AvaN 308-11  
50 Sth 411  
51 AvaN (Dīpika) pp 81 82, Tir  
488ff  
We find additional such details in  
Trilokaprajñapti and Saptatīkātāth  
ana-prakarāṇam.  
52 Sam. 157 AvaN 370-71 Vis 1758  
59 Tir 314ff

Undermentioned are the twenty four would be Titthayaras of the Bharaha(2) region who will take birth in the coming Ussapp ni <sup>53</sup> 1 Mahāpauma(10) 2 Sūradeva 3 Supāsa(4) 4 Sayampabha(3) 5 Savvāpubhū(1) 6 Devassaya or Devagutta(3) 7 Udaya(6) 8 Paḍhālaputta(1), 9 Poṭṭila(1) 10 Sattakitti(1) 11 Mupisuvvaya(2) 12. Savvabhāvaviu or Savvabhāvavihamjapa 13 Amama(2), 14 Nikkasāya 15 Nippulāa 16 Nimmama, 17 Cittaatta, 18 Samāhi(1), 19 Samvara(2) 20 Anyatti(1) 21 Vijaya(8) or Vivāga 22. Vimala(2) 23 Devovavāya[a] and 24 Aṇamtavijaya(1)

In the Eravaya(1) region the following have appeared as twenty four Titthayaras of the present Osappini <sup>54</sup> 1 Camdānana or Bālacamdānana 2 Sucamda 3 Aggisena(1) 4 Namdisena(2) 5 Isidipna 6 Vayadhāri 7 Somacamda(1) 8 Juttisena or Dihasena(3) 9 Ajiyasena(4) or Sayāu(3) 10 Sivasena or Sacca(2) 11 Devasamma(1) or Juttisena 12 Nikkhittasattha or Sjjama(5) 13 Asamjala or Sīhasena(4) 14 Anamtaya or Samjama(2) 15 Uvasamta 16 Guttisena or Dihasena(4) 17 Atipāsa or Mahāhilogabala 18 Supāsa(3) or Alpāsa 19 Marudeva(1) or Marudevi(2) 20 Dhara(1) 21 Sāmakottha 22 Aggisena(2) 23 Aggiutta or Aggidatt (2) and 24 Vārisena The would be Titthayaras of the Eravaya(1) region are as follows 1 Samamgala(1) 2 Sīdhattha(2) 3 Nīrvāna 4 Mahājasa(2) 5 Dhammajjhaya or Atthasiddha 6 Sircamda(1) 7 Puppaken(3) 8 Mahācamda(5) 9 Seyasāgara 10 Punnaghosa or Dadhaken 11 Mahāghosa 12 Saccasepa or Dihapāsa 13 Sūrasena(1) 14 Mahāsepa 15 Savvānamda 16 Devautta 17 Supāsa(2) 18 Suvvaya(1) 19 Sukosala(1) 20 Aṇamtavijaya 21 Vimala(3) 22 Uttara(2) 23 Mahābala(3) and 24 Devānamda <sup>55</sup>

53 Sam 159 T 1111 15

54 Sam 159 T 314-335 519 546

55 S m 159 A ord g to Tit h g l

(1117 1121) th der f the m

ot th ame (f r deta l see

de th h d f pa t ul a mes)

d t ft the me

f Dh p sa seem t be m g

th f th ly tw ty

m gi

**Titthogāli (Tṛthodgali)** A canonical text consisting of 1257 verses. It is referred to in the Vyavahārabhasya <sup>1</sup> In the beginning of the text Titthayara Usabha(1) etc have been remembered by way of salutation There it is mentioned that this canon was preached by Mahāvura in the Guṇasīla garden of Rāyagiha <sup>2</sup> It deals with the following topics Time and its various types dreams and their interpretation Usabha(1) and his family <sup>3</sup> Cakkavatti Bharaha(1) and others <sup>7</sup> Titthamkaras and their family lines etc. <sup>8</sup> future of the current descend ng cycle and some important predictions

1 Vy Bh 10 704

2 T 1 4

3 Ib d 5

4 Ib d 7ff

5 Ib d 100ff

6 Ibid 280ff

7 Ibid 303ff

8 Ibid 306ff



regarding it<sup>9</sup> extinction of different canonical texts<sup>10</sup> ten wonders<sup>11</sup> would-be Tittirāṅkaras etc<sup>12</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ibid 617ff

<sup>10</sup> Ibid 697ff Gradual extinction of Buddhist Pīṭaka texts is described in Anagataṅkhaṇḍa See Vedic Buddhist

of the Buddha (by J G Jennings) p 439

<sup>11</sup> Tir 887ff

<sup>12</sup> Ib d. 1023ff

**Timisaguhā (Timisraguhā)** A cave of mount Veyasāḍha(2)<sup>1</sup> It is fifty *yojanas* in length twelve *yojanas* in breadth and eight *yojanas* in height<sup>2</sup> God Kayamālā is its presiding deity<sup>3</sup> It is the entrance for the army of a Cakkavatti on its conquest expedition from southern to northern Bharaha(2)

<sup>1</sup> J m. 12 51 74

<sup>2</sup> Jam 12 Sam 50 Sth 636

<sup>3</sup> J m 14 51

<sup>4</sup> Jam 55 A aCu I pp 190ff

**Timisaguhākūṭa (Timisraguhākūṭa)** A peak of the Veyasāḍha(2) mountain in Bharaha(2) region God Kayamālā resides on it.<sup>2</sup> There are peaks of the same name in other regions as well<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> J m 12

<sup>2</sup> Jam 14

<sup>3</sup> Jam 93 Sth 689

**Timissaguhā (Timisraguhā)** See Timisaguhā

<sup>1</sup> S m 50 Jam 55

**Tiriyajambhaga (Tiryagjmbhaka)** Same as Jambhaga<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Kalp 88

**Tila** One of the eighty-eight *Gaṇas*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sur 107 Sth 90 JamS. pp 534 535 SurM. pp. 295-296, SthA pp 78 79

**Tilaa (Tilaka)** First would be Paṇisattu of the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 159 Tir. 1146

**Tilapupphavappa (Tilapupphavarṇa)** One of the eighty-eight *Gaṇas*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sth 90 Sur 107 JamS pp 534 535 SthA pp 78 79 SurM pp 295 296

**Tivṛṭṭha (Triprstha)** First Vāsudeva(1) of the current *Osapphi* and brother of Baladeva(2) Acala(6) He was son of king Rīvapadhatṭa [Piyāvali(1)] and his queen Miyyāvali who was none else than the daughter of the king himself who ruled at Poyasapura<sup>1</sup> His height was eighty *dhanuṣas*. He killed Āsaggiva, the first Paṇisattu of the same cycle in a battle<sup>2</sup> He was

<sup>1</sup> Sam 158 AvaBh 40 Sth 672  
AvaCu. I. pp 232-5, Tir 566ff  
602 603 AvaN 408-411 448 Vis  
1788, 1814 KalpDh pp 36ff

<sup>2</sup> Sam 80 AvaN. 403

<sup>3</sup> Sam 158 AvaCu I. pp. 232-4

a former birth of Tittḥayara Mahāvira synchronising with Sijjama(1), the eleventh Tittḥamkara Tivṭṭha in his previous birth was Vissabbhū<sup>5</sup> and a cow was the cause of his making *nidana* at Mahurā(1)<sup>6</sup> After living for eighty four lakh years he died and went to the seventh hell<sup>7</sup>

4 Tir 474

5 Sam 158 T 605

6 Sam 158 S mA p 158 Tir 609

7 S m 84 158 T 615

2 Tivṭṭha Ninth would be Vāsudeva(1) of the Bharaha(2) region.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159 Tir 1143

Tivṭṭha (Triṭṭha) Same as Tivṭṭha

1 Sam 159 S tC p 341 V 1788 A H p 226 T 474

Tisālā (Triśāla) Sister of king Cedaḡa of Vesālī wife of king Siddhattha(1) of Khattiyakumdagāma and mother of Mahāvira<sup>3</sup> She belonged to the Vāsittḥa lineage She is also known as Videhadippā and Piyakārini

1 A C I p 245

2 Kalp 21 V 1849

3 A 2176 Tir 487 Kalp 21 S m 157

4 A C I p 267 K lp 21

5 Aca 2177 K lp 109

Tisālā (Triśāla) Same as Tisālā

1 T 487

Tisaa (Tisyaka) A disciple of Mahāvira After death he took birth as *sāmanika* god in the first celestial region

1 Bh 130

Tisagutta (Tisyagupta) Disciple of preceptor Vasu(3)<sup>1</sup> He was the second Nindhava (schismatic) who had propounded the doctrine of Jīva paesiya at Rāyagiha after sixteen years of Mahāvira's obtaining omniscience<sup>3</sup> The doctrine advocates the view that it is the last of the innumerable particles of the soul which is possessed of consciousness Mittasiri had removed his misconception at Amalakappā

1 A aBh 128 NisBh. 5598 A Cu I p 420 A aH p 314

2 Also known as Usabhapa(1)

3 AyaN 780 Vis 2802 2834 5 Sth 587 UttK p 104

4 UttN and UttS pp 158ff

5 A Bh 128

Tisabhadā (Tisyabhadra) One of the twelve disciples of Sambhaviṭṭhaya(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 256

Tisamahāsumiṇa (Trimśadmahāsvapna) Sixth chapter of *Dogiddhidaśā*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**Tis-mohanijjathāna** (Timsadmohanijjasthāna) Ninth chapter of *Ayāradasi*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**1 Tungiya** (Tungika) Lineage of *Jasabhadda*(2) disciple of preceptor *Sejjambhava*.<sup>1</sup> It is also known as *Tumgiyāyana*

1 Nan V 24 N M p 49 | 2 KalpV p 250

**2. Tungiya** A settlement in the district of *Vaccha*(1) It was the birth place of *Meyajja*(1) the tenth *Gaṇadhara* (principal disciple) of *Mahāvira*

1 A N 646 Vis 2507

**Tumgiyā** (Tungika) A city near *Rāyagīha* A number of lay votaries (of *Mahāvira*) lived here It was visited by a group of five hundred monks belonging to *Titthayara Pāsa* s(1) line.<sup>2</sup> It is identified with modern village *Tungi* situated near *Biharsharif*.<sup>3</sup>

1 Bha 107

3 SBM p 371

2 Ib d 108

**Tumgiyāyana** (Tungikayana) Same as *Tumgiya*(1).<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpV p 250

**Tumḍiya** (Tundika) A courageous sea faring merchant of this name.<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 543 Vis 3614 A N 930

**Tumba** (Tumba) Sixth chapter of the first section of *Nāyādhammakahā*

1 J 5 JnaA p 10 S m 19

**Tumbaru** (Tumbaru) A *Jakkha*.<sup>1</sup>

1 A p 19

**Tumbavana** (Tumbavana) A settlement to which preceptor *Vaira*(2) belonged.<sup>1</sup> Merchant *Dhanagiri*(2) also belonged to this place.<sup>2</sup> It can be identified with modern *Tumain* in the *Guna District* of *Madhya Pradesh*.<sup>3</sup>

1 Av N 765 Vs 2776 UttS p 333 | 3 SGAMI pp 32 214

2 A aC I p 390

**Tumbā** (Tumbā) One of the three councils of the lords of gods and of their principal wives as well as of *Logapālas*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 154

**Tumbura** (Tumburu) One of the seven Generals of *indra Sakka*(3) He is the chief of the troupe of musicians.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 582

**Tuccha** Fourth, ninth and fourteenth days of a fortnight.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jan. 152 Sur 49.

**Tadīyā (Trutā)** One of the three councils of the lords of gods and of the r wī es etc<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 154

**Tannāga (Tunnāvaya)** An Aryan industrial group of tailors<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 37

**Turagamūha (Turangamukha)** An Anārya country and its people<sup>1</sup> There is a reference to Turaga as a *janapada* in Madhyadeśa in the Vāmana Purāna<sup>2</sup>

1 S tS p 123

| 2 V d Th G g phy f the Pur a by  
S M Al (1966) p 169

**Turamini** Same as Turumini

1 B hK p 1397

**Turiyagai (Tvarit gati)** Name of a Lo apāla under each of Amiyagai and Amiyavāhana<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 169 Sth 256

**Turumini** A c ty where king J yasattu(3) reigned His son Datta(7) as the king of the city met here with preceptor Kālaga(5) This place was visited by nun Sukumāhyā(2) as well as her brothers monks Sasaa(2) and Bhasaa

1 AvaN 872 A C I p 495

| 2 NisBh 2354 B hBh 5255

**Turuvini** See Turumini

1 A C I p 495

**Tulasi** Eighth sub-section of the twenty first section of Viyahapannatti

1 Bh 688

**Tusia or Tusiya (Tu ita)** One of the ne types of Logamtiya gods<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 214 V 1884 A C I p 251 S 77 Sth 684

**Tenganisagga (Tejaskani arga)** An Angabaha ra Kāliya text<sup>1</sup> not extant now

1 Pak. pp 44 5

**Teā (Teja)** Thirteenth night of a fortnight<sup>2</sup>

1 Jam 152 Sur 48

**Tea (Tejas)** Name of a Logapāla under each of Aggisiha and Aggimāpava<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 169 Sth 256

**Teukamta (Tejaskanta)** Name of a Logapāla under each of Aggisiha and Aggimāpava<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 169 Sth 256

**Teppabha** (Tejahrabha) Name of a Logapāla under each of Aggisiha and Aggimāyava<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 169 Sth 256

**Teusiha** (Tejahśikha) Name of a Logapāla under each of Aggisiha and Aggimāyava<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 169 Sth 256

**Tessiha** Same as Teusiha.

1 Bh 169

**Temduga** or **Temduya** (Tenduka) See **Timduga**<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 416 UttCu p 202

**Tetali** See **Teyali**

1 Sth 755 Vp 32 A Cu I p 499

1 **Tetaliputta** (Tetaliputra) A non jama sage in the *tīrtha* of Arīṭṭhaṇemu recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**

1 R 8 R (Sa gr h )

2 **Tetaliputta** (Tetaliputra) See **Teyaliputta**

1 A aC I p 499

**Tetalipura** See **Teyalipura**

1 R i 10 AvaC I p 500

**Tetalisuta** See **Tetaliputta**<sup>1</sup>

1 R (S ngrah ) A H p 373

**Tettali** Same as **Teyali**

1 Sam 19

**Tettila** (Taitila) See **Thiviloana**<sup>1</sup>

1 SutN 11

**Tettisa āśāyapā** (Trayastrimśat āśatanā) Third chapter of **Ayāradasā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 755

**Teyagginīśagga** (Tejogninīsarga) Same as **Teaganīśagga**<sup>1</sup>

1 NanM p 254

**Teyanīśagga** (Tejonīsarga) Another name of the fifteenth section of **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 560

**1 Teyali (Tetalin)** Fourteenth chapter of the first section of *Nāyādharmakahā* <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 5 JnaA p 10 S m 19

**2 Teyah** Eighth of the ten chapters of *Aputtarovavāiyadasā* <sup>1</sup> It is not extant now

1 Sth 755

**3 Teyali** Minister of Teyalipura husband of *Bhaddā*(19) and father of *Teyaliputta*

1 J 103

**4 Teyali** General or chief of the troupe of musicians of *Dharana*(1)

1 Sth 582

**Teyaliputta (Tetalputra)** Minister of king *Kanagara*(1) of Teyalipura. He had married *Pottilā* daughter of a goldsmith of the same town. *Kanagajjha* son of king *Kanagara*(1) was secretly brought up by him in as much as the king used to mutilate his sons immediately after birth for fear of loss of power from his possession. *Teyaliputta* renounced the world at the instance of god *Pottila*(3) (next life of his own wife *Pottila*) obtained omniscience in due course and attained emancipation at the end <sup>1</sup>. He is recognised as a *Patteyabuddha*. He is said to have existed in the *tritha* of *Aritthanemi*.

1 J 96 104 A C I pp 499 ff V p 32 V 3332 3349 S tC p 28

2 R 10 R (S g h )

**Teyahpura (Tetalipura)** A town to which king *Kanagara*(1) and his queen *Paumavai*(2) belonged. There was a garden named *Pamayavana* outside the town. It was visited by nun *Su* *yaya*.

1 Jna 96 A C I p 499 | Jna 99

**Teyalisut (Tetalisuta)** Same as *Teyaliputta* <sup>1</sup>

1 V 3332

**Teyaviriya (Tejoviriya)** One of the eight great men attaining liberation after *Cakkavatti* *Bharaha*(1). He is also known as *Balaviriya* <sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 616

| 2 A aN 393 V 1750 A aC I p 214

**Teyanisagga (Tejonisarga)** Fifteenth section of *Viyāhapannatti* <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 560

**Teyāḷaga pattana (Tejolaka pattana)** A town from where one could sail for *Bāravaī*. It might be perhaps *Veyalaga*. It is identified with *Veraval* <sup>2</sup>

1 NisCu I p 69

| 2 Ibid f n 2

**Terāsiya (Trairāṣika)** Doctrine of preceptor Rehaḡutta(1) who propounded the false doctrine of Three Categories of Reality viz *jīva ajīva* and *nejīva* i.e living being non living being and partly living being<sup>1</sup> This doctrine was established as a schism after 544 years of the emancipation of Mahāvira.<sup>2</sup>

- 1 Avān. 781 A aCu I p 425 V s 2951 ff Nan 42 Aup 41 Kalp (Theravāh).  
 7 UttN p 153 UttS pp 168 ff KalpV p 257  
 2 AvāBh 135 NāBh 5616

**2 Terāsiya** Doctrine of Ajīviya Gosāla who believes that there are three states of souls viz. bound liberated and redefiled (after liberation)<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Na C p 73 N H p 87 NanM p 239 SamA pp 42 130 S tSi p 393

**Tela (Taila)** One of the seven branches of Mamdava lineage<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth 551

**Toyadhārā** A principal Disākumārī goddess living in the upper world<sup>1</sup> According to Jambuddiva pānatti she belongs to the lower world

- 1 Sth 643 T 147 | 2 Jam 112

**1 Tosali** A settlement or village visited by Mahāvira twice There was Asugujjāna outside the village God Saṃgama(2) troubled Mahāvira there He was rescued by Bhūlla At the time of his second visit he was tied with chords for seven times by Ksatriya Tosaliya(2)<sup>1</sup> It is said that there was a Isitalāga at Tosaliṃagara It was constructed by Isivāla(1)<sup>2</sup> It is mentioned in Āvassaya cuppi that this settlement was situated in the Kalinga country<sup>3</sup> King Kākavanna was arrested here by the local king The latter's territory was attached by the former's son who took possession of the territory and released his father<sup>4</sup> Tosali can be identified with modern Dhauli near Bhubaneswar in Orissa In the time of Ashoka Tosali was administrative head-quarter of the<sup>5</sup> north eastern part of the province of Kalinga

- |                                 |                  |
|---------------------------------|------------------|
| 1 A aN 501 1 Vis 1965 6 AvāCu   | 3 AvāC I p 541   |
| 1 pp 312 3                      | 4 Ib d pp 540-41 |
| 2. BrhBh 4219 23 BrhKs p 1145-6 | 5 SGAMI p 135    |

**2 Tosali** A country rich in water Here crops were grown by rivers.<sup>1</sup> It was known for palmyra trees<sup>2</sup> Its people were fond of fruits vegetables and flowers<sup>3</sup> In every village there was a public hall (*vaggharaṇa*) equipped with a fire-put for the purpose of self choosing ceremony The bride selected her match from among many candidates assembled in the hall<sup>4</sup> Tosali or Tosala country was formerly identified with Dakṣiṇa Kosala : e

- |                                 |                          |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 BrhBh 1060-1 BrhKs p 331 NāBh | 2. BrhKs p 959           |
| 4922-5 NāCu III p 538 Nā II     | 3 BrhKs p 384 f n 1      |
| p 399                           | 4 NāBh 5391 NāCu IV p 62 |

Gondwana<sup>5</sup> but on the fresh evidences from some inscriptions *Tosala janapada* of the early medieval period is identified with the district round the city of Tosai (i.e. Dhault) which was the capital of that country and at that time the Kalinga country was distinct from that of Tosali.<sup>6</sup>

5 GDA p 205 TAI p 385 6

6 SGAMI p 34 134 142.

**3 Tosali** A preceptor killed by buffaloes in the forest of *Tosali*(2) country<sup>1</sup>

1 A C p 247 AcaN 267

**1 Tosalia** (Tosalika) A king who protected very carefully the *Jina* images of jewels acquired by him from a merchant. The name of the king seems to be derived from the name of the place to which he belonged.

1 Vy Bh 6 114

**2 Tosalia** A Ksatriya ruler of *Tosali*(1) who tided down *Mahāvira* seven times suspecting him to be a thief. As the fetters gave way as many times as he was tied, he was ultimately released by the ruler.

1 A C I p 312

**Tosalinagara** (Tosalinagara) Same as *Tosali*(1)

1 B hBh 4229

**Tosaliputta** (Tosaliputta) A preceptor possessing knowledge of *Ditthivāya* the twelfth *Amga*(3) text. *Ary Rakkhya*(1) went to him to study the above text when he was staying in the *Ucchughara* park of *Dasapura*<sup>1</sup>. There he became his disciple. It is said that *Tosaliputta* was *Rakkhya*'s maternal uncle.<sup>2</sup>

1 A C I p 402

2 A N 776 V 2787 UttN d

UttS p 96

3 K lpDh p 172

## Th

**Thaniya** (Stan ta) Fourteenth chapter of the sixteenth section of *Viyāhapannatt*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 561

**Thaniyakumāra** (Stan takumara) One of the ten classes of *Bhavanavai* gods<sup>1</sup>. The *Thaniyakumara* gods are under *Varuṇa*(1) a *Logapāla* of *Sakka*(3). They have seventy six lakhs of dwelling places<sup>2</sup>. *Ghosa*(1) and *Mahāghosa*(4) are their lords (*ndras*)<sup>4</sup>. The maximum age of these gods

1 Bh 15 589 J m 119 Sth 757

2 Bha 167

3 Sam 76

4 Bha 169



is somewhat less than two *palyopama* years whereas the minimum ten thousand years<sup>5</sup> The name of the bell of these gods is *Nandighosā*<sup>6</sup>

5 Praj 95 Bha 15

| 6 Jam 119

**Thāpiyakumāri (Santakumari)** A class of *Bhavaṇavai* goddesses being the counterpart of *Thāpiyakumāra* gods<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 167

**Thārukīpa (Thārukina)** Same as *Thārugīpa*<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam. 43

**Thārugīpa (Thārukina)** An *Ānāriya* country wherefrom maid servants were brought At another place it is called *Dhorugīpa*<sup>2</sup> See also *Cārugāṇa*.

1 NisCu II p 470 J m 43 N 9 28 JamS p 191 Aup 33 Bh 380

2 Jna 18 JnaA p 41

**Thālāl (Sthalakīn)** A class of *Vanaprastha* ascetics keeping all their belongings (plates and vessels) with them

1 Bh 417 N 3 3

| 2 BhaA p 519

**Thāvaccā (Sthāpatya)** A lady merchant of *Bāravaī* She had a son named *Thāvaccāputta*

1 J a 53

**Thāvaccāputta (Sthapatyaputra)** Son of *Thāvaccā* of *Bāravaī*. He was married to thirty two girls He renounced the world and became a disciple of *Titthayara Arutthanemi* along with one thousand men *Vāsudeva*(2) *Kaṇha*(1) assumed the responsibility of their families *Thāvaccaputta* studied all the fourteen *Puṇṇas* The king and ministers of *Selagapura* impressed by his discourse became his lay votaries Mendicant *Sua* along with his one thousand pupils took to his discipleship At the end he obtained omniscience on mount *Pumḍariya*(6) and attained liberation there<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 53 5

**Thāvaccāsūya (Sthāpatyasuta)** Same as *Thāvaccāputta*<sup>1</sup>

1 VyaBh IV 219

**1 Thāvara (Sthāvara)** Third chapter of the seventh section of *Viyāha paṇṇatti*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 260

**2 Thāvara** A *Brāhmana* of *Rāyagīha* being a previous life of *Mahāvīra*<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN. 444 AvaCu I p 230 KaipDh p 38

**1 Thāmiya (Sūmāta)** Fifth chapter of the first section of *Antagaḍaḍasā*<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant. 1

**2 Thimiya** Son of Amdhagavanā and his wife Dhāriṇī(5) of Bāravai He was married to eight princesses He renounced the world became a disciple of Tittayara Arithanemi observed asceticism for twelve years and attained emancipation on mount Settumja

1 Ant 2 A tA p 2

**Thiragutta** (Sthiragupta) A preceptor belonging to the Vaccha(4) lineage<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp (The 1) 7

**Thiparinā** (Striparj a) Fourth chapter of Sūyagaḍa<sup>1</sup> It is the same as Itthiparinā

1 S m 23

| 2 S m 16

**Thiloyana** or **Thiviloana** (Str ilocana) Fourth of the eleven Karanas Its other name is Tett la

1 Gan 41 J m 153

| 2 S tN 11

**1 Thūnā** (Sthuna) A district the west It formed the western boundary of the Aryan territory Monks and nuns were forbidden to go beyond it<sup>2</sup> It is identified with Thaneshwar<sup>3</sup>

1 B hBh 3262

3 LAI p 343 AGI pp 328 f

2 B hKs b d

**2 Thūnā** A settlement where Mahāvira was born as Brahmana Pūsamitta(3) in one of his previous births

1 AvaC I p 229 A N 442 V 1808 K lpV p 43

**3 Thūnā** Same as Thūnaga

1 A N 473

**Thūnāga** (Sthūnaka) A settlement sited by Mahāvira

1 A C I p 282 A M p 275 A H p 199 A N 473

**Thūbhakaramḍa** (Stupakaranda) A garden in the vicinity of Usabhapura(2) There was a temple of Jakkha Dhanna(4) in it Prince Bhaddapamḍa(2) was initiated by Mahāvira in this garden

1 V p 34

**Thūlabhadda** (Sthulabhadrā) One of the two sons of Sagaḍāla the minister of king Mahāpauma(8)<sup>1</sup> He renounced the world and became a disciple of Sambhūtavijaya(4)<sup>2</sup> He stayed with Kosā the famous courtesan of the city of Padaliputta for a period of twelve years before renunciation and for four months (during a rainy season) after accepting asceticism

1 AvaCu II pp 183 ff UttS  
pp 105 ff T 742 ff

2 Na v 24 Kalp (Theravāḥ) 6

without suffering any transgression<sup>1</sup> Once a conference of monks was held at Pāḍaliputta to restore the lost canon after a prolonged famine of twelve years Eleven Aṅgas(3) were however recollected But there was none who possessed knowledge of Dīthivāya, the twelfth Aṅga Thūlabbadda accompanied by five hundred intelligent monks went to Nepāla to learn that text from Bhaddabāhu(1) None but he could learn fourteen Puvvas (an important portion of Dīthivāya) ten with meaning and four without it from him but he was debarred for some reason from teaching the last four Puvvas to any other person He died after 215 years of the death of Mahāvira<sup>5</sup> He was survived by his two principal disciples Mahāgiri and Suhatthi<sup>6</sup> See also Dīthivāya

3 AvaCu I p 554 II p 186  
UttCu p 66 B hBh 2164 5  
4 A aCu II p 187 T 701

5 K IpL p 161  
6 NisC II p 361 A aCu II  
p 155

**Therapamha** (Sthavirapadma) Ninth chapter of Dīhadāsā<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**Thūlibhadda** (Sthulibhadra) Same as Thūlabbadda<sup>1</sup>

1 UttC p 86 A p 27

**Therasambhūtavijaya** (Sthavirasambhutavijaya) Eighth chapter of Dīhadāsā<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

## D

**Dandā** An ascetic assassinated by king Jauna in the Jaunāvamka garden of Mahurā(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 1277 M 465 Sams 61 A H p 667 A aC II p 155 BhaA p 491

**Dandaa** or **Dandaga** (Daṇḍaka) Identical with Dandagi<sup>1</sup>

1 VyaBh. 10 589 A N 1396

**Dandai** (Daṇḍkin) See Dandagi

1 UttN p 114

**Dandaki** (Daṇḍakin) See Dandagi<sup>1</sup>

1 UttS p 115

**Dandagārappa** (Daṇḍakāranya) See Dandagārappa<sup>1</sup>

1 UttS. p 116

**Dandagi** (Daṇḍakin) Same as Dandagi the king of Kumbhakārakaḍa<sup>1</sup>

1 UttCu p 73 UttS p 115

**Dandaviria** (Dandavirya) One of the eight great men attaining emancipation after Bharaha(1) He was eighth in succession after Cakkavatti Bharaha(1)<sup>1</sup> but according to Thapa he was seventh<sup>2</sup>

1 A N 363 V 1750 A C I pp 214 | 2 Sih 616

**Dandi** (Dand n) Same as Damdagi

1 UttC p 73

**Damtacakka** (Da tacakra) King of the city of Damtapura He is the same as Damtavakka(1)

1 A N 1275 A aC II p 205 UttS p 301 A aH p 666

**Damtapura** A city where king Damtacakka who is also called Damtavakka(1) reigned His queen Saccavai had a pregnancy long for sport in a palace of ivory<sup>3</sup> Queen Paumavai(8) wife of king Dahivāhana of Campā took to asceticism at this place Since he was bearing pregnancy at that time she gave birth to a son afterwards He was brought up in the family of Candala and was named Karakamdu Merchant Dhanamitta(2) also belonged to Damtapura

1 BrhBh 2043 A C II p 205	3 N Bh 6575 N C IV p 361
A N 1275 UttS p 301	A C II p 153
2 N Bh 1295 Yy Bh III 335 VyAM	4 A C II p 205 UttS P 301
III p 17 A C II p 153 UttK	5 A II p 153 A N 1275
p 180	N C IV pp 361 2

**1 Damtavakka** (Dantavakra) King of Damtapura He was the husband of queen Saccavai See also Damtacakka

1 A C II p 153 N Bh 6575 UttK p 180

**2 Damtavakka** A Ksatriya who is regarded as the best of all the Ksatriyas

1 St 1 6 2 C mm t t ślank t k h m t be y ym f k t  
p m k g See S tS p 150

**Damtāra** (Dantak ra) An Ariya industrial group of ivory workers

1 Praj 37

**Damtilyā** or **Damtilliyā** (Dantīlīka) Maid servant of Khamda(1) She had enjoyed sexual intercourse with him

1 A aN 477 A C I p 285 V 1931 K lpDh p 105 A M p 277

**Damtukkhaliya** (Dantolukhalika) A class of *Vanaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> Abhayadeva explains them as living on fruits<sup>2</sup> But really they should be a type of ascetics who used to eat whole and unground grain as mentioned in the Manusmṛti<sup>3</sup> using their teeth as mortar

1 Bh 417 Nr 3 3 A p 38  
2 BhaA p 519

3 See Manu mṛt 6 17

**Dakṣha (Daksa)** Commander of the infantry of the lords of the northern Bhavaṇaval gods<sup>1</sup> Bhūyāpamda(1) etc

1 Jam 119 Sth 404 382 A aCu I p 146

**Dakṣiṇakūṭaga (Dakṣiṇakūṭaka)** See Dāhinakūṭaga

1 BhaA p 519

**Dakṣiṇapāṭha (Dakṣiṇapāṭha)** See Dakṣiṇapāṭha<sup>1</sup>

1 A aM p 250

**Dakṣiṇamathurā or Dakṣiṇamathurā (Dakṣiṇamathura)** Same as Mathurā(2)

1 A H p 356 688

**Dakṣiṇavācāla (Dakṣiṇavacala)** See Dāhiṇa Vāyāla

1 A H p 195

**Dakṣiṇāpāṭha (Dakṣiṇapāṭha)** See Dakṣiṇāpāṭha<sup>1</sup>

1 A C p 260 N C II p 415

**Dakṣiṇāvaha (Dakṣiṇāpāṭha)** Māhesaripurī city was established in the Dakṣiṇāvaha region by queen Bhaddā(2) wife of king Payava(1) of Poyanapura and mother of prince Ayala(6) There was an acute famine of twelve years duration when Vairasāmi toured this region<sup>2</sup> Its people are characterised as dull<sup>3</sup> Blacksmiths and distillers of this region are treated contemptuously Costumes of the people of Dakṣiṇāvaha differ from those of Uttarāvaha<sup>4</sup> Marriage with daughter of maternal uncle is permitted there In villages there were temples generally dedicated to Vānamantara gods<sup>5</sup> *Kakini* was a copper-coin of that region Two Dakṣiṇāvaha *rupakas* were equivalent to one Kañcipurī *rupaka* called *nel ka* and two *nelakas* to a Kusumanagara (Pataliputra) *rupaka*<sup>6</sup> Dakṣiṇāvaha is referred to at some other places also<sup>7</sup> King Sampa had conquered the whole of Dakṣiṇāvaha which commenced from Ujjen and he made his reign suitable for the journey (*viṭhara*) of Jaina monks<sup>8</sup> Dakṣiṇāvaha can be identified with the southern half of India lying to the south of mount Veyaddha(2) i.e. the Vindhya mountain or river Narmda<sup>9</sup>

1 A C I p 232

2 Ib d I p 404

3 Vy Bh 10 193

4 NsCu IV p 132

5 DasC p 17

6 Ibid DasH p 22

7 AcaCu p 260

8 BrhKs II p 573

9 BrhBh 3892 B hK IV p 1069

NsBh 959 N C II p 95

10 NsBh 5028 NsCu III p 974

BrhK III p 760 818 896

11 BrhKs pp 915 7 N Cu II pp 361 2

12 IDETBJ p 77 SGAMI p 37

1 **Daga (Daka)** One of the eighty eight Gahas<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 SurM pp 295 296 SthA pp. 78-79

**2 Daga** (1) Eighth as well as (11) ninth chapter of the seventeenth section of *Viyāhapannatti*

1 Bha 590

**2. Dagapamcavanna** (Dakapancavarna) One of the eighty eight *Gahas*

1 Sth 90 Sur 107 J mS pp 534 535 S M pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79

**Dagapanavanna** (Dakapancavarna) Same as **Dagapamcavanna**<sup>1</sup>

1 SthA p 79

**Dagabhāla** See **Dagabhālagaddabha**<sup>1</sup>

1 R 1 22

**Dagabhāla gaddabha** (Dagabhala gardabha) A non Jain sage in the *īrtha* of *Titthayara Pasa*(1) recognised as a *Patteyabuddha*<sup>1</sup>

1 R 1 22 R (S gr h )

**Dagavanna** (Dakavarna) Same as **Dagapamcavanna**

1 Sur 107

**Dagasima** (Dakas man) A mountain ten thousand *yojana* broad It is abode of god *Manosilaya* It is situated in the *Lavana* ocean at a distance of forty two thousand *yojanas* to the north of *Jambuddiva* Further to the north of it at a distance of fifty two thousand *yojanas* there is a *Mahapāyālakalasa* called *Isara*<sup>3</sup>

1 S mA 52

2 Sth 305

3 Sam 52

**Dagasoyaria** (Dakasaukar ka) Another name of *samkha*(12)

1 P N 314 PmNM p 98

**Dadhakeu** (Drdhaketu) A would be *Titthamkara* of the *Eravaya*(1) region<sup>1</sup>

See **Pannaghosa**

1 T 1119

**1 Dadhapemi** (Drdhanemi) Tenth chapter of the fourth section of *Antagadadasā*<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant. 8

**2 Dadhapemi** Son of *Samuddavijja*(1) and his wife *Sivā*(2) of *Bāraval*. He was brother of *Titthayara Ariṭṭhapemi* He had fifty wives. He renounced the world and became a disciple of *Aritthanemi* After observing asceticism for a period of sixteen years he attained liberation on mount *Settunja*<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 8

**1 Daḍhadhapa (Dṛdhadhanus)** Eighth would be Kulagara of the Bharaha(2) region.<sup>1</sup> See Kulagara

1 Sth 767

**2 Daḍhadhapa** A would be Kulagara of the Eravaya(1) region<sup>1</sup> See Kulagara

1 Sam 159 Tir 1007

**Daḍhadhamma (Dṛdhadharma)** A god belonging to Isāpakappa<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 171 AvaM p 222

**Daḍhapaiṇṇa or Daḍhappaiṇṇa (Dṛdhapratijña)** Future birth name of ascetic Ammaḍa(1)<sup>1</sup> King Paesi<sup>2</sup> Gosāla<sup>3</sup> and others

1 Aup 40 Bha 530

2 R j 209

3 Bha 560

4 V p 7 34

**1 Daḍhappahāri (Dṛdhapraharin)** A chieftain of thieves Once he killed a Brahmana and his pregnant wife Later he took to asceticism and started observing meditation People harassed him to take revenge of his previous cruel acts But he tolerated all the troubles patiently obtained omniscience and attained liberation

1 A a p 27 A Cu I p 568 V 3646 Av N 946 UttK pp 59 61 A aH p 438

**2 Daḍhappahāri** A resident of the city of Kosambi and a friend of Amoharaha the coachman of king Jiyasattu(36) of Ujjeni He was well versed in archery Agadadatta son of Amoharaha had learnt archery from him

1 UttS pp 213 4

**Daḍhabhūmi (Dṛdhabhūmi)** Mahāvira after having completed his tenth rainy season at Sāvattthi passed through Sāṇulattthi village and entered the region of Mlecchas called Dadhabhumi While sojourning at Peḍhālaggāma he undertook to perform *mahapadimā* = *mahapratimā* in the Polāsa shrine When Sakka(3) praised him for his unperplexed meditation god Saṃgamaa became jealous of him He tried to disturb him by creating a lot of evil phenomena He followed him up to Vāluṇyapamtha, also called Vāluṇyaggāma and again created natural calamities He continued disturbing him for a period of six months but Mahāvira did not swerve at all Ultimately that god prayed his pardon and went away<sup>1</sup> Daḍhabhūmi is identified with Dalabhum in Singhbhum district.<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaN. 497 AvaCu. I. p 301 Vis

1953 KalpSan. p 88 KalpV p 168

2. LAI p 278

**Daḍhamitta** (Dḍhamitra) A resident of **Damtapura** He was a friend of **Dhaṇamitta**(2) He had brought a bundle of ivory from forest for his friend though it was prohibited by the king

1 A C II p 154 N C IV p 362 A N 1275 VyāM III p 17 B hK p 591 A aH p 666

**1 Daḍharaha** (Drdharatha) King of **Bhaddilapura** father of **Titthamkara** **Siyala** and husband of queen **Namda**(3)

1 Sam 157 Tir 473 SthA p 308

**2 Dadha aha** Son of **Baladeva**(1) and his wife **Revat**(3) of **Bārava** He had fifty wives He renounced the world became a disciple of **Titthayara** **Aritthanemi** and observed asceticism for nine years After death he took birth as a god in the **Savvatthasiddha** heavenly abode He will take one more birth in **Mahav deha** and attain liberation there

1 N 58

**3 Dadha ah** Eighth of the ten **Kulgaras** of the past **Osappini** in the **Bharaha**(2) region **Sthananga** mentions him as that of the past **Ussappini** See **Kulagara** for clarification

1 S m 157

| 2 Sth 767

**4 Daḍharaha** Eighth of the ten **Kulagaras** of the past **Osappini** See **Kulagara** for clarification

1 S m 157

**5 Dadharaha** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lpDb p 152 K lpV p 236

**6 Dadha aha** Eighth chapter of **Vanhidasā**

1 N 51

**Daḍharahā** (Drdharatha) One of the three councils of some **Logapālas** their wives etc

1 Sth 154

**1 Dadhāu** (Drdhayus) Previous birth of the fifth would be **Titthamkara** **Savvāpabbhūi**(1) in the **Bharaha**(2) region He lived in the *tritha* of **Mahāvīra**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 691 S m 159

**2 Daḍhāu** A man (Son of **Lacchai**) who was born in the seventh infernal region after his death<sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 89

**1 Datta** A merchant of **Rohida** He had a daughter named **Devadattā**(2) **Kaṇhasiri**(1) was his wife<sup>1</sup>

1 Vp 30 SthA p 508



**2. Datta** Seventh Vāsudeva(1) of the Bharaha(2) region He lived prior to Malli(1) the nineteenth Tittamkara and posterior to Ara the eighteenth Tittamkara. He was son of king Aggraha and his queen Sesaval(2) of Vāpāraś. Nandapa(1) was his elder brother Laliyamitta was his previous birth name His height was seventy six *dhanusas* After enjoying fifty six thousand years life he died and again took birth in the fifth hell He had killed his Paḍisattu Paharāa(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 A aBh 40-41 1765 1777 Ti 577 602-615 Sth 672 A N 403-413  
421 UttK p 349 According to Tlogap nātt (41422) his t tal g was 32000  
years According t Sam 35 h h ight was 35 bows

**3 Datta** Fifth Kulagara of the coming Ussappini (ascending cycle) in the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup> See Kulagara.

1 Sam 159 Sth 556 T 1004

**4 Datta** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lpDh 151

**5 Datta** A mer hant belonging to the city of Tagarā He had renounced the world along with his wife Bhaddā(1) and his son Arahanna(2) and become a disciple of preceptor Arahamitta(3)

1 UttC p 58 UttN a d UttS p 90 UttK p 34 PakY p 24

**6 Datta** Disciple of Siha(6) and grand disciple of Samgamathera He was sent to Kollaira by Siha to see the condition of Samgamathera who stayed there fore a long period When he saw his grand teacher living at one and the same place even after the lapse of a pretty long time he suspected his fidelity (Monks are not expected to stay at one and the same place for a long period) Later his suspicion was removed by a god

1 NsCu III p 408 UttCu p 57 PinNBh 40 PinNM pp 125 6 PinN 427  
Mar 491

**7 Datta** Son of king Jiyasattu(3) of Turuvini He was very fond of sacrifice (*yajna*) Once he asked preceptor Kālaga(5) to explain the fruit of sacrificial performances Kālaga told him that it was hell Datta was killed by his own persons as already prophesied by Kālaga

1 AvaCu I p 495 AvaN 872

**8 Datta** Father of Meyajja(1) the tenth principal disciple of Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 648 Vis 2509

**9 Datta** A king whose son was Jiyasattu(2) and grandson Meghaghosa<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 695-6

**10 Datta** Son of king Kakki of Padallputta<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 690

**11 Datta** King of the city of **Campā** He was the husband of queen **Rattavai**(3) and father of prince **Mahacanda**(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 V p 34

**12 Datta** A god who staged a drama before **Mahāvira** He was a merchant of **Camdanā**(2) city in his former life

1 N 37

**13 Datta** Seventh chapter of **Pupphiyā**

1 Nir 31

**Dattilāyaria** (**Dattilac rya**) A preceptor who defined scriptural knowledge<sup>1</sup>

1 DasC p 4

**1 Daddura** (**Dardura**) Another name of **Rāhu**(1)

1 Bh 453

**2 Daddura** A god belonging to **Dadduravad msaa** who staged a drama before **Mahāvira** at **Rāyagha** He was a merchant of the name of **Nanda**(11) in his previous birth After death he took birth as a frog in the pond which was built previously by himself Thereafter he was born as god **Daddura**

1 J 93 5 Bh K 75

**Dadduravadimsaa** (**Darduravatamsaka**) A celestial abode of the first heavenly region God **Daddura**(2) was born in it

1 Jna 93

**Dadhimuha** (**Dadh mukha**) A mountain resembling the form of a *paryanka*<sup>1</sup> It is even in shape from all sides sixty four thousand *yojanas* high and one thousand *yojanas* deep<sup>2</sup> There are sixteen such mountains all situated in the **Ṇamdisara** island which has four **Amjanaga** mountains in its four quarters, every **Amjanaga** having four *puskari* in its four quarters and every *puskarini* accomodating one **Dadhimuha** mountain in its centre On the eve of the emancipation of **Usabha**(1) the **Logapalas** of **Sakka**(3) celebrated *atṭhahua* (eight days festival) on these mountains

1 UttK p 192

2 Sam 64

3 NisBh 52 J 183

4 J v 183 SamA p 78 Sth 307

5 J m 33

**Dadhivāhana** (**Dadhivahana**) See **Dahivāhana**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 318 A H p 718

**Dabbha** (**Darbha**) Sixth sub section of twenty first sub-section of **Viyāha pannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 688

**Dabbhāyana (Dārbhāyana)** Family name of the Citta constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 159 Sur 50

**Dabbhiya (Darbhika)** Same as Dabbhiyāyana

1 SurM p 151

**Dabbhiyāyana (Darbhyāyana)** Same as Dabbhāyana<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 159

**Dabhiyāna (Dārbhayana)** Same as Dabbhiyāyana<sup>1</sup>

1 S 50

**Damaghosa (Damaghosa)** Father of king Sisupāla<sup>1</sup>

1 J a 117

**Damadanta (Damadanta)** King of the city of Hatthisiha. He was invited to appear in the self choosing (*svayamvara*) ceremony of Devai<sup>1</sup>. He was not in good terms with Pāndavas. He renounced the world and took to ascetism. Once when he visited Hatthināura Dujjohana harassed him whereas Juddhitthila served him. But he had equanimity for both of them.

1 Jna 117

2 Av Cn I p 492 A aN 866 Vis 3332-4  
Mar 442 A aH p 365

**Damayanti (Damayanti)** A virtuous lady<sup>1</sup>

1 A a p 28

**1 Damila (Dravida)** A race of this name<sup>1</sup>

1 UttCu p 242 A C II p 81

**2 Damila** An Apāriya (non Aryan) country<sup>1</sup>. Karcipuri was situated in it. Ujjeni was transferred to Sampai by his father while the Damila country was conquered by himself<sup>2</sup>. Sampai made Andhra, Dravida, Maharastra, Kudukka etc suitable for the tour of monks. The people of Damila had their own language<sup>3</sup>. It was not understood by the people from north India whereas the people of Damila were not conversant with the Aryan languages.<sup>7</sup> In the Dravida country crops were raised by water supplied from tanks<sup>8</sup>. Clothes of very fine texture made of lotus fibres were produced there<sup>9</sup>. It is identified with the country of Tamil speaking people of south India from Rameshvar to Tirupati<sup>10</sup>.

1 Praj. 37 SūtS. p 123 Pras 4

2. BrhKa. IV p 1069

3 NacCu. II p 362

4 BrhBh 3289 BrhKa III p 921

5 BrhKa p 382

6. Ibid p 1038

7 VyaBh. 4 139

8 BrhKa p 283

9 Jam p 20 JamS. p 107

10 LAI p 279 ODA p 57 SGAMI p 86

**Damili** (*Damili* or *Drāvidi*) A maid servant of Dravidian origin serving in royal harems<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 18 J m 43

**Daridda** (*Darī ra*) A heretic of *Kayamgālā* He had beaten *Gosāla*<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 287 A N 479 V 1933 K lpDh p 106

**Davila** (*Dravida*) Same as *Damila*<sup>1</sup>

1 P S 4

**Dasaura** (*Daśapura*) See *Dasapura*

1 UttN & UttS pp 96 97

**Dasakaliya** (*Daśakal ka*) Another name of *Dasaveyāla*

1 D N II 15 D N p I A N 84 A H p 58 A S p 84 D H p 1

**Dasakāliya nijjutt** (*Dasakal ka n riyukti*) A versified commentary on *Dasakāliya* or *Dasaveyāliya* b *Bhaddabāhu*(2) It was composed after the completion of the *niryuktis* on *Avassaga Uttarajjhayana* and *Ayara Pimdanijjuttis* a part of it

1 A N 84 V 1079 AcaS p 84 | 2 P NM p 1

**Dasagaliya** (*Dasakal ka*) Identical with *Dasaveyāla*

1 V 1026

**Dasa cittasamāh tthāna** (*Daśa ttasamadhīsth na*) Fifth chapter of *Ayārādasa*

1 Sth 755

**Dasanna** (*Da nna*) A Aya country with its capital at *Mattiyava*<sup>1</sup> *Citta*(1) and *Sambhuya*(2) in their previous life were born in this country as slaves of Brahmin King *Dasannabhadda* reigned there It is identified with modern East Malwa and the adjoining regions Its capital was at *Vaḍṣa* modern *Besnagar* near *Bhilsa*<sup>4</sup>

1 P J 37 S tS p 123

2 Utt 13 6 UttC p 214 UttS p 376 | 3 Utt 18 44 A N 847 UttS p 448

4 SGAMI pp 34 151

**Dasannakūda** (*Daśarnakuta*) A hill situated to the north-east of *Dasannapura*<sup>1</sup> At the time of *Mahāvāsa* sojourn on it *Sakka*(3) paid homage to him riding on the *Araṭa* elephant On that occasion the impression of the forefeet of the elephant got marked on that hill Since it was named *Gayaggapaya* *Arya Mahagiri* performed *sallekhana* on it<sup>2</sup> It is also taken to be a peak of mount *Ujjimta* famous for the foot print of an elephant<sup>4</sup>

1 A aC I p 476

2. Ibid. p 484

| 3 Ibid II p 157

4 AcaSi p 418

**Dasannapura (Daśāmapura)** A city to the north-east of which Dasannakūṭa was situated <sup>1</sup> Its ruler was Dasannabhadda <sup>2</sup> A son of king Jiyasattu(23) of Ujjeni took to asceticism in this city <sup>3</sup> It was also known as Elakaccha.<sup>4</sup> Dasannapura seems to be a name given to the capital of the Dasanna country just as Magahapura was for Rāyagiha in the later literature <sup>5</sup> Historical as well as other literary evidences establish that Vidisā was its capital Vidisā is identified with modern Besnagar near Bhilsa situated on river Betwa

1 AvaCu I pp 475 476 483

2 Ibid p 479 SthA. p 510

3 A C p 226

4 A sCu II p 156

5 See SBM p 372

6 SGAM I p 151

**1 Dasannabhadda (Daśanabhadra)** King of the Dasanna country or Dasannapura city <sup>1</sup> He was very proud of his prosperity Once Sakka(3) humbled his pride by displaying a superior type of prosperity on the occasion of Mahāvira's visit to the city Then the king renounced the world and became a monk

1 Utt 18 44 UttS p 448 V 3290

A sN 847 A p 27 M ha p

65 A C I pp 355 479

2 A Cu I pp 480-484

**2 Dasannabhadda** Ninth chapter of Aputtarovavāyadasā It is not extant now

1 Sth 755

**1 Dasadhana (Da adhanas)** A would be Kulagara of this name of the coming Ussappini in the Bharaha(2)<sup>1</sup> as well as Eravaya(1)<sup>2</sup> region See Kulagara for clarification

1 Sth 767

2 S 159 T 1007

**2 Dasadhana** Son of king Baladeva(1) and his queen Revai(3) of Baravai The rest of the description is like that of Nisadha(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 N 511

**3 Dasadhana** Eleventh chapter of Vanhidāsā <sup>1</sup>

1 Nr 51

**Dasapura (Daśapura)** A city King Udāyana(1) of Vitibhaya along with ten other rulers attacked Pajjaya King of Ujjeni and imprisoned him as he had stolen the idol of Jivantasāmi While on his way back from Ujjeni Udāyana had to sojourn at a place in the mud way due to rainy season <sup>1</sup> There he celebrated pajjusana observed fast for a day<sup>2</sup> and set Pajjaya free His ten allies erected there a mud-fort for safety When they departed

1 NisBh. 3185 NisC III p 147

2 Ibid KalpS p 234

from there some royal merchants settled there and the place was named **Dasapura**<sup>3</sup> in as much as ten kings had fortified it **Arya Rakkhiya**(1)<sup>5</sup> son of **purohita Somadeva**(3) belonged to that place There was a park named **Ucchaghara**<sup>7</sup> where he went to study **Ditthivāya** under preceptor **Tosaliputta** He had as a monk spent a rainy season there<sup>9</sup> He honoured **Phaggurakkhiya**<sup>0</sup> with the title of *a arya* and left his mortal coils at this city<sup>11</sup> **Gotthāmāhila** propounded *abaddhikavada*<sup>13</sup> in V N 584 and dis connected himself from the *sangha* at this place **Arya Vaira**(2) was conferred here the title of *Vacaka* **Dasapura** is identified with **Mandasor** in **Malva**

3 UttK pp 112 347

4 A C I pp 394 401 UttC p 61  
UttS pp 96-97

5 A aCu I pp 397 401 UttS pp  
96 97 KalpDh p 172.

6 A C I p 401 K lpSa pp 144ff  
KalpDh p 172 UttK p 37

7 Ni Bh 5607

8 A C I p 401 NisBh 4536  
N C III p 441 UttK p 38

9 Vy Bh 8 222

10 A C I p 401

11 SthA p 413

12 A C I p 412 Sth 587

13 A Bh 141 142 V 2809 3009 11

A N 781 UttN & UttS p 172

14 A N 782

15 A N 768 V 2779

16 GDA p 54

**1 Dasaraha** (**Daśaratha**) Father of the eighth **Baladeva**(2) **Pauma**(6) and eighth **Vāsudeva**(1) **Narayana**(1) of the current descending cycle Among his wives **Aparāiyā**(13) and **Kekai**(1) are mentioned<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 158 T 602 3 Pra A p 87 Sth 672

**2 Dasaraha** One of the ten **Kulagaras** (governors) of the past ascending as well as descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region See **Kulagara** for clarification

1 Sth 767

2 S m 157

**3 Dasaraha** Son of king **Baladeva**(1) and his queen **Revai**(3) of **Bāravai** The rest of the description is like that of **Nisadha**(1)

1 N 57

**4 Dasaraha** Seventh chapter of **Vanhidasā**

1 Nir 51

**Dasaveāhya** or **Dasaveyāhya** (**Daśavaikalika**) An **Amgabāhira Ukkāliya** text<sup>1</sup> Its original name seems to be **Dasakaliya**<sup>2</sup> According to its *nijjuttī* the title is based on two ideas viz number and time<sup>3</sup> The term *dasa* indicates that this work consists of ten chapters and *kaliya* suggests that this work was extracted in day time (before the third *pauruṣi* was over)<sup>4</sup>

1 Nan 44 Pak p 43 SthA p 52

2 DasN pp 7 9 12

3 DasN p 7

4 DasN and DasH pp 1 9 12

The word *veyāliya* used instead of *Kalya* signifies that this work can be read or recited at *Viyāla-Vikāla*, i.e. in the evening.<sup>1</sup> Or the text which was extracted by preceptor *Sejjambhava* for the welfare of his son monk *Maṇaga* (from different *Puṇṇas*) was systematically arranged at *Viyāla*.<sup>2</sup>

*Dasaveyāliya* is divided into ten chapters. Out of them the fifth has two sections and the ninth four. Except chapters fourth and ninth all the chapters are entirely in verse. Chapter fourth begins with a number of passages in prose whereas chapter ninth has some portions in prose intercepted by verses. The titles of all these chapters are significant. The work deals with monastic conduct. The chapters bear the following names: 1 *Domapupphiyā* – a parable pertaining to flowers of a tree. 2 *Sāmaṇṇapuvvaya* – the chapter commencing with monkhood. 3 *Khuddiyāyārakāhā* – a brief exposition of conduct. 4 *Chajjivaniya* or *Dhammapannatti* – six groups of living beings or exposition of duty. 5 *Piṇḍesapa* – search for food. 6 *Dhammatthakama* or *Mahāyārakāhā* – desire for liberation or a detailed exposition of conduct. 7 *Vakkasuddhi* – purity of speech. 8 *Āyārappanihi* – treasure of conduct. 9 *Vinayasamāhi* – devotion to discipline. 10 *Sabbikkha* – a true monk or saint. Two *Cūlas* (appendices) have been appended to them at the end.<sup>3</sup>

*Dasaveyāliya* should be studied after *Avassaga* but before *Uttarajjhayana*.<sup>4</sup> Some of the verses of *Dasaveyāliya* agree word by word with those of *Uttarajjhayana*.<sup>5</sup> Similarly some prose passages occurring in *Dasaveyāliya* tally almost word by word with those of *Ayāra*.<sup>6</sup> *Tittagāli* predicts that the extinction of the text of *Dasaveyāliya* will take place in V.N. 20900 and of its meaning in V.N. 21000.<sup>7</sup>

5 Da C pp 5 7

6 DasN p 12

7 DasCu p 7 D H p 12 Da N pp 9 10 12 Mahan p 116 KalpV p 251

8 DasN pp 11 15 DasCu p 8

9 NaCu. IV p 252, VyaBh 3 176

10 Compa Ch 2 VV 7 11 of Das with Ch 22 VV 42-4 46 49 of Utt

11 Compare Ch 4 of Das with Aca 2 15

12 Ti 827 842.

**Dasaveyāliya-cūpaṇi** (*Dasavaikālīka cūpaṇi*) A commentary in prose on *Dasaveyāliya*. Its extent is 7576 *śloka*s.<sup>1</sup> It is referred to in *Uttarajjhayana cūpaṇi*<sup>2</sup> as well as in *Āvassaga-cūpaṇi*.<sup>3</sup> See also *Jhādāsagapimabhattara*.

1 DasCu p 379

2 UttCu p 274

3 AvaCu II p 117

**Dasā** (*Daśā*) Same as *Dasāśrayakkhandha*.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nen. 44 Sam 26 Pak. p 44 Tr 817 AvaCu I p 158

**Dasā Kappa Vavahāra** (*Daśākalp-Vyavahāra*) Total number of chapters in *Dasā*, *Kappa*(2) and *Vavahāra* are twenty six.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 26 Pak. p. 69 AvaCu. II p. 148

**1 Dasāra (Daśarha)** Collective nam for Baladeva(2)s and Vāsudeva(1)s Their dynasty (vamśa) originates in Dāsamasusamā era It consists of nine Baladevas and nine Vasudevas in every Osappini and Ussappini Tivitttha(1) was the first Dasāra in this cycle of time<sup>2</sup> Vāsudeva(2) Kanha(1) is called Dasārasīha<sup>3</sup>

1 Sth 89 143 SutN 149 J m 34 | 2. AvaN 425  
40 Tr 568 1142 | 3 A N 1168

**2 Dasāra** Ten sons of Vanhi(1) as revered kings under Vāsudeva(2) Kanha(1) belonging to Bāravai They were Samuddavijaya(1) Akkhobha(2) Thuniya(2) Sāgara(7) Hima smta(4) Ayala(4) Dharana(4) Pūrana(3) Abhicanda(3) and Vasudeva

1 Jna 117 Ant 1 6 A tA p 2 Pr 15 P A p 73 Utt 22 27 N 51  
BrhM p 57 D N p 36 DasC pp 41 320

**Dasārakulanamdaṇa (Dasarhakulanandana)** Same as Vasudeva

1 OghN 535

**Dasāramamḍala (Daśarhamandala)** Fourth chapter of Bamdhadasa

1 Sth. 755

**Dasārasīha (Daśarhasimha)** Same as Vāsudeva(2) Kanha(1)

1 A N 1168 A C II p 32 UttS p 69

**Dasāsuyakkhamdha (Daśāsrutaskandha)** An Amgabāhura Kai ya text<sup>1</sup> It is the same as Ayaradāsā in vew of contents given in Thana Tittthogālī had predicted its extinction in V N 1500<sup>3</sup> It is mostly in prose Only two of its chapters viz the fifth and the ninth contain some verses It deals with the following topics in ten chapters<sup>4</sup> (1) Twenty *asamahittḥanas*—causes that upset an ascetic when he follows a path adverse to his conduct (2) twenty one *sabaladosas*—causes that weaken the spirit of an ascetic (3) thirtythree *asayaṇas* irreverences to a preceptor etc (4) eight *Gaṇisampadas*—prerequisites of a preceptor (5) ten *Cittasamahittḥanas*—ways to mental control (6) eleven *Uvasagapaḍimas*—penances of a lay votary (7) twelve *Bhikkhupaḍimas* penances of an ascetic (8) *Pajjosanakappa*—rules to be observed during rainy season (9) thirty *mohan jjaṭṭḥanas*—causes leading to the binding of deluding karma and (10) *Ayat tḥanas*—causes of reincarnation A *niryukti*<sup>5</sup> (versified Prakrit commentary) as well as a *c mī*<sup>6</sup> (commentary in prose) in Prakrit was composed on Dasāsuyakkhamdha

1 Na 44 Pak p 44

2 Sth 755

3 T 817

4 Sth 755 SthA p 511 NanM p 206

5 AvaN 84 Vis 1079 SamA p 96

6 DasCu p 92 KalpDh p 11



**Dahana (Dahana)** Son of Brāhmaṇa Huyāsa(1) of Paṇḍaliputta He renounced the world with his parents and elder brother Jalana.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 195

**Dahavai (Drahavatī)** See Dahāvai<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 197

1 **Dahāvai (Drahavatī)** A lake situated in the southern part of Nilavanta mountain It lays to the east of Āvatta and west of Kaccagāva two districts in the Mahāvīdeha region River Dahāvai(2) rises from the southern part of it<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95

2 **Dahavai** A river which rises from Dahāvai(1) separates the districts of Kocchavai from that of Avatta and empties into river Sīyā(1) in the south It flows in the north east of mount Mandara(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 95 Sth 197 522

**Dahumukha (Dadhimukha)** See Dadhimuha<sup>1</sup>

1 N Bh 52

1 **Dahimuha (Dadhimukha)** A type of gods belonging to the family of Logapāla Varuṇa(1)

1 Bha 167

2 **Dahimuha (ga) [Dadhimukha(ka)]** See Dadhimuha<sup>1</sup>

1 J 183 Jam 33

**Dahivāhana (Dadhivahana)** King of Campa He was husband of Paumāva(8) and father of Karakamḍu Once he went to a forest accompanied by his wife to fulfil her pregnancy longing They incidentally got separated there The king returned to the city whereas the queen reached Dantapura and took to asceticism There she gave birth to Karakamḍu who by chance became King of Kamcānapura the capital of Kalinga(1) Once he came in conflict with his own father Dahivahana but the clash was averted by Paumāva who introduced them to each other Dahivāhana then renounced the world and handed over the kingdom to Karakamḍu.<sup>1</sup>

Dahivāhana had one more wife named Dhāsi(3) Vasumai who is popularly known as Camḍapā(1) was their daughter Once king Sayāṇa of Kosambi invaded Campa King Dahivāhana escaped the arrest whereas queen Dhārmī and princes Vasumai were captured by the enemies<sup>2</sup>

1 A aCu II pp 204-7 UttCu p 178 | 2 AvaCu I p 318 AvaN 521 KalpV  
UttS. p 300 Vis 1977 | p 170

**Dānavīriya (Dānavīriya)** A contemporary king of Paumābha the sixth Tīthamkara <sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 469

**Dāmapāga (Damanaka)** Son of a lapidary of Rāyagūha He was a fisherman in his former life On the advice of his friend he abandoned this profession and remained resolute despite a lot of difficulties and hardships By luck he was married to Visa daughter of merchant Sāgarapota of the same city He became the master of the house of his father in law when the latter collapsed at the sad news of his son's death

1 A C II p 324 A aN 1614

**Dāmaḍḍhi (Damardh)** A General under the lord of Sohamma(2) gods He controls the column of bulls The same is the name of such Generals belonging to the armies of the lords of Isana gods etc <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 404 582

**Dāmīni (Daminī)** Principal woman disciple of Kumtū(1) the seventeenth Tīthamkara <sup>1</sup> Samavayāga mentions Amjaya in this context

1 T 460

| 2 S m 157

**Damili (Dravidī)** One of the eighteen kinds of the Bambh (2) scripts <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 18 P j 37

**1 Dārūa (Daruka)** Son of king Vasudeva and his queen Dhārīni(4) of Bāravai <sup>1</sup> Once he had to spend a night in a forest along with his brothers <sup>2</sup> He had taken initiation from Arīththanemi and attained liberation on mount Settumja <sup>3</sup>

1 A t 7

2 UttCu p 75 UttS p 118 UttK  
p 484

| 3 Ant 7 SthA p 457

**2 Dārūa** Twelfth chapter of third section of Amtagadadasa <sup>1</sup>

1 A t 4

**3 Dārūa** Character of Vasudeva(2) Kapka(1)

1 Jna 124

**4 Dārūa** A merchant who used to arrange cock fights <sup>1</sup>

1 UttN and UttS p 379

**5 Dārūa** An ascetic who will be born in future as Tīthamkara Anantavijaya(1) in the coming ascending cycle in the Bharaka(2) region He is the same as Dārūmaḍa of Samavāya <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 692 Sam 159

**Dārujjapavvayaga** (Dārukiyaparvataka) A type of mountains situated in the Sāriyābha celestial abode They appear like mountains of wood<sup>1</sup>

1 Raj 112, RajM p 195

**Dāruga** (Dāruka) See Dārusa

1 UttCu p 75 UttS p 118

**Dārumaḍa** (Dārumṛta) Previous birth of a twenty fourth would be Tittthamkara Aṇamavijaya(1) in the Bharaha(2) region He is the same as Dārusa(5)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159 Sth 159

**Dāvaddava** (Davadrava) Eleventh chapter of the first section of Nāyā-dhammakahā<sup>1</sup>

1 J 5 JnaA p 10 Sam 19

**Dāsukhabbadiyā** (Dasikharbatka) One of the four branches of Godāsagana(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp p 256

**Dāhīnakūlaga** (Dakṣīnakulaka) A class of *anaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> whose movements were confined to the south bank of river Gangā<sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 417

2 BhaA p 519

**Dāhīnaddha Kaccha** (Dakṣīnārdha Kaccha) Southern half of the Kaccha(1) district in Mahāvīdeha It lies to the south of its Veyaddha(1) mountain to the north of river Sīyā(1) to the west of mount Cittakūḍa(1) and to the east of mount Mālavamta(1) It extends 8271<sub>1</sub> and 2213 *yojanas* north to south and east to west respectively It resembles the shape of a lot (*paryanka*) and is even and pleasant<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 93

**Dāhīnaddha Bharaha** (Dakṣīnārdha Bharata) Southern half of Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup> separated from the northern half by its Veyaddha(2) mountain<sup>2</sup> It has Lavaṇa ocean on its three sides<sup>3</sup> Two great rivers viz Gangā<sup>4</sup> and Sindhu(1) enter it from Uttaraddha Bharaha after having traversed mount Veyaddha and divide this region into three zones In the centre of the middle zone there is situated the city of Vipīyā<sup>5</sup> The *dhanupitttha* i.e. the pertinent arc of Dāhīnaddha Bharaha measures less than 9800 *yojanas*<sup>6</sup> or 9766<sub>11</sub> *yojanas*<sup>7</sup> exactly Its breadth from north to south is 238<sub>1</sub> *yojanas*<sup>8</sup>

1 Jna S2 Ns 51 Kalp 2

2 Jam 10

3 Nis 51

4 Jam 74

5 Ibid 11

6 Ibid 41

7 Sam 98

8 Jam 11

9 Ibid.

and its Jivā i.e. its chord from east to west is 9748 *yojanas*<sup>10</sup> **Dāhīpaddha Bharaha** is the southern half of Indian Peninsula from Vindhya to Cape Comorin<sup>1</sup> See also **Dakkhīnāvaha**

10 Ib d

| 11 GDA p 52 IDETBJ p 77

**Dāhīpaddha Bharaha kūḍa** (Dakṣīnārdha Bharata Kūṭa) A peak of the southern part of the Veyaddha(2) mountain in the Bharha(2) region<sup>1</sup> It is the abode of the presiding deity of **Dahīpaddha Bharaha**

1 J m 12

| 2 Ib d 14

**Dāhīnaddha Bharha deva** (Dakṣīnārdha Bharata deva) A god presiding over the southern half of the Bharha(2) region He has 1 longevity of one *palyopama* years He resides on **Dāhīnaddha Bharha Kūḍa** His lord of thousands of gods and goddesses His capital is at **Dahīnaddha**

1 J m 14

**Dāhīnaddha Maṇṣakhetta** (Dakṣīnādī Man'yakṣeta) Southern half of **Maṇṣakhetta** It consists of 60 stars and will consist of 60 stars and 60 suns

1 S m 66

**Dāhīnaddhā** (Dakṣīnārdha) Capital of the presiding deity of **Dahīnaddha Bharaha(2)**

1 J m 14

**Dāhīpaddha Bharaha** (Dakṣīnārdha Bharaha) See **Dahīpaddha Bharaha**

1 J m 11 74

**Dāhīna Bhaṇadha** (Dakṣīnā Bhaṇadha) See **Dahīpaddha Bhaṇadha**

1 S m 98

**Dāhīna māhāna kumḍaprasaṇa** (Dakṣīnā brāhmaṇa Kundapura saṇvāsa) Soṭṭhīrṇa **Māhāna kumḍapura** subrb

1 Ac 2 176

**Dāhīna Vāyāla** (Dakṣīnā Vāyāla) A place visited by Mahāvīra See also **Vācāla**

1 V 1961 A C I p 277

**Dīṭṭhivāya** (Dīṭṭhivāda) A canonical text other than eleven **Angas(3)** and **Paṇṇapa** It is the twelfth and the last of the twelve **Anga(3)** texts It is not extant now<sup>3</sup> It formed a part of *dravyanuyoga* It was divided

1 Utt 28 23

2 Na 45 Pak p 46 V 2766 M r  
520 Sam 22 88 A 146 Ji M  
p. 3

3 Bh 677 SthA p 5

4 A C I p 411 UttCu p 1  
A aBh 124

into five sections (1) Parikamma (2) Sutta(2) (3) Puvvagaya (4) Anuoga, and (5) Cūḷiya. These were further divided into various sub-sections<sup>5</sup> It was permitted to be taught to a monk of nineteen years standing<sup>6</sup> It required sixteen years to receive this text and twelve years to revise it<sup>7</sup> It was in the time of Bhaddabāhu(1) that there occurred a twelve year famine. This seriously affected the study of the monks and resulted in their forgetting some portions of Ditthivāya. This fact came to the knowledge of the monks when they assembled in Pāḍaliputta after the famine had disappeared. Thereupon a batch of five hundred monks went to Bhadda bahu who was in Nēpālā at that time to learn Dīṭṭhivāya since he was the only person who was then in a position to remember and teach it. All but Thūlabhadda left the place as they could not face the situation there. Thūlabhadda too however could not completely master even all the four teen Puvvas i.e. the Puvvagaya section as Bhaddabāhu withheld the meaning of the last four Puvvas from him because of some default on the part of the latter. Later on with the death of Thūlabhadda, even the verbal embodiment of these four Puvvas came to an end as he was debarred from teaching them to others<sup>8</sup>. Since then the knowledge of Puvvas went on decreasing. It was by V N 1000 that all the Puvvas got forgotten and thus Ditthivāya became extinct<sup>9</sup>.

According to the Digambara tradition also Bhaddabāhu(1) was the last Caturdaśapurvadhari. Viśakhacarya etc. were conversant with ten Puvvas only the last being Dharmasena (V N 345). Thereafter the knowledge of Puvvas went on decreasing and Dharmasena is said to be the last one who was conversant with two Puvvas only. Some say that after Sudharman only partial (ekadesiya) knowledge of Puvvas was available and no one knew completely. See CLJ pp 74-75. Kasayapahuda I Int p 48 Mathura 1944.

Ditthivāya literally means exposition of doctrines. This indicates that the real contents of Ditthivāya consisted of an exposition as well as refutation of different doctrines. It has ten significant names: Dīṭṭhi aya, Heuvāya, Bhāyavāya, Taccāvāya, Sammāvāya, Dhammāvāya, Bhāsāvāya, Puvvagaya, Anuoga and Sarvaspāṇabhūyājīvasattasāhāva<sup>10</sup>. On account of their importance the Puvvas or the Caturdaśapūrvas as a whole are known as Dīṭṭhivāya<sup>11</sup>.

5 Nan 57 Sam 147 NanCu pp 71ff  
NanH p 85 NanM pp 238ff  
AvaCu II p 247 Sam 46

6 Vya 10.32.

7 VyaBh 4.564-5

8 AvaCu II p 187 Tir 701ff KalpV p 253

9 JamS p 2 Tir 809

10 Sth 742

11 Sth 742 KalpV p 187 See CLJ p 2.

**Ditthivisabbhāvanā (Dīṭṭhivisabbhāvanā)** A text permitted to be taught to a monk of seventeen years standing<sup>1</sup>. It is not extant now.

1 Vya. 10.31. Muni Manick's edition mentions eighteen year standing. See Vya(M) 10.33

**1 Dip̃ṇa (Datta)** First person to give alms to Nami(1) the twenty first Tittṭhamkara

1 Sam 157 A aN 329

**2 Dip̃ṇa** First Ganadhara of eghth Tittṭhayara Camdappabha(1)

1 Sam 157 T 447

**3. Dip̃ṇa** Previous birth of Sejjamsa(1) the eleventh Tittṭhamkara <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

**4 Dip̃ṇa** First disciple of Pasa(1) the twenty third Tittṭhamkara <sup>1</sup>

1 S m 157 A C I p 159 T 455

**5 D̃ṇa** An ascetic He v s ted mount Atthavaya became a disciple of Imdabbā and attained lberat on

1 A Cu I p 383 Ut S p 325

**6 Dip̃ṇa** Disc ple of preceptor Imdadinna and preceptor of Sihagiri(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 K lp pp 254 261

**Dinnagap̃i (Dattagan)** It s predicted n Tittṭhogāl̃i that extinction of six Amga(3) texts would take pl ce n h s time in V N 1250

1 Tir 811

**Dip̃ṇasāhu (Dattasahu)** It is predicted in Tittṭhogāl̃i that extinction of Dasaveyāl̃iya would take place in his t me in V N 20900 <sup>1</sup>

1 T 827

**Dīvāyara (D vakara)** A peak of the southern Rayaga(1) mounta n <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

**Diṽtṭha(n) (Dv pr tha)** See Du itth

1 AvaN (Dp k) p 78 T 1143

**Disavāya (D gpata)** Same as Disakumāra

1 An Cu p 55

**Disā (Dīsa)** Thirteenth chapter of the s xteenth section of Viyāhapappatti <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 561

**Disādi (Dīśadi)** See Disādi

1 S m 16

**Disakumāra (Dikkumara or Dīśakumara)** One of the ten classes of Bhavanavai gods <sup>1</sup> They are under Vesamāna(9) a Logapāla of Sakka(3) <sup>2</sup> Amiyagāl̃i and Amiyavābapa are their lords They have seventy six lakhs of

1 P aj 46

2 Bha 168

3 Ibid See also Bha 589 & Jam. 119

residential mansions.<sup>4</sup> They wear white costumes. They are yellow-gold complexioned.<sup>5</sup> Their minimum longevity is 10000 years. The maximum life-span of the southern and northern gods is one and a half *palyopama* and somewhat less than two *palyopama* years respectively.<sup>6</sup> Their diadem bears the sign of an elephant.<sup>7</sup>

4 Sam 76

5 Praj 46.

6 Ibid 95

7 Ibid 46

**Disākumārī-mahattarigā(yā)** (Disākumārīmahattarikā) A principal Disākumārī. See Disākumārī for details

1 Sth. 259 507 643 Jam. 112 114 A aCu. I pp 136 38

**Disākumārī** (Disākumārī) Disākumārī goddesses belong to the Bhavaṇaval class of gods. Among them there are 56 principal goddesses who are known as Disākumārīmahattarigās. Each one of them has a large retinue of other goddesses. Mount Ruyaga(1) is their main abode. It has four quarter wise divisions called as Eastern Western Northern Southern Ruyaga. Each division has eight peaks every peak presided over by a principal Disākumārī. Thus thirtytwo principal Disākumarīs reside on peaks four reside in the four subquarters of mount Ruyaga and other four in its middle region.<sup>2</sup> Eight dwell in the lower world (*adhōloka*) and other eight in the upper world (*urdhvaloka*).<sup>3</sup> They are sportive and take part in the consecration ceremony of Tīthamkaras. The principal Disākumarīs of *adhōloka* viz Bhogamkāra, Bhogavai, Subhogā, Bhogamālī, Toyadhārā, Vicittā, Puppamālā and Apīmāḍā build a maternity hall for the expectant mother of a Tīthamkāra<sup>4</sup> and those of *urdhvaloka* viz Mehamkāra, Mehavai, Sumehā, Mehamālī, Suvacchā, Vaccamittā, Vārasenā and Balābhagā purify the maternity hall with artificial rain.<sup>5</sup> Namduttarā(2), Namā(8), Apamā(2), Namdivaddhā(2), Vijayā(2), Vejayamti(5), Jayamti(6) and Aparājā(6) the principal Disākumarīs of Eastern Ruyaga wait on the expectant mother holding mirrors in their hands.<sup>7</sup> Ilādevī(1), Surādevī(2), Puhai(5), Paumāva(16), Egapāsā, Navamiyā, Bhaddā(33) and Sīā(5) of Western Ruyaga wave fans. Alambusā, Missakesī, Pundarīkā, Vāras(3), Hāsā, Savvappabbā, Sīrdevī(10) and Hīrī of Northern Ruyaga move chowries

1 Jam 112 114 KalpDh pp 80 81  
JamS p. 384 AvaCu I pp. 136-138

2 Jam 114

3 Jam 112 113

4 Jna 66 See for details KalpL. p 69  
KalpSam p 106 Kalps p 96 Kalp  
JayaV pp 69 70

5 Jam 112 AvaCu. I p 136 The  
Sthanānga (Sth. 643) mentions the  
last four Disākumarīs of *adhōloka* as

of *urdhvalok* and *ce versa*. See  
also Tir 144-147

6 Jam 113 AvaCu I p 137 They  
are identical with those of the eight  
presiding deities of the peaks of  
Nandāpavāṇa (1) See J m 104 Tir  
147 148 JamS pp 369 388

7 Jam 114 Sth. 643. AvaCu I p.  
137 Tir 153

and Samāhārā Supaiṇṇā Suppabuddh Jasoḥarā Lacchimar Sesavar Citta-  
guttā and Vasumdhara of Southern Ruyaga raise pitchers in their hands,  
all singing auspicious songs. The principal Disakumaris of sub-quarters  
viz Citta(3) Cittakanagā Saterā(1) and Soyamanī(1) hold lamps while  
Rūā(1) Rūāsīā Surua(1) and Rūag var of the middle region of Ruyaga  
perform the ceremony of severing the navel string of newly born child.<sup>8</sup>  
Every principal Disakumārī has her own retinue of *samanika* goddesses etc.<sup>9</sup>

8 J m 114 Sth 259 643 A C I p	Ap y (7) d g n th ub-
138 T 155 164 Th T tth g l (T	q ter f th m d d l regi f
165) m t l t g h f w	m t R y g Th y se re th navel
principal D k m V j y (II)	tri g f th w born babe
V jay mt (4) J y mt (13) d	9 J m 112 A C I pp 136 138

**Disādi (D śad )** One of the several names of mount Mamdara(3)

1 J m 109 S m 16

**Disāpokkhi (Diś proksin )** A class of *a p a th* ascetics who sprinkle  
water in all the directions of the eight directions etc

1 Bh 417 A p 38 N 33 | 2 Bh A p 519 A C I pp 457 470 1

**Disāpokkhiya (D śaproksha )** Same as **Disāpokkhi**

1 A Cu I pp 457 470 1

**Diśāotthiya (D śas ast k )** A peak of the eastern Ruyaga(1) mountain

1 Sth 643

**Disāsovatthiya (Diśasa vast ka)** A celestial abode in *Papata* where gods  
have a maximum life span of twenty *g opama* years. They breathe once  
in twenty fortnights and feel hungry once in twenty thousand years

1 A 2 176 | 2 S m 20

**Disahatthikūda (Diś hastikut )** Peak of the mountain of the shape of an  
elephant. In the *Bhaddasala* area of the Mamdara(3) mountain in *Jambud*  
*dīpa* there are eight such peaks situated in eight quarters. They are  
*Paumuttara*(1) *Nilavanta*(5) *Suhatthi*(2) *Amjanagiri*(1) *Kumuda*(2) *Palāsaya*  
*Vadimsa*(1) and *Royan giri*

1 Sth 642

**Disi (D śa )** First chapter of the tenth section of *Viyāhapannatti* 1

1 Bh 394

**Disikumārī (D sakumārī)** Same as **Disakumārī**

1 Sth 507

**Disidevayā (Diśadevat )** Same as **Disikumārī**

1 Sth A p 439



**1 Diva (Dīpa)** (i) Eleventh chapter of the sixteenth section<sup>1</sup> as well as (ii) sixth chapter of the ninth section of *Vijābhapaṇṇatti*<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 561

| 2 Ibid 648

**2 Diva (Dvīpa)** A territory situated to the south of *Suraṭṭha* across the sea.<sup>3</sup> The *sābharaga* coin was current in it. Diva can be identified with modern *Diu*.<sup>4</sup>

1 BrhBh 3291

2 BrhK p 1069

3 Sec 8 m d Rajendrasūri Smaraka  
Grantha (1957) p 540

**Divakumāra (Dvipakumara)** One of the ten classes of *Bhavanavai* gods.<sup>1</sup> They are under *Vesamana*(9) a *Logapāla* of *Sakka*(3). They have seventy six lakhs of mansions.<sup>2</sup> *Panna*(3) and *Vasiṭṭha*(3) are their lords.<sup>4</sup> Their minimum span of life is ten thousand years. The maximum longevity of the southern and northern gods is 1+ *palyopama* and somewhat less than two *palyopama* years respectively. They are gold complexioned with reddish shade. They wear blue (*nīla*) costumes. Their diadem bears the sign of a lion.

1 P j 46

2 Bh 168

3 Sam 76

4 Bha 168 169

5 Praj 95

6 Ibid 46 See also Bha 589 for other details

**Divaga (Dīpaka)** A park of *Rahavirapura*

1 A Bh 146 A aC I p 427 UttS p 178 NsBh 5609 Vis 3052

**Divapaṇṇatti (Dvipaprajñapti)**<sup>1</sup> See *Kāliya*

1 NanM p 254

**Divasamuddovavatti (Dvipasamudropapatti)** Sixth chapter of *Dihadassā*

1 Sth 755

**Divasāgarapaṇṇatti (Dvipasagaraprajñapti)** *Aṅgabāhira* Kālia text<sup>1</sup> containing an account of various islands and oceans.<sup>2</sup>

1 Nan 44 Pak p 45 BhaA p 203

AvaCu II p 6 NsCu I p 61

SthA p 480 Sth 152 277

| 2 PakY p 67

**Divasāgarapaṇṇattisaṅgahāṇi (Dvipasāgaraprajñaptisaṅgaham)** A canonical text.<sup>1</sup> It seems to be the same as *Divasāgarapaṇṇatti*

1 SthA p 224 231 See al Agamonu Dīdarsana by K R Kapadia 1948 p 195

**Divasīhā (Dīpasīkha)** A wife of *Cakkavāṭṭi* *Bambhadatta*(1).<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p. 379

1. Divāyana (Dva payana) A Brahmin mendicant<sup>1</sup> who attained emancipation while not abandoning cold water (having 1 fe) vegetables fruits, flowers etc.<sup>2</sup> He is recognised as a Patteyabuddha in the *titha* of Mahāvira.<sup>3</sup>

1 A p 38

2. S t. 1343 SutC p 120 S tS  
p 95

3 R 40 R (Sa gr ha )

2 Divāyana Previous birth of the twentieth would be Tittthamkara Ap-  
yatti(1) in the Bharaha(2) region

1 S m 159

3 Divāyana Son of ascetic (*tapasa*) Paraśara of Soriyapura<sup>1</sup> Once being harassed by Jāyava princes he resolved to burn the city of Bāravaī After death he took birth as an Aggkuma a g d and burnt the city to ashes<sup>2</sup>

1 UttN pp 37 8

2 A t II D N dD H p 36 D Cu  
p 41 SthA p 255

Diha (D gha) King of the Kosala country He was a friend of king Bambha of Kampillapura and got attached to his wife Cūlan (2) after her husband's death He was later on killed by Cakkavatti Bambhadatta(1) son of king Bambha

1 UttS pp 377 8

1 Dihadamta (Dirghadanta) Sixth chapter of the first section of Aputt  
aravavā yadasā

1 A t 1

2 Dihadamta Son of king S nia(1) and his queen Dharini(1) of Rāyagiha He took initiation from Mahāvira observed asceticism for twelve years and was born a a g d An tta a celestial bode after death He will take one more birth as a man in the Mahāvīdeha region and attain emancipation there

1 An t 1

3 Dihadamta Second would be Cakkavatt of the Bharaha(2) region in Jambuddiya

1 Sam 159 T 1124

Dihadasā (Dirghadaśa) One of the ten *daśa* texts It is not extant now It consisted of ten chapters Camda(2) Sāra(10) Sukka(4) Siridevi(8) Pabhāvatī(5) Divasamuddovavatti Bahuputtīyā(4) Māmdara(2) Therasambhūtavijaya Therapamha and Usāsamsāsa Some of these chapters are now found in Nirayavaliya (including Pupphiya etc )

1 Sth 755 SthA p 512 Th se m t  
be some nf st in the t t bec se  
th chapters m nti ned th total  
eleven and not ten

2 SthA p 512

**Dīhapāsa** (Dirghapārśva) A would-be Tīṭhāṅkara of the Eravaya(1) region  
See also Saccasēṇa

1 Tīr 1119

**Dīhapatṭha** (Dirghapṛstha) Minister of king Java(1) and Gaddabhilla He  
was killed by Gaddabhilla.<sup>1</sup> See also Gaddabhilla and Java(1)

1 B hBh 1155 B hKs pp 359 361

**1 Dīhabāhu** (Dirghabāhu) Previous birth of Candappabha(1) the eighth  
Tīṭhāṅkara<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 157

**2 Dīhabāhu** Third would be Vāsudeva(1) of the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup> He  
is also called Sūndarabāhu(2)<sup>2</sup>

1 S m 159

| 2 Tīr 1143

**3 Dīhabāhu** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lpDh p 152 K lpV p 236

**Dīhabhadda** (Dirghabhadra) One of the twelve disciples of Sambhāi  
vijaya(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 255

**Dīha Veyaddha** (Dirghavāitadhya) See Veyaddha(1)

1 S m 25 50

**1 Dīhasēṇa** (Dirghasēṇa) First chapter of the second section of Anutta  
rovāliyaḍasā<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 2

**2 Dīhasēṇa** Son of king Senia(1) and his queen Dhārini(1) of Rāyagīha  
He took initiation from Mahāvira practised asceticism for sixteen years and  
was born as a god in Aputtara celestial abode after death He will take  
one more birth in the Mahāvīḍeha region and attain liberation there<sup>1</sup>

1 An t 2

**3 Dīhasēṇa** Eighth Tīṭhāṅkara of the current cycle in the Eravaya(1)  
region<sup>1</sup> Samavāya mentions Juttisēṇa in place of Dīhasēṇa<sup>2</sup> According to  
commentator Abhayadeva Dīhasēṇa or Dirghabahu is also mentioned in  
place of Juttisēṇa<sup>2</sup>

1 Tīr 321

2 Sam 159

| 3 SamA p 159

**4 Dīhasēṇa** Sixteenth Tīṭhāṅkara of the current cycle in the Eravaya(1)  
region.<sup>1</sup> According to Samavāya, Guttisēṇa is the sixteenth Tīṭhāyara.<sup>2</sup>

1 Tīr 329

| 2. Sam 159

**Duijāmtaga** ( Duryantaka ) See **Dūijāmtaga**

1 A N 463

**Dumdubhaa** ( Dundubhaka ) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**

1 Jam 170 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534-535 S M pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79

**Dumdubhaga** ( Dundubhaka ) Same as **Dumdubhaa**

1 Sth 90

**Dumduhaa** ( D ndubhaka ) Same a **Dumdubh a**

1 SthA p 79

**Dukkh** ( Duhkha ) Second hapte of the first section of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bh 301

**D go** A A ya count y and ts people

1 S tS p 123

**Dugga** ( Durga ) A goddess whose other names are **Kottakiriyā** and **Ajja**  
D rga mounts on a buffal

1 A 20

| 2 A H p 26 A H p 17

**Dujaa** ( Du jaya ) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**<sup>1</sup> (1)

1 K lpDh p 152 K lpV p 236

**Dujad** ( D jat ) O f th e ghty e ght **Gahas**

1 Sth 90 S 107 J mS pp 534 535 StA pp 78 79 S M pp 295 296

**Dujj mt** ( Du yanta ) A prceceptor belong ng t the **Kosia** (5) l neage<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp (Th 1) 7

**Dujjodhan** ( D ry dhan ) See **Dujjoh na**

1 A H p 365

**1 Dujjohana** ( D ryodha a ) A p nce of **H tth napura** who had n nety nine brothers He was invtd by **Du aya** to ppear n the self choosing (*svaya m a a*) e emony f prncess **Dova** of **K mpillapura** K ng **Damadanta** of **Hatthisisa** was harassed by him when the former had paid a visit to **Hatt h napura** afte tak ng to as eticism

1 J 117

| 2 A C I p 492 A H p 365

**2 Dujjohana** Jailor of king **Siharaha** (1) of **Sihapura** and a former life of prince **Namd sena** (6) son of king **Siridama** of **Mahurā** (1)<sup>1</sup>

1 V p 26 SthA p 508

**Dutthabuddhi** ( Duṣṭabuddh ) Another name of **Kakki**

1 Tīr 624

**Duddarita** (Durdānta) Son of king Dumarisa He pretended that he was formerly in his previous birth god Laliyanga<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 175

**Duddharisa** (Durdharṣa) One of the hundred sons of Usabba (1)<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh p 152 KalpV p 236

**Duppasaha** (Dusprasabha) An ascetic to be born at the end of the fifth spoke of the current descending cycle<sup>1</sup>

1 T 697 918 VyaBh 10 346 VyaM XII p 47

**Dubbaliyapussamitta** (Durbalikapusyamitra) Disciple as well as successor of preceptor Rakkhiya(1) He possessed knowledge of nine Puvvas Gotthāmāhila another disciple of Rakkhiya established an independent doctrine known as *abaddhikavadin* in his time

1 A C I pp 409 ff V 2789 2796 3012 3022 3047 A aBh 142 See also Tir 811 2 A aH p 307

**Dubb Iiyapūsamitta** (Durbalikapusyamitra)<sup>1</sup> See **Dubbaliyapussamitta**

1 A C I p 409 A H pp 307 308 310

**Dubbaliyāpussamitta** (Durbalikapusyamitra) Same as **Dubbaliyapussamitta**

1 UttS p 73

**Dubbhāyā** (Durbhutikā) One of the four *bheris* (kettle-drums) of Vāsu deva (2) Kanha (1) It was obtained by him from gods<sup>2</sup>

1 B hBh 356

2 B hM p 106

**1 Duma** (Druma) Seventh chapter of the second section of *Anuttarova vaiyadasā*

1 Anut 2

**2 Duma** Son of king Senia (1) and his queen Dhāriṇī (1) of Rāyagīha He renounced the world became a disciple of Mahāvira observed asceticism for sixteen years and took birth as a god in the Aparāṇḍya celestial abode after death He will take one more birth before attaining liberation<sup>1</sup>

1 Anut 2

**Duma** Commander of the infantry of Camara (1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 404 582 3 A aCu I p 146

**4. Duma** A celestial abode in *Sahasrakappa* where gods live maximum for eighteen *sagaropama* years breathe once in eighteen fortnights and feel hungry after a break of eighteen thousand years.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 18

**Dumapattaya** (Drumapatraka) Tenth chapter of Uttarajjhayna <sup>1</sup> Mahāvira teaches Goyama (1) the transient nature of life with the simile of pale leaves of a tree <sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9 UttC p 194 | 2 Utt 101 UttS p 333  
SthA p 258 D C p 52

**Dumapupph yā** (Drumapu p ka) First chapter of Dasaveyaliya Monks are advised to take food like bees which take honey from flowers without hurting them

1 D N 26 OghN 650 A N 1314 A C I p 126 II p 233 Vy Bh 7 347  
NisC I pp 13 24 N Bh 20

**Dumarisa** (Durmarsa) Father of prince Duddamta

1 A C I p 175

**1 Dumasena** (Drumasena) Eighth chapter of the second section of Anuttaravavāiyadasa

1 An t 2

**2 Damasena** son of king Sena(1) and his queen Dhārini (1) of Rāyagīha He was initiated by Mahāvira He practised asceticism for a period of sixteen years and took birth as a god in the Aparājiya celestial abode after death He will attain emancipation after one more incarnation

1 A t 2

**3 Dumasena** Religious teacher of Rāma(1) the ninth Baladeva(2) as well as of Kapha (1) the ninth Vāsudeva(1) in their previous births See Gamgadatta(4)

1 S m 158 T 606

**Dumuha** (Dvumukha) <sup>1</sup> Same as Dummuha(3)

1 Maha 148

**1 Dummuha** (Durmukha) Tenth chapter of the third section of Amtagadadasā <sup>1</sup>

1 A t 4

**2 Dummuha** Son of king Baladeva(1) and his queen Dhārini (6) of Bāravaḷ. He was married to fifty princesses He took initiation from Tīthayara Ariththapemī, observed asceticism for a period of twenty years and attained emancipation on mount Settumja He had much respect for Kaccha-  
Hapāraya <sup>2</sup>

1 Ant 7

| 2 Jna 122

**3. Dummha (Dvimukha)** King of Kaṇṇiṇṇapūra in Paṇḍāra country Originally his name was Java (2) Since his face reflected in the crown he had worn, he was called Dummha—Dvimukha (two-faced) He had to fight with king Paṇṇiya for this marvellous crown Seeing the changing condition of an *indrastambha* (a ceremonial pillar) he got disgusted with the world became Paṭṭeyabuddha and attained liberation<sup>1</sup>

- 1 UttNe pp 135 ff UttCu, # 178 UttN and UttS p 299 Utt 18 46 AvaBh.  
208 A aCu. II pp 207 8 Mahan p 148 H is recognised as a pratyekabuddha  
in the Pāli literature too

**Durīṇi (Duritāri)** A goddess

- 1 Ava p 19

**Duruttaya (Duruktaka)** A village<sup>1</sup>

- 1 KalpCu p 97 DasaCu p 60

**Duvaya (Drupada)** King of Kaṇṇiṇṇapūra in the Paṇḍāra country He was the husband of queen Culapī(1) and father of prince Dhatthajjāna and princess Dovaī<sup>1</sup>

- 1 J 116 PrasA. P 87

**Duvālasaṅga (Dvadaśaṅga)** Collective name<sup>1</sup> of the twelve Aṅgapavittṭha texts It is entirely preached by *arhats*<sup>2</sup> Although it is eternal yet there may occur some timely additions in conformity with the fundamental precepts It is variously called as Gaṇipīḍaṅga Baddhasaya and Pavayaṇa<sup>7</sup> All the eight *samitis* (five *samitis* and three *guptis*) constitute the substance of the entire Dvadaśaṅga.<sup>8</sup> Similarly *vavahara* (conduct) is also the essence of it<sup>9</sup> See also Aṅga137

- |                             |                                  |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1 Sam 136 Sut 2.1 11 Nan 58 | 5 Sam 136 Sut. 2.1 11 Nan. 41 58 |
| NanM p 248 A aC I p 274     | 6 AvaN 1027                      |
| 2. Nan 45                   | 7 AvaCu I p 86 JtBh 1 Utt 24 3   |
| 3 Nan 41                    | 8 Utt 24 3 SamA p 14             |
| 4 SutN 188                  | 9 JtBh 560 697                   |

**1 Duvitṭha (Dviprsthā)** Eighth would be Vāsudeva(1) of the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sam 159 Tir 1143

**2. Duvitṭha** Second Vāsudeva (1) and brother of Baladeva(2) Vijaya (11) of the Bharaha(2) region in the current descending cycle<sup>1</sup> He was son of King Baṇḍha(4) and his queen Umā(1) of the city of Bārava.<sup>2</sup> He killed his Paṇḍita Tāraa with his (Tāraa's) own disc<sup>3</sup> He was contemporary of Vāsupajja the twelfth Tīthamkara<sup>4</sup> His height was 70 bows<sup>5</sup> In his

- |   |             |
|---|-------------|
| 1 Sam 158, Tir 566 AvaBh. 40                  | 3 Ibid      |
| 2 Sam 158 AvaN 408-411 Sth 672,<br>Tir 602-3. | 4, Tir 475  |
|   | 5 AvaN 403. |

previous birth he was **Pavvaya**<sup>6</sup> He lived for a period of seventy-two lakh years and went to sixth hell after death<sup>7</sup> See also **pavvaya**.

6 S m 158 T 605

| 7 A N 405 413 T 615

**Duvitthu** (Dvipṛstha) See **Duvittha**

1 T 475 Sam 159

**Duvila** (Dumbila?) A non Aryan country It seems to be the same as **Dombila**

1 S tS p 123

**Dusamasusama** or **Dusamasūsama**<sup>1</sup> (D ssamasusama) See **Dussamasasamā**

1 T 617 J m 40

**Dussamadussamā** (Dussamadussama) Sixth or last era of **Osappini** as well as first era of **Ussappi** lasting for a period of twenty thousand years During **Osappini** it commences with the closing of **Dussama**<sup>2</sup> It is full of troubles and calamities It will beset with the first of the fourteen **Samayas** on the first day of the dark fortnight of the month of **śravaṇa** in the **Bālā Karapā** and **Abhin ksatra** Its another name is **Aidusama**

1 J m 18 Sth 50

2 Jam 19

3 Ib d 36

| 4 SthA 50

| 5 J m 37 J mA p 172

| 6 Tir 957 959

**Dussamasusama** (Dusamasusama) Fourth era of **Osappini** as well as third era of **Ussappini** having a longevity of one **Kotakoti s garopama** less forty two thousand years During **Osappini** it is followed by **Dussamā**<sup>3</sup> **Titthayara Mahavira** took birth seventy five years eight and a half months before the end of this era It is preceded by **Susamadussama** in **Osappini**

During next **Ussappini** it will commence after **Dussama** and precede **Susamadussama**

1 J m 18 Sth 50 A S p 425

2 J m 19

3 Ib d 35

| 4 Aca 2 176 F oth d t il see T  
617 ff

| 5 J m 34

| 6 Ib d 40

**Dussamā** (Dussama) Fifth era of **Osappini** as well as second era of **Ussappini** It is of the duration of twenty thousand years<sup>2</sup> Present **Dussama** set in when a period of three years and eight and a half months had passed after **Titthayara Mahavira** s emancipation<sup>3</sup> It was preceded by **Dussamasasamā** and will be followed by **Dussamadussama** During **Dussama** there is decay

1 J m 18 Sth 50

2 J m 19

| 3 Tr 926. See also 931 ff for the  
details

| 4 Jam 35 36



in every respect <sup>5</sup> During the next Ussapini it will commence on the completion of Dussamadussama and will be more prosperous than the era preceding it The era will start with heavy rains of different types causing abundance of vegetations and crops <sup>7</sup> Consequently people will give up non vegetarian diets <sup>8</sup> This era will be followed by Dussamasusamā <sup>9</sup>

Dussamā takes an acute form with the following occurrences Untimely rain lack of timely rain worship of the wicked lack of respect towards virtuous persons immodesty towards elders increase in mental worries and bitterness in speech <sup>10</sup> turning of various things as unagreeable and unpleasant to the organs of five senses <sup>11</sup>

5 F det 1 see J m 35

6 Jam 37

7 Ib d 38

8 Ibid 39

9 Ib d 40

10 Sth 559

11 Ib d 765

**Duhavivāga** (Duhkha ipaka) First section of Vivāgaṣṣya It contains the following ten chapters Mīyāputta(1) Ujjhīyaa(1) Abbhagga, Sagada(1) Vahassai(1) Namdi(5) Umbara Soriyadatta(1) Devadattā(1) and Amjā(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 V p 2.

**Dūjjamtaga**(ya) (Duryantaka) A friend of Mahāvira's father He belonged to Morāga settlement Mahāvira stayed in his hermitage for fifteen days during the first rainy season after his renunciation His complete detachment displeased the hermit so he left that place <sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 463 V 1913 A aCu I p 271 A M p 268 A H p 189

**1 Dūpalāsa** (Dūtipalaṣa) A park situated to the north east of Vāṇiyagāma It had a shrine of Jakkha Sahamma(5)

1 V p 8

**2 Dūpalāsa** A shrine<sup>1</sup> situated to the north of Vāṇiyagāma It was visited by Mahāvira twice <sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 371 404 Dasa 5

2 Upa 3

3 Bha 646 UPa 315

**Durallakūṇḍa** (Durallakūṇḍa) A village in the vicinity of Bharayacchā Phalihamalla belonged to this place <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 1274 AvaCu II pp 152 153

**Dūsagaṇi** (Dusyaganin) Disciple of preceptor Lohicca

1 Nan V 41 N nCu p 9 NanH p 19 Na M p 54

**Dūsamadūsamā** (Dussamadussama) See ~~Dussamadussama~~.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 36

**Dūsamasusama** (Dussamasusama) See **Dussamasusamā**<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 34 Aca 2 176

**Dūsamā** (Dussama) See **Dussama**

1 J m 37

**Deyāḍa** (Drtikara) An Ariya industrial group preparing leather bags for holding water

1 Praj 37

**1 Deva** Father of **Akampiya** the eighth **Ganadhara** of **Mahāvira** He was a Brahmana of **Mihila** city and belonged to **Goyama(2)** lineage **Jayamti(10)** w s h s w fe

1 V 2509 2511

**2 Deva** (1) Ninth chapter of the twelfth section as well as (11) second chapter of the thirteenth section of **Viyahapaṇṇatti**<sup>2</sup>

1 Bh 437

| 2 Ib d 470

**Deva** Same as **Devapavvaya**

1 J m 102

**Devai** (Devaki) Wife of king **Vasudeva** and mother of **Vāsudeva(2)** **Kaṇha(1)** She was daughter of king **Devaka** of **Mittivai**<sup>3</sup> She had given birth to eight equally handsome sons but could nourish only the last one viz **Gayasukumāla(1)** The birth was predicted by **Aimutta(2)** She along with her husband died at the main gate of **Baravai** when it collapsed at the time of the burning of the city In future she will take birth as **Muṇisuvvaya(2)** the eleventh **Titthamkara** of the coming ascending cycle in the **Bharaha(2)** region See also **Sulasā(1)**

1 A t 6 Utt 222

2 Praa. 15 T 603 N C I p 103  
Sam 158

3 KalpSam p 175

4 A t 6 A C I pp 356 ff

5 UttN p 43

6 S m 139

**Devautta** (Devaputra) Sixteenth would be **Titthamkara** of the **Eravaya(1)** region<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159

**1 Devakurā** (Devakuru) Same as the **Devakuru** a sub region of **Mahāvideha**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 197

**2 Devakurā** A place situated on the north eastern **Raikararaga** mountain. It is the capital of **Rāmarakkhiyā** a queen of **Isāna(2)**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307

**3 Devakurā** A palanquin used by Nami(1), the twenty first Tittthānkara while taking initiation <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

**Deva kuru** A sub-region<sup>1</sup> of Mahāvideha<sup>2</sup> situated to the east west north and south of Vijjappabha(1) Somanasa(5) Nisaha(2) and Mandara(3) mountains respectively It resembles the shape of crescent moon Its Jivā i.e chord<sup>3</sup> or length from east to west measures more than 2000 *yojanas* while its breadth from north to south measures 1184<sub>2</sub> *yojanas* Its *dhanuppiṭṭha* (pertinent arc) is 60418 *yojanas* River Siodā<sup>4</sup> having Citta kūda and Vicittakūda hills on its two sides flows in this region There is Kūḍasāmali tree in it<sup>6</sup> After the name of its presiding deity it is called Devakuru A lake called Nisadha(6) is situated therein<sup>7</sup> There prevails always *Susamasusamā* era in this area<sup>8</sup> It is inhabited by twins (pairs of brothers and sisters also acting as husbands and wives) whose life-span is three *palyopama* years They are always young and healthy<sup>9</sup> Their height is three *gavyūtis*<sup>10</sup> They live on the fruits of *kalpavrkṣas* without doing any work hence it is called *Akamma bhūmi*<sup>11</sup> During the transitional period of the disappearance of *kalpavrkṣas* from the Bharaha(2) region the celestial beings supplied Usaha(1) when he was a householder fruits growing in this region for his food<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 85 98 100 A 130 Sth 197  
A aCu I p 36 S mA 71 Bh A  
p 30 JtBh 544 VisK p 926  
Pra A p 96 J M p 55 S tS p  
11 S mA pp 9 14  
2 J m 100 Sth 302 522  
3 S m 53  
4 J 84

5 Bh A pp 654 655  
6 J m 100  
7 J m 99  
8 BhaA pp 654 655  
9 Sam 49 M h p 60 A S p 102  
10 J 98  
11 Bh 675 A S p 86 A C p 45  
12 A aC I pp 131 165

**Devakuru-kūḍa** (De akuru kūta) A peak of Somanasa(5) as well as of Vijjappabha(1) in Mahāvideha. It is 500 *yojanas* in height<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 97 101 Sth 590 689

**Devakuru-daha** (Devakuru-draha) A lake in Devakuru through the middle of which river Siodā passes<sup>1</sup>

1 J m. 84 Sth 434

**1 Devakuru deva** Presiding god of the Devakuru sub region He has a longevity of one *palyopama* years<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 100

**2 Devakuru-deva** A deity presiding over Devakuru kūḍa of the Somanasa(5) mountain and having its abode situated thereon<sup>1</sup> The same is the name of the deity presiding over Devakuru-kūḍa of the Vijjappabha(1) mountain<sup>2</sup>

1 Jam 97

| 2 Ibid 101

**Devakurūttarakurā** See Devakurā(3) and Uttarakurā(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

**Deva kūda** ( Deva kuta ) A peak of Deva pavvaya <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 102

**1 Devagutta** ( Devagupta ) A Brahmana mendicant

1 A p 38

**2 Devagutta** A learned preceptor who had much regard for Mahānisiha <sup>1</sup>

1 M h p 71

**3 Devagutta** Another name of Devassuya

1 T 1111

**1 De ajasa** ( Devayas s ) Fifth chapter of the third section of Amtaga dadasa

1 A t 4

**2 De aj s** S i f Va dev a d l wife De and both f Kanha(1) etc He was brought up by Sulasā(1) He took t a t o f om T tthayara Artthanemi along with his five brothers and attained emancipation on mount S ttumja after observing asceticism for a period of twenty years

1 A t 4 A C I p 356

**Devaddhi ganī** ( D varddh gan n ) A preceptor under whose chairmanship d c t on ( pustakarulla ) f the canon took place at V llahipura in V N 980 or 993

1 K lpV pp 200 01 K lpDh pp 19 130

**Dev a ada** ( D a r d ) S N rada(4)

1 R 1

**1 Devadatta** Ninth chapter of the first section of Vivagasuya

1 V p 2 SthA p 508

**2 Devadatta** Daughter of merchant Datta(1) and his wife Kaphasiri of the city of Rohidaa She was married to king Pūsanamdi who was very much devoted to his mother Consequently Devadatta always felt obstructed in leading a joyful life with her husband On finding some favourable opportunity Devadattā killed her mother-in-law treacherously When Pūsanamdi knew of it he severed off her nose and ears and sentenced her to death <sup>1</sup> Such a harsh punishment was the fruit of her own Karmas In her previous birth she was prince Sthasena(1) son of king Mahāsena(6) and queen Dhārūpi(24) of the city of Supartha(6) Sthasena had five hundred wives

1 SthA p 508 Vip 30 31

**Sāmā(1)** being the chief one He loved her much and hardly cared for his other wives Therefore all the co wives of Sāmā and their mothers out of jealousy thought of a plan to kill her When Sīhasena learned it through Sāmā he burnt all his conspiring wives and their mothers to death On account of this heinous crime he was born in a hellish region after death Thereafter he took birth as Devadatta <sup>2</sup>

2 Vip 30 31

**3 Devadattā** Chief courtesan of Ujjeni Her mother wanted her to prefer rich merchant Ayala(1) to Mūladeva(1) while she loved the latter who was learned and clever Once she proved by the instance of sugarcane that Mūladeva was really intelligent and worth loving Her mother could not tolerate it She along with Ayala conspired a plot and forced Mūladeva to quit the city Fortunately after some time he was installed as the king of the city of Vennāyada In course of time as he won the favour of the king of Ujjeni he obtained Devadatta from there and married her

1 UttCu p 118 119 D Cu p 105 Da H p 109 UttS pp 218 221 UttK p 87

**4 Devadatta** Hunch backed maid servant of queen Pabbāvatī(3) wife of king Udāyana(1) of Vitibhaya After the death of the queen she used to worship the image of Mahāvira installed in the temple of Palace The image was made of *gośirsa* sandal wood and was a gift from a god Once a *śravaka* (lay votary) from Gamdhara(1) came there to worship it but he suddenly fell ill Devadattā served him till he recovered Out of gratitude he presented one hundred desire-fulfilling pills to her and left the city With the use of a single pill she got transformed into a perfectly beautiful lady By the power of another pill king Pajjaya arrived there with his famous elephant Nalagiri to take her as his wife According to the wish of Devadattā king Pajjaya eloped with her along with the image replacing it by a counterfeit image She is identical with Kanthaguliya

1 A aCu I pp 399-400 P A pp	2 NaC III pp 142 6
89 90 K IpDh p 199 UttN d	
UttS p 96 UttK p 345	

**5 Devadattā** A courtesan of the city of Campā She was loved by the sons of Jīṇadatta(1) and Sāgaradatta(1) two caravan leaders of the same city <sup>1</sup> Once nun Sāmāliyā(1) saw her enjoying with and being served by five men (who were friends among themselves) in the Subhūmibhāga(1) park She then resolved to attain similar position in her next life and therefore as Devaī she got five husbands <sup>2</sup>

1 Jna. 46.

| 2 Ibid 114

**6 Devadattā** A courtesan who by nature disliked man howsoever noble and reach he may be She was however attracted towards a merchant who was expert in the art of self adornment <sup>1</sup>

1 Da C p 104

**7 Devadatta** A courtesan of **Padalputta** expert in dealing tactfully with persons of various professions <sup>1</sup>

1 V K p 293

**Devadunna** (Devadatta) Son of merchant **Dhana**(10) of **Rayagiha** His mother was **Bhadda**(16) He was kidnapped robbed of his ornaments killed and thrown into a well by robber **Vjaya**(14)

1 J 37 8

**Devadā** (Devadvpa) A concept circle encompassing **Suravarobhā** **sasamudda** It is surrounded by **Deod** ocean It has **Deabhadda** and **Devamahābhadda** as its presiding deities <sup>3</sup>

1 S 103 J 185

2 J 167

3 Ib d 185

**Devadeva** A god occupying **Devaddāra** of *siddhayatanas* (temples dedicated to liberated souls) in **Namdisara**(1)

1 J 183

**Devaddāra** (Devadvara) One of the four doors of *siddhayatanas* situated on the **Amjanaga**(1) mountains in the **Namdisara**(1) island

1 J 183 Sh 307

**Devaddiva** (Devadvipa) See **Devadā**

1 J 167

**Devaddhi** (Devarddhi) Third chapter of **Bamdhadasa**

1 Sth 755

**Devapavaya** (Deva parvata) A **Vakkhara** mountain between districts **Gamdula**(1) and **Gamdulavai**(1) north of river **Sioyā**

1 J m 102 Sth 302 434 637

**Devabhadda** (Devabhadra) One of the two presiding deities of the **Devadiva** island <sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 185

**Devamahābhadda** (Devamahabhadra) One of the two presiding deities of **Deva-diva** <sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 185

**Devamahāvāra** One of the two deities of Devoda ocean.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 185

**Devaratī (Devaratī)** King of Sāeya He was too much attached to his queen and did not take care of his subjects It brought about its pathetic end<sup>1</sup>

1 Bhak. 122

**Devarakkhiya (Devarakṣita)** A person who had had company<sup>1</sup>

1 Mahan. 100

**Devaramaṇa** A park situated to the north east of the city of Sāhaṃjani It had a shrine of Jakkha Amoha(4)<sup>1</sup> The same is the name of a garden at the city of Sughosa(5) It had a shrine of Jakkha Virasena(1)<sup>2</sup>

1 Vip 21

2 Ibid 34

**Devalāsua or Devalāsuya (Devalasuta)** A king of Ujjeni who felt disgusted with the world on seeing a white hair growing on his head Anurattaloyanā was his wife Anumatīyā was his female slave and Addhasamkāsa was his daughter He accepted asceticism along with his servant Saṃgataa<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 1304 A H p 715 A C II pp 202 203

**Devavara** One of the two presiding deities of Devoda ocean<sup>1</sup>

1 Ji 185

**Devavāyaga (Devavacaka)** Disciple of Dūsagapi<sup>1</sup> and author of Namdi(1)<sup>2</sup>

1 NanCu p 10 N nM pp 2 54 65 | 2 NanH pp 1 33 N nM p 65

**Devasamaṇaya (Devaśramanaka)** A householder belonging to Ayalaggāma He along with Suraya etc renounced the world and took to asceticism

1 Mar 449 ff

**1 Devasamma (Devaśarman)** Eleventh Tittthamkara of the current descending cycle in the Eravaya(1) region<sup>1</sup> His other name is Devasena Tittthogālī mentions Juttiseṇa in place of Devasamma

1 Sam 159

3 Tir 324

2. SamA. p 159

**2 Devasamma** A Brāhmana who fell in love with Vajja(1) wife of merchant Kaṭṭha<sup>1</sup>

1 AvāCu I p 558

**1 Devaseṇa (Devasena)** Future life of Gosāla<sup>1</sup> See Mahāpaṇṇa(9)

1 Bha 559

**2 Devaseṇa** Future life of King Setaiya.<sup>1</sup> See Mahāpaṇṇa(10)

1 Sth. 693 Tir 1053

**Devassuya** (Devaśruta) Sixth would be **Titthamkara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region and the future birth of **Kattia**(4) See **Devagutta**(3)

1 Sam 159

**Devānamda** (Devananda) Twenty fourth would be **Titthamkara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region

1 Sam 159 T 1121

1 **Devānamda** (Devananda) Fifteenth night of a fortnight Its another name is **Ñirai** **Mahāvira** attained emancipation in that night

1 Jam 152, JamS p 492 S 48 | 2 K lp 124

2 **Devānamda** Lady who first conceived the embryo of **Mahāvira** She belonged to the **Jalamdhara** lineage and was the wife of **Brahmana Usabhadatta**(1) of **Mahanakundaggama** When **Mahāvira**'s soul entered her womb she dreamt of fourteen auspicious objects<sup>3</sup> After eighty two days, the embryo was transferred to the womb of **Tisala** and that of **Tisala** to the womb of **Devanamda** by **Sakka**(3) through God **Harinegamaesi** In the same night **Devanamda** saw that the fourteen objects of the dream were taken away by **Tisala** Once **Devanamda** went to the religious assembly of **Mahāvira** As soon as she saw **Mahāvira** milk oozed from her breasts When enquired by **Goyama**(1) **Mahāvira** explained that she was his mother and because of motherly affection it had happened so<sup>4</sup> Later **Devanamda** renounced the world and became a disciple of **Camdanā**(1) In course of time she attained emancipation<sup>5</sup>

1 K lp 2 Bha 442-443 J 100  
S mA p 106  
2 K lp 2 A 2 176 A N 458  
Bh 380 V 1839 A C I p  
236 S mA p 106 K lpS p 40  
K lpV p 44 K lpDh p 38

3 Kalp 3

4 S m 82 A aBh 48  
5 Bh A p 218  
6 K lp 21 27 A Bh 49  
7 K lp 31 A Bh 55  
8 Bha 381  
9 Ib d 382

**Devimdatthaya** or **Devimdathaya** (Devendrastava) An **Amgabāhira Ukkāla** text having 307 verses containing eulogy of **Mahāvira** by *devendras* (lords of gods) as well as some details about gods and their lords See also **Paiṇṇaga**

1 N n 44

2 Pak p 43 P kY p 63 Dev 307  
VyaBh 7 183

**Devimdivavāya** (Devendropapata) An **Amgabāhira Kāla** text<sup>1</sup> Monks of thirteen years standing have been allowed to study it<sup>2</sup> It is not extant.

1 Naṇ 44

| 2 Vya (M) 10 28



**Devila** A non-jaina sage who is said to have attained liberation without abandoning cold water (having life) vegetables fruits etc <sup>1</sup>

1 Sut 1.3.4.3 SutCu p 120 SutSi p 95

**Devilāsatta (Devilāsattva)** Same as Devalāsuya <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 202

**L. Devi** Wife of Harisena the tenth Cakkavatti (supreme king) of the Bharaha(2) region <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158

**2 Devi** Mother of Ara the eighteenth Tīthamkara and seventh Cakkavatti of the Bharaha(2) region <sup>1</sup>

1 S m 157 8 Ti 481 A N 398

**3 Devi** Fifth chapter of the tenth section of Vīyāhapannatti. <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 394

**Devoda** An ocean encompassing Devadīva <sup>1</sup> It is surrounded by the Nāgadīva island Its presiding deities are Devavara and Devamahāvāra <sup>2</sup>

1 Sur 103 J 167

| 2 J 185

**Devodaga (Devodaka)** See Devoda

1 J 167

**Devovavāya(a) (Devopapata)(ka)** Twenty-third would be Tīthamkara of the Bharaha(2) region and a future birth of Ammaḍa(2)

1 Sam 159 T 1114

**Dokiriya (Dvikriya)** Doctrine of schismatic Ganga who believed in the simultaneity of two activities i.e. *dokiriya* — *dvikriya* This doctrine was established in V N 228 at Ullugātara. <sup>2</sup>

1 AvāN 779 781 UtN p 165 Aup

41 AupA p 106

| 2 A Bh 133 NisBh 5615

**Dogiddhidasā (Dvigṛddhidasā)** One of the ten *dasa* texts It is not extant now It consisted of the following ten chapters (1) Vāya (2) Vivāya, (3) Uvavāya (4) Sukkhatta-kasipa (5) Bāyālisa-sumipa (6) Tisamahāsumipa (7) Bāvattarissavvasumipa (8) Hāra (9) Rāma and (10) Gutta <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 755

**Dogehidasā (Dvigṛddhidasā)** See Dogiddhidasā. <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 755

**Doṇa (Drona)** An inhabitant of Hatthipāpura who was invited to appear in the self-choosing (*svayamvara*) ceremony of princess Devai. <sup>1</sup>

1 Jan 117

**Doba** Same as Doba <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Praj 37

**Dova** (Draupadī) Daughter of King Duvaya and his queen Culaṣī(1) of Kampillapura in Pamcāla country <sup>1</sup> Prince Dhatṭhājṇa was her brother <sup>2</sup> She was Sukumāliyā(1) in her previous birth <sup>3</sup> She chose Juhitthilla Bhīmasena(1) Ajṇa(2) Naula and Sahadeva the five Pamḍavas five sons of king Pamḍu of Hatthiṇūra as her husbands in a *svayamvara* and married them on account of her *nidana* in her previous birth She was kidnapped by king Paumaṇābha(3) of Amarakamkā(1) in the Dhāyaisamḍa(1) island Vasudeva(2) Kanha(1) helped her release She gave birth to a son named Pamḍusena Like her husbands she also renounced the world and became a disciple of nun Suvvayā(1) After death she was born as a god in the Bambhaloa heavenly region After taking one more birth she will attain liberation in Mahāvīdeha <sup>7</sup> Dova in her former life of Nāgasiri(2) had served an ascetic named Dhammaru(4) with a cooked vegetable prepared from a bitter gourd which caused his death <sup>8</sup> She in her life as Sukumāliyā(1) had resolved to make merry with five husbands That is why she got the five sons of king Pamḍu as her husbands <sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jna 116 Pa A p 87

<sup>2</sup> J a. 116

<sup>3</sup> Jna 109

<sup>4</sup> Ib d 120

<sup>5</sup> Ibid 123-4

<sup>6</sup> Ib d 127 8

<sup>7</sup> Ib d 128 131

<sup>8</sup> Ibid 106 8

<sup>9</sup> Ibid 110 115 BhaA p 51

**Dosāuriyā** (Dosapurika) One of the eighteen kinds of Bambhī(2) scripts

<sup>1</sup> Sam 18 Praj 37

**Dosāpurīyā** (Dosapunika) See Dosāuriyā <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Pr j 37

<sup>1</sup> **Dosinābhā** (Jyotsnābhā) Second chapter of the eighth subsection of the second section of Nāyādharmakahā <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jna 156

<sup>2</sup> **Dosinābhā** Daughter of a merchant of Mahurā(1) She had taken to asceticism. After death she was born as a principal wife of Camda(1) <sup>1</sup> The same is the name of a principal wife of Sura(1) <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jna 156 Sth 273 Bha 406 Jam

170 Sur 97 106

<sup>2</sup> Sth 273

**Dosīya** (Dausyika) An Ariya vocational group of cloth-merchants.

<sup>1</sup> Praj 37

## Dh

**Dhatthajjuna** (Dhtstarjuna) Son of king Devaya and his queen Culana(1) of Kampillapura in Pamehila<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 116 Pras A p 87

**1 Dhapa** (Dhana) One of the five sons of merchant Dhappa(1) of Rāyagiha<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 136

**2 Dhapa** A merchant belonging to the town of Khitipatiṭṭhiya(2) He was the father of Accamkāriyabattā and husband of Bhadda(34)

1 NsC III p 150

**3 Dhapa** Another name of Vairajamgha(1)

1 A Cu. I p 176

**4 Dhapa** A merchant belonging to Khitipatiṭṭhiya(1) in Avaravideha(1) being a previous birth of Tittayara Usabha(1) He had given alms to those monks who were staying with his caravan that was proceeding to Vasamtapura(2)

1 A Cu I p 131 A N 171 K lpL p 136 V 1585 PrajM p 329

**5 Dhapa** A rich merchant of Campā

1 A aCu I p 531

**6 Dhapa** A merchant of Sāvattī who used to give two guineas daily to the person who blessed him first in the morning<sup>1</sup>

1 UttS p 288

**7 Dhapa** Previous birth of Tittayara Arittapemmi<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 278 UttK p 388 KalpS p 169

**8 Dhapa** A rich merchant of Paṇḍaliputta His daughter had expressed her desire to marry preceptor Vaira(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 395 Vis 2780 KalpV p 262.

**9 Dhapa** Same as Dhappa(3)<sup>1</sup> and (7)<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 157

| 2 Vis 3510

**10 Dhapa** Identical with Dhappa(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 497

**11 Dhapa** Same as Dhappa(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 157

**1 Dhanamjaya** (Dhananjaya) A merchant belonging to the town of Soriya( ) Subhadda(11) was his wife. He pledged to sacrifice one hundred buffaloes before Jakkha Surambara on the condition of his having a son. Fortunately a son was born to him. He became a lay-votary of Mahāvira before fulfilling his pledge and hence he declined to make the oblation. But the Jakkha compelled him to keep his word. He however offered to the Jakkha one hundred buffaloes prepared of flour.

1 A Cu II p 193 A N 1289 P kY p 67

**2 Dhanamjaya** King of the city of Mūyā H was the father of Cakkavatti Piyamitta(1) and his wife was Dhārini(9)

1 A C I p 235 A N 450 V 1816 K lpV p 44 A H p 251

**3 Dhanamjaya** Ninth day of a fortnight

1 J m 152 S 48

**4 Dhanamjaya** Family name of constellation Uttapoththavayā

1 Su 50 J m 159

**1. Dhanagiri** (Dhanagiri) Disciple of preceptor phaggumitta. He belonged to the Vasittha lineage. Ajaya Sivabhūti(2) was his disciple.

1 K lp (Th 1) 7

**2 Dhanagiri** A merchant of the Tumbavana settlement. He was the father of preceptor Vaira(2) and husband of Sunamda(1). Leaving behind pregnant Sunamda alone he renounced the world and became a disciple of preceptor Sīhagiri(3) who had three more disciples in addition to him.<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 390 K lpS p 203  
UttS p 333 K lpV 262

2 K lp p 26

**Dhanagutta** (Dhanagupta) Disciple of preceptor Mahagiri and teacher of Nipha Ganga

1 A C I p 423 N Bh 5601 V Bh 2925 A Bh 134 A N 1315 UttN  
nd Utt S p 195 SthA p 413 A H p 724

**1 Dhanagova** (Dhanagopa) One of the four sons of merchant Dhanna(6) belonging to the city of Rayagiha. His wife's name was Rakkhatiyā

1 J a 63

| 2 Ib d

**2 Dhanagova** One of the five sons of merchant Dhanna(1) of Rāyagiha.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 136

**Dhanaddha** (Dhanadhya) One of the eight principal disciples of preceptor Mahāgiri.<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p. 257

**1 Dhanadatta (Dhanadatta)** Previous birth of Sayambhu(1) the third Vāsudeva(1) of the current descending cycle<sup>1</sup> He is also called Dhanamitta(5)<sup>2</sup> His preceptor was Sudāmsapa(4) He made a *nidana* at Sāvattī and its cause was a battle<sup>3</sup>

1 Sam 158

2 Tir 577 605

3 Sam 158 Tir 607 ff Sam A p 158

**2 Dhanadatta** Same as Dhanpa(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 943 AvaH p 430 NanM p 166

**1 Dhanadeva (Dhanadeva)** A caravan-leader of Vaddhamānapura He was the husband of Piyaṃga(2) and father of Amṛasiri(4)

1 Vp 32 SthA p 508

**2 Dhanadeva** A merchant who was interested in cock fight<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN d UtS p 379

**3 Dhanadeva** Father of Mamḍiya(2) the sixth principal disciple of Mahāvira Vijayadevā was his wife

1 A N 645 650 V 2509 K lpDh p 161

**4 Dhanadeva** A caravan-leader who drove five hundred carts out of river Vegavai in the vicinity of Vaddhamāna(2) settlement with the help of a stout bullock who afterwards died there and became a Jakkha of the name of Sūlapāpi(2)

1 A C I p 272 A N 464 V 1914

**5. Dhanadeva** Grandson of king Uggasena Probably he is the same as Ṇabhasena See Kamalāmeḷa for further information

1 A aC I p 11 V K p 412 M 433 BrhM p 56

**6 Dhanadeva** One of the four sons of Dhanpa(6) and his wife Bhaddā(17) of Rāyagiha His wife's name was Bhogavatiyā(2)

1 Jn 63

**7 Dhanadeva** One of the five sons of Dhanpa(1)

1 Jna 136

**Dhanapati (Dhanapati)** See Dhanavai<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 33

**1 Dhanapāla (Dhanapala)** One of the five sons of merchant Dhanpa(1) of Rāyagiha<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 136

**2 Dhanapāla** King of the city of Kosambī He was reborn after death here as Suvāsava(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 34

**3. Dhanapāla** One of the four sons of merchant **Dhanna(6)** of **Rāyagīha**. **Ujjhāyā** was his wife <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> na. 63

**Dhanappabhā** (Dhanaprabha) See **Vesamanapabha** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bha A p 203

**1 Dhanamitta** (Dhanam tra) A caravan leader of the city of **Campā** His wife was **Dhanasurī(1)** **Sujata(2)** was their son <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A C II p 197 A N 1297

**2 Dhanamitta** A caravan-leader of **Damtapura** He had two wives **Dhāpasurī(2)** and **Paumasurī(1)** He had a friend named **Dadhamitta** who defying the order of the king procured a bundle of ivory from the forest to erect an ivory palace for **Paumasurī**

<sup>1</sup> A C II pp 153 4 N Cu IV pp 361 2 A N 1275 Vy M III p 17

**3 Dhanamitta** A merchant of **Ujjeni** He renounced the world with his son **Dhāpasamm**

<sup>1</sup> UttN d UttS p 87 UttC p 55 M 486

**4 Dhanamitta** Father of **Viyatta(1)** the fourth **Ganadhara** of **Mahāvīra**

<sup>1</sup> A N 648 V 2509

**5 Dhanamitta** Se **Dhan datta(1)**

<sup>1</sup> Tir 605

**Dhanarakkhiya** (Dhanaraksta) One of the four sons of merchant **Dhanna(6)** of **Rāyagīha** His wife's name was **Robin yā**

<sup>1</sup> Jna 63

**2 Dhanarakkhiya** One of the five sons of merchant **Dhanna(1)**

<sup>1</sup> J 136

**1 Dhanavati** (Dhanapat) Another name of **Kubera(2)** He is the same as **Vesamana(9)** See also **Viniyā**

<sup>1</sup> A t 1 StA p 433

**2 Dhanavati** Sixth chapter of the second section of **Vivāgasūya**

<sup>1</sup> V p 33

**3 Dhanavati** Son of prince **Vesamana(2)** and grandson of king **Piyasamda** of **Kapagapura**

<sup>1</sup> Vip 34

**Dhanavati** (Dhanavati) Wife of **Dhana(7)** being a previous birth of **Rāyama**

<sup>1</sup> UttNe p 278 KalpS p 169 UttK p 388

**Dhāpavati (Dhanapati)** See **Dhāpavai** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vip 33-34

**Dhāpavasu (Dhanavasu)** A merchant of Ujjain. He went to Campā in connection with some business

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu II p 154 A aN 1276

**Dhāpavaha (Dhanavaha)** See **Dhāpāvaha** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vis 1977 A aN 521

**Dhāpasamma (Dhanaśarman)** Son of merchant **Dhāpamitta**(3) of Ujjain. He had taken to asceticism with his father. Once he felt much thirsty while on his way to some place. His father out of love asked him to drink water from the nearby river <sup>1</sup>. He however declined to accept it and died on the spot <sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> J na ascet r f bidde t accept | <sup>2</sup> UttN and UttS p 87 UttCu p 55  
h w te i ce t t i f l e s | UttK p 32.

**1 Dhānasirī (Dhanaśrī)** Wife of merchant **Dhāpamitta**(1) and mother of **Sujāta**(2) of Campā

<sup>1</sup> A C II p 197 A N 1297

**2 Dhānasirī** One of the two wives of merchant **Dhāpamitta**(2) of **Damtapura**

<sup>1</sup> N C IV p 361 A Cu II p 154 A aN 1275 VyaM III p 17

**3 Dhānasirī** Sister of **Jiyavatti** and **Dhānāvaha**(4) of **Vasamtapura**(3). She was a child widow. Her brothers had deep affection for her. She renounced the world along with her brothers and became a disciple of preceptor **Dhammaghosa**(12). She was reborn as **Savvamaṇḍarī** <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> A aCu I pp 526 7

**1 Dhāpāvaha (Dhanāvaha)** A merchant of **Kosambi**. He was the husband of **Mūlā** and purchaser of **Camdāpā**(1) <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> A aCu I p 316 A N 521 V 1977 K lpV p 170 KalpCu p 102

**2 Dhāpāvaha** King of **Usabhupura**(2). Queen **Sarassai**(1) was his wife and prince **Bhaddapamdi**(2) was his son <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Vip 34

**3 Dhāpāvaha** A merchant of **Rāyagīha**. He was the husband of **Bhaddā**(5) and father of **Katapuppa** <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> A aCu I p 467

**4 Dhāpāvaha** A merchant of **Vasamtapura**(3). He had a brother named **Jiyavatti** and a sister named **Dhānasirī**(3) <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu. I. p 526.

**Dhanitthā** (Dhanistha) One of the twenty-eight **Nakkhattas** Its family name is **Aggatāvasa** <sup>2</sup> **Vasu**(2) s its presid ng de ty <sup>3</sup> This constellation is also named as **Savitthā**

1 J m 155 161 171 S 36 S m 57 | 3 Sth 90  
2 Su 50 | 4 S M p 111

**1 Dhanu** (Dhanus) Father of **Varadhana** and minister of king **Bambha**(1) of **Kampillapura** <sup>1</sup>

1 UttN d UttS p 377 UttK pp 254 55 Vy M IV p 47

**2 Dhanu** A god loved by **Logopala Jama**(2) of **Sakka**(3) as his family member H belongs to the **Paramahammiya** class of gods

1 Bha 166 S tC p 154 | 2 Sam 15

**Dhanuddhata** (Dhanuruddhata) One of the eight kngs to be consecrated by **Mahāpauma**(10) the first would be **Ttthamkara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 625

**1 Dhanna** (Dhanya) A merchant of the city of **Rayagiha** He had a wife named **Bhaddā**(13) a daughter named **Sumsuma**(?) and five sons named **Dhana**(1) **Dhanapala**(1) **Dhanad a**(7) **Dhan g a**(2) and **Dhanarakkiya**(2) Once **Cilāya**(3) who was **Dhanna**s ex servant attacked h s house and kidnapped **Sum uma** **Dh nna** and h s sons chased the culprit The dacoit however chopped off the g l s head with his sword and fled with it leaving the est of the corpse behind **Dhanna** and his sons had to eat the flesh of the corpse to pacify the r hunger Later **Dhanna** renounced the world and became a d sciple of **Mahāvira** He will attain liberation in future in the **Maha deha** egion See also **Dhapna**(6)

1 Jna 136 140 A C I p 497 A N 943 N M p 166

**2 Dhanna** An ascetic who abandoned food etc for ever and lay on a slab near mount **Vebharagur** in the vicinity of **Nālamā** After death he was born as a god in **Anuttara** celestial abode

1 M 444 447 SthA p 474

**3 Dhanna** He was the first to give alms to **Pāsa**(1) the twenty third **Ttthamkara**

1 Sam 157 A aN 329

**4 Dhanna** A **Jakkha** in the **Thūbhakaramda** garden of **Usabhapura**(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 V p 34

**5 Dhanna** Son of **Bhaddā**(6) a lady merchant (caravan-leader) of **Kāgaṇḍi** He had married thirty two girls He renounced the world and became a disciple of **Mahāvira** Immediately after renunciation he started observing



two days fasts taking coarse and dry food on every third day Thus he practised asceticism for nine months Mahavira praised him before king Seniya(1) for his severe penances After death he took birth as a god in the Savvaṭṭhasiddha heavenly abode In future he will take one more birth and attain liberation in the Mahāvīdeha region<sup>1</sup>

1 An t 3 5 AcaCu p 221

6 Dhanna A merchant of Rāyagīha Bhaddā(17) was his wife Dhanna pāla(3) Dheṇadeva(6) Dhanagova(1) and Dhanarakkhiya(1) were his sons and Ujjiyā, Bhogavatiyā(2) Rakkhatiyā and Rohiṇiyā were his daughters-in-law Once he had tested the intelligence of all his daughters-in-law by giving each of them five rice-corns See also Dhanna(1)

1 J n. 63 VyāBh 4 183

7 Dhanna A caravan leader belonging to Vasamtapura(3) He had been to Nēvuttinagara accompanied by a number of persons<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 509 V 3510 18

8 Dhanna A caravan leader belonging to the city of Campā He went to Ahicchatta accompanied by a number of persons After returning from there he took to asceticism, studied eleven Aṅga(3) texts and took birth as a god after death He will in future attain emancipation in the Mahāvīdeha region

1 J 105

9 Dhanna First chapter of the third section of Aputtarevavāya It is mentioned as the second chapter in Thāpa.<sup>2</sup>

1 Anut 3

| 2 Sth 755

10 Dhanna A merchant of Rāyagīha Bhaddā(16) was his wife and Devadiṇṇa was his son Once he was sentenced to imprisonment for committing a crime He and robber Vijaya(14) murderer of his son, were fattened together On refusing to cooperate with him in urinating etc he had to share his food with Vijaya Later he renounced the world and became a disciple of ascetic Dhammaghosā(6)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jan 33-42

11 Dhanna Another name of merchant Dhanāvaha(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpCu p 102

Dhappakada (Dhanyakṛta) A village where Vimala(1) the thirteenth Tīrthāṅkara had his first *pariṇā* at the hands of householder Jaya(2)<sup>1</sup> It is identified with Kupari in Balasor district in Bengal.<sup>2</sup>

1 AvaN 324 328

| 2 LAI p. 281

1 Dhappantari (Dhanvantari) Physician of king Kapagaraha(2) of Vijaya-pura and previous birth of Umbaradatta(1) son of merchant Sagaradatta(5) of Pāṇḍulasaṃḍa He was well versed in all the eight branches of *āyurveda*.

1 Vp 28 SthA p 508

2 Dhappantari A physician belonging to the city of Bārava<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 1300 A C I pp 460 1

3 Dhappantari A physician being the founder of the science of *āyurveda*

1 N Cu III p 512 IV p 340 BhK p 302

Dhappā (Dhanya) Wife of Surādeva(1) of Vānarasi and a lay votary of Mahavira<sup>1</sup>

1 Up 30

Dhanniya (Dhann ka) Ma d servant of a barber and wife of a weaver of Gobbaragāma

1 BrhBh 6096 BhK p 1611

1 Dhamma (Dharma) Disciple of preceptor Hatthi and teacher of preceptor Siha(2) He belonged to the Suvvaya(5) lineage<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp pp 265 6

2 Dhamma Disciple of preceptor Siha(2) and teacher of preceptor Samdilla(2) He belonged to the Kāsava(1) lineage

1 K lp pp 265 266

3 Dhamma Fifteenth Tittamka a of the current descending cycle In his previous birth he was Siharaha(2)<sup>2</sup> Dhamma was son of king Bhāpu(1) and his queen Suvvaya(2) of Rayanapura<sup>3</sup> His height was forty-five *dhanuṣas* His complexion was like that of heated gold He had renounced the world along with one thousand men He used Sāgaradattā palanquin on that occasion He had broken his first fast at the house of Dhamma siha(2) in the town of Somanasa(2)<sup>7</sup> Dadhiparna was his sacred tree<sup>8</sup> His first disciple was ascetic Ariththa(2)<sup>9</sup> Siva(3) was his first woman disciple<sup>10</sup> He had forty eight groups of ascetics as well as the same number of group leaders under him He had 64000 male disciples and [62400 female disciples]<sup>2</sup> He attained liberation after enjoying the longevity of one million years before three Sayaropama years of Malli's(1) death He was a prince for 2 lakh years and a king for 5 lakh years<sup>13</sup>

1 Sam 157 N V 19 Vis 1759 T  
328 AvaN 371 1094 Sth 411

2 Sam 157

3 Sam 157 A N 383 386 388 T  
478

4 Sam 45 A N 379 Tir 363

5 AvaN 377 T 341

6 Sam 157 A aN 225 T 392

7 A N 324 328 Sam 157

8 Sam 157 Tir 406

9 S m 157 T 450

10 S m 157 Tir 460

11 Sam 48 According to AvaN 267 and  
Tir 450 th number is 43

12 AvaN 256 ff

13 A aN 272 305 Kalp 190 Sth. 735

**4 Dhamma** Ninth chapter of *Sūyagoda*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 16 23

**Dhammakahā** (Dharmakathā) Second section of *Nāyādharmakahā*<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 5

**Dhammagāṇi** (Dharmaganin) A preceptor who made modifications in the expiatory rules of ascetics<sup>1</sup>

1 BrhKs III p 726 f 3

**1 Dhammaghosa** (Dharmaghoṣa) A disciple of Mahāvira

1 AvaN 1281 A aCu II p 193

**2 Dhammaghosa** A disciple of preceptor **Dhammavasa**<sup>1</sup> who is also called **Dhammavaggu**. He along with **Dhammajasa**(2) spent a rainy season at **Vānāraśi** observing fasts of the duration of one month. They were so resolute in practising the *Uttaragunas* that while crossing river **Gangā** they did not even think of taking water although they were very thirsty<sup>2</sup>. While staying at **Kosambi**, **Dhammajasa** undertook to perform *sallekhanā* with the intention of winning praise and worship at the hands of the lay votaries as nun **Vipayavatī** had gained. But it so happened that the city was attacked by **Avantisena** and the ascetic left his mortal coils without receiving even usual services and his dead body was thrown out in the emergency<sup>4</sup>.

1 A N 1281

2 A Cu II p 189

3 A aN 1306 A aCu II p 204

4 AvaCu. II p 190

**3 Dhammaghosa** Minister of king **Mittappabha** of **Campā**. He made a plan to kill **Sujāta**(2) a handsome son of merchant **Dhannamitta**(1) on account of a misunderstanding that he (Sujata) had spoiled the sanctity of his harem. When the truth was disclosed **Dhammaghosa** was expelled from the territory by the king. He went to **Rāyagīha** repented for his deeds and took to asceticism. From there he went to **Vārattapura** and ordained minister **Vāratta**(3) as an ascetic<sup>1</sup>.

1 AvaN 1297 AvaCu II pp 197 199 PinNM p. 169

**4 Dhammaghosa** An ascetic who started from **Ujjeni** on his way to **Campā** along with the caravan of merchant **Dhannavasu**. The caravan got confused and dispersed hither and thither when attacked by some robbers. The ascetic along with a few members of the caravan entered a forest. There he could not get suitable alms. Hence he gave up food and performed *sallekhanā* on a slab. In due course he attained liberation<sup>1</sup>.

1 AvaN 1276, AvaCu II pp. 154-155

**5 Dhammaghosa** Grand-disciple of **Titthayara Vimala(1)** He ordained **Mahabbala(1)** to the monastic order at **Hatthipāpura**

1 Bha 431 559

**6 Dhammaghosa** A *sthavira* while journeying at the **Gunasilā** shrine of **Rāyagīha** he initiated merchant **Dhanna(10)**

1 Jna 42

**7 Dhammaghosa** A preceptor who had **Dhammaru(4)** his disciple

1 J 107

**8 Dhammaghosa** A *sthavira* who along with his disciple **Sudatta** and others paid a visit to **Hatthānūa**

1 Vp 33

**9 Dhammaghosa** A merchant of the city of **Mahaghosa(3)** Because of offering alms to ascetic **Dhammaśha(1)** he was born as prince **Bhadda namā(4)** after death

1 Vp 34

**10 Dhammaghosa** A *śāh* had king **Jayasattu(38)** as his lay devotee The king helped the *ācārya* in chastising his disciple

1 A Cu p 38 A S p 76

**11 Dhammaghosa** An *cārya* who consecrated a merchant of **Mahurā(2)** to the monastic order

1 A C I p 473

**12 Dhammaghosa** A preceptor who ordained **Dhanasiri(3)**

1 A C I p 56

**13 Dhammaghosa** An *ārya* whose disciple was **Suman bhadda(3)** son of king **Jiyasattu(37)** of **Campa**

1 UttN d UtS p 92 UttK p 36

**1 Dhammajasa (Dharmayaśas)** A disciple of **Mahāvira**

1 A N 1289 A C II p 19

**2 Dhammajasa** A disciple of *ācārya* **Dhammavasu** who is also known as **Dhammavaggu** He performed *Sallekhanā* on the bank of **Vacchagā** and attained liberation He was worshipped by king **Avantisena** of **Ujjeni** and **Manippabbha(1)** of **Kosambi** on that occasion<sup>3</sup> See also **Dhammaghosa(2)**

1 A N 1281

2 Av C II p 189

| 3 Ma 473 476 A aCu II p 190

**Dhammajjhaya (Dharmadhvaja)** Fifth would be **Titthamkara** of the **Eravaya(1)** region **Titthogāli** mentions him as eighth **Titthamkara** and **Atthasiddha** as fifth one

1 S m 159 T 1118

**Dhammajjhayana (Dharmādhyayana)** Ninth chapter of the first section of **Sāyagada** <sup>1</sup>

1 SūN 99 VyāBh 766

**Dhammannaga (Dharmavaga)** One of the eight well-disciplined disciples of a certain preceptor

1 Vy Bh 3350

**Dhammatthakāma (Dharmarthakama)** Sixth chapter of **Dasaveyāliya** <sup>1</sup> It is the same as **Mahāyarakabhā**

1 D H p 206

**Dhammapannatti (Dharmaprajñapti)** See **Chajjivāṇiyā** <sup>1</sup>

1 D 41

**Dhammamutta (Dharmamūtra)** Previous birth of **Paumappaha** the sixth **Titthamkara**

1 S m 157

**1 Dhammarui (Dharmaruci)** King of **Vānārasī** He attacked king **Udiḍḍan** to abduct his wife **Sīlikamṭā(1)**

1 A aC 1 p 559 A N 943 1545 N M pp 165 6

**2 Dhammarui** Preceptor of ascetic **Asādhabbhū** <sup>1</sup>

1 P N 474 P NM p 137

**3 Dhammarui** An ascetic who burnt boat-man **Nanda(12)** to death as he had harassed him <sup>1</sup>

1 AvāC 1 p 516

**4 Dhammarui** A disciple of **Dhammaghosa(7)** At **Campā** while on a begging tour he was offered a sweet juicy preparation of acrid gourd by **Nāgasiri(2)** a Brahmana lady **Dhammaghosa** asked him to abandon the food arguing that it was poisonous and would bring his life to an end But **Dhammarui** devoured all that food to save numerous ants which would have come into contact with the abandoned food and died Then he performed **Sallekhanā** left his mortal coils and took birth as a celestial being He will attain liberation in his next life

1 Jna 107 JitBh 855 KalpC p 96 V 3332 3347 A aCu II pp 95 211 In AvāN 1313 and AvāC II p 211 the place and the offerer are mentioned as town **Rohiḍḡ** and courtesan **Rohiḡ(3)**

**5 Dhammaruṭi** An ascetic who was offered alms by king Vimalavāhana(1) of the city of Satadvāra The king for that reason was born after death as prince Varadatta(2) at Sāgeya

1 Vp 34

**6. Dhammaruṭi** A prince He was son of Dhāruṭi(20) and Jiyasattu(26) of Vasantapura He renounced the world along with his father and became a Paṭṭeyabuddha<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 866 878 A C I p 498 AcaS p 21

**7 Dhammaruṭi** An ascetic While passing through a forest on the occasion of breaking his fast he was offered food by a god which he did not accept<sup>1</sup>

1 OghN 455 456 OghNBh 232 238 OghND pp 159 160

**Dhammaruṭi (Dharmaruṭi)** Same as **Dhammaruṭi(5)**

1 Vp 34

**Dhammaruṭi (Dharmaruṭi)** Same as **Dhammaruṭi(3)**

1 A C I p 516

**Dhammavaggu (Dharmavaggu)** He is identical with **Dhammavasu**

1 A C II p 189

**Dhammavasu (Dhammasu)** A preceptor who had **Dhammaghosa(2)** and **Dhammajasa(2)** as his disciples

1 A N 1281 Ut K p 73

**1 Dhammaviriya (Dhammavirya)** An ascetic to whom king Jiyasattu(2) of Tigmichi offered alms As a consequence of it the king again took birth as prince Mahāmda(4) after death

1 Vip 34

**2 Dhammaviriya** A contemporary king of Supasa(1) the seventh Tittthamkara<sup>1</sup>

1 T 470

**Dhammasiri (Dharmasiri)** Last Tittthamkara of the past Ussappini<sup>1</sup> in the Bharaha(2) region

1 Maha p 135

**1 Dhammasiṃha (Dharmasiṃha)** An ascetic to whom merchant **Dhammaghosa(9)** of the city of Mahāghosa offered alms and obtained human life again in the next birth as a consequence of it

1 Vip 34

2 **Dhammasiṃha** First person to offer alms to **Dhamma**(3), the fifteenth **Titthamkara** He belonged to **Somaṇasa**(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 157 A aN 324 328

3 **Dhammasiṃha** Previous birth of **Abhipamāda** the fourth **Titthamkara**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

4. **Dhammasiṃha** A man living in **Pāḍaliputta** in the time of king **Caṇḍa-gutta** **Caṇḍasiri**(2) was his wife He observed a vow called *giddhapipṭha-grddhaprṣṭha* at **Kullaura** and attained a good state of existence (*viḡayasoga*) <sup>1</sup>

1 S mS 70 72

1 **Dhammasena** (**Dharmasena**) Previous birth of the seventh **Baladeva**(2) **Nandana**(1) His preceptor was **Āsāgara** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158

2 **Dhammasena** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 K lpDh p 152 K lpV p 236

**Dhammā** (**Dharmā**) Mother of **Kaṇhā**(2) etc <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 158

**Dhammāvāya** (**Dharmavada**) One of the ten name of **Ditṭhivāya** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 742

1 **Dhammā** Father of **Saḡama**(1) the fifth **Gapadhara** (principal disciple) of **Mahāvira** He belonged to the **Kellāga**(2) settlement <sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 648 V 2509 K lpDh p 162 KalpV p 249

2 **Dhammā** A character in **Vasudevahimṇi** <sup>1</sup>

1 A C II p 324 DasC p 328 A N 1614

**Dhammā** See **Dhammā** <sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh p 162 KalpV p 249 SutCu p 390 AvaN 1614

1 **Dhara** Twentieth **Titthamkara** of the **Ēaravaya**(1) region <sup>1</sup> **Vara** is a wrong reading for **Dhara**

1 Sam 139 SamA p 159 Tir 339

2 **Dhara** Father of **Paṇṇābha** the sixth **Titthamkara** <sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 469 Sam 157

3 **Dhara** King of **Mahurā**(1) who was invited to participate in the self-choosing (*svayamvara*) ceremony of princess **Deval** <sup>1</sup>

1 I Jna. 117

**1 Dharaṇa** Lord (*Indra*) of the southern *Ṇāgakumāra* gods<sup>1</sup> He has 6000 *sāmanīa* gods etc His abode extends to 25000 *yojanas* He has six principal wives<sup>2</sup> *Ilā*(1) *Sukkā* *Sadāra* *Sodāmanī*(3) *Imdā*(2) and *Ghaṇa vijjaya*(1) His capital is called *Dharaṇa* His throne is known by his own name<sup>6</sup> He has fortyfour lakhs of dwelling places *Kālavāla* *Selavāla*, *Samkhavāla* and *Kolavāla* are his *Logapālas*<sup>8</sup> When *Nami*(3) and *Vipami* approached *Usaha*(1) for their share in the kingdom *Dharaṇa* presented them many *Vidyas* (lores) and made them kings of the southern and northern *Veyaddha*(2)<sup>9</sup> He paid a visit to *Mahāvira* at *Mahilā* (*Mihila*) and asked about his welfare<sup>10</sup> He revived the life of a child who had died on account of observing a fast which lasted for three days during *paryusana* His seven generals are *Bhaddasena*(1) *Jasodhara*(2) *Sudamsana*(16) *Nīlakamtha* *Āṇamda*(9) *Namdana*(7) and *Tetali*(4)<sup>11</sup>

1 Praj 46 Bh 169 404 J 120

2 J m 119 Bh 129 A C I p 146

3 Bh 406

4 J 151

5 Bh 406

6 Ib d

7 Bha 129 S m 44

8 Bh 169 Bh A p 199

9 A C I p 161 V 1705 K lpV p 238 K lpS p 129

10 A N 517 A C I p 315 V 1973 K lpV p 169 K lpS p 132

11 K lpV p 10 K lpDh p 10

12 Sth 404 582

## 2 Dharaṇa Throne of Dharaṇa(1)

1 Bha 406

**3 Dharaṇa** A king who was a friend of king *Mahabbala*(2) of *Viyasogā* city in the *Salilāvati* district of *Mahā deha*

1 J 64

**4 Dharaṇa** Son of *Vanh*(1) and *Dhārini*(5) of *Barava* He renounced the world and became a disciple of *A tthapemi* He attained emancipation on mount *Settumja* He was one of the ten revered kings

1 A t 3

| 2 A t p 2

**5 Dharaṇa** A Jakkha in the *Pudhavivadamsa* park of the city of *Rohudaa*<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 30

**6 Dharaṇa** Sixth chapter of the second section of *Amtegadadasā*

1 A t 3

**Dharaṇā** (*Dharan*) Capital of *Indra* *Dharaṇa*(1)

1 Bh 406

**1 Dharaṇi** First woman disciple of *Vāsupujja* the twelfth *Titthayara*.

1 S m 157 T 459



**2 Dharanī** A goddess.<sup>1</sup>

1 Avs p 19

**3 Dharanī** Capital of *indra* Dharan(1) where Ilā(1) was born as a principal queen.<sup>1</sup> It is the same as Dharanā

1 Jna 151

**Dharanīmā** (Dharanendra) Same as Dharanā(1)

1 Bh 406

**Dharanikhila** (Dharanikila) Another name of mount Mamdara(3)

1 Sur 26

**Dharanidharā** First woman-disciple of Vimala(1) the thirteenth Tīṭhayara<sup>1</sup>  
In Tir 460) she is called Varā

1 S m 157

**Dharanīśingā** (Dharanīśṅga) Another name of mount Mamdara(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 S 26

**Dharanovavāya** (Dharanopapata) An Amgabāhira Kāliya text<sup>1</sup> which was permitted to be taught to a monk of 12 years standing<sup>2</sup> It is not extant now

1 Na 44

| 2 Vya 10 26

**Dhātāisamḍa** (Dhatakikhamḍa) See Dhāyaisamḍa

1 Sur 100

**Dhātakikhamḍa** See Dhāyaisamḍa<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 172 A aH p 762

**Dhāya** (Dhātr) Lord of the southern Papavanniya gods<sup>1</sup>

1 P j 49 Sth 94

**Dhāyaisamḍa** (Dhātakikhanda) See Dhāyaisamḍa<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 418 Jna 123 AvsCu I p 176 Jv 174 Sam 85

**Dhāyāikhamḍa** (Dhātakikhamḍa) See Dhāyaisamḍa

1 Dc 149 Sur 275

**Dhāyāikhamḍa** (Dhātakikhamḍa) See Dhāyaisamḍa.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 164, Sam 127

**Dhāyairukha** (Dhātakivṛkṣa) A tree in Dhāyaisamḍa. See Dhāyaisamḍa<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 544 Jiv 174.

**Dhāyaisamḍa** (Dhātakikhanḍa) A concentric island next to Jambuddiva<sup>1</sup> It encircles Lavana ocean and is itself surrounded by Kāloya ocean<sup>2</sup> Its plinth is two *gavyutis* in height<sup>3</sup> Its width from one side touching the Lavana ocean to the other side touching the Kaloya ocean measures four lakhs of *yojanas*<sup>4</sup> The distance from the eastern corner of Jambuddiva to the western corner of Dhayaisamḍa is seven lakhs of *yojanas*<sup>5</sup> The outer circumference of Dhāyaisamḍa measures 4110961 *yojanas*<sup>6</sup> The northern and southern *Isuyara*(2) mountains divide the island into two halves eastern and western<sup>7</sup> Each half has seven regions (*Bharaha*(2) etc) seven mountains (*Callahumavamta* etc) and fourteen rivers all having their names and situations similar to those in Jambuddiva<sup>8</sup> Mount *Mamdara*(3) which is situated in the middle of each half of Dhayaisamḍa is one thousand *yojanas* deep<sup>9</sup> eighty four thousand *yojana* high<sup>10</sup> somewhat less than ten thousand *yojanas* wide at the base and one thousand *yojanas* wide at the top *Bharaha*(2) and *Eravaya*(1) regions of the island experience all the six eras<sup>11</sup> Each of the two halves has a *Kūḍasāmali* tree and a *Garuḍa* god<sup>12</sup> In addition to them *Dhāyairukkha* and *Mahādhāyairukkha* are situated in the eastern and western parts respectively They are the residential places of gods *Sudamsapa*(19) and *Pryadamsapa*(1)<sup>13</sup> The height of the dhaya tree is eight *yojanas*<sup>14</sup> The districts mountains peaks gods etc of Dhayaisamḍa are double in Jambuddiva<sup>15</sup> Dhayaisamḍa has sixty eight *Cakkavattivijayas*<sup>16</sup> four gates<sup>17</sup> twelve suns equal number of moons 336 constellations 1056 planets and 803700 *kotakoṭi* stars<sup>18</sup> *Nam diggama*(2) was situated in the *Mamgalavati Vijaya*(23) of *Purvavideva* of Dhayaisamḍa<sup>19</sup> *Avarakamkā* was the capital of the southern half of *Bharaha*(1) in the eastern Dhayaisamḍa<sup>20</sup>

1 S tS p 122

2 S 100 Ji 174 An H p 90

3 Sth 92

4 Ibid 306 Sam 127 S 100 Ji 174

5 S m 130

6 Sur 100 J 174

7 SthA p 81 Pra A p 95

8 Sth 555

9 Sth 721

10 Sam 85

11 Sth 721

12 Ibid 92

13 Ib d

14 Ib d J 174

15 Sth 641

16 Ibid 92 183 197 302 522 721 768

17 S m 68

18 J 174

19 S 100 J 174 Bha 363 De 113

114 149 151 For the details of moon  
and n-islands see J v 164 and for days

d nights See Sur 29 Bha 179

20 AvaC I pp 172 176

21 Jna 123

**Dhārāṇī** (Dhārinī) Same as Dhārīnī<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 33 Bha 417 D sa 51 S m 157 Jna 6491 A aM p 251 Ava p 28 AvaN  
1282 A Cu I pp 320 498

1 **Dhārīṇī** Wife of king *Senṭa*(1) of *Rāyagiha* She had a vision of an

elephant in her dream and conceived the embryo of prince Mehakumāra.<sup>1</sup> She developed a pregnancy longing for riding on an elephant along with her husband in the midst of untimely rain just like a rainy season.<sup>2</sup> Her longing was fulfilled by prince Abhaya(1) her step-son with the help of a deity<sup>3</sup> She in due course gave birth to Mehakumāra She was extremely distressed to learn from her son that he was renouncing the world<sup>4</sup> Her other sons also renounced the world and became disciples of Mahāvira.<sup>5</sup>

1 Jna 8 10 KalpDh pp 30-31

2 Jna 13

3 Jna 15 16

4 J a 17

5 Jna 23

6 Anut 1 2.

**2 Dhārinī** Wife of king Kōpiya of the city of Campā It is also known as Subhaddā(2)

1 A p 7 D sa 91 Pra A p 1 A p 34 37

**3 Dhārinī** Wife of king Dadhivāhana of Campā and mother of Camdaṇḍā(1) See Camdaṇḍā(1) for further information

1 A aC I p 320 K lpV p 170 KalpDh p 109 JayaV p 95 KalpS p 133

**4 Dhārinī** Wife of King Vasudeva of Bāravati and mother of Dārma(1) Anādīṭṭhi(2)<sup>1</sup> etc

1 A t 7 8

**5 Dhārinī** Wife of king Amdhagavanhi of Bāravati<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 1

**6 Dhārinī** Wife of king Baladeva(1) of Bāravati She had three sons Sumuha(1) Dammuha(2) and Kāvadāra<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 7

**7 Dhārinī** Wife of king Vairasepa(1) of Pundarigīnī(1) in Puvvavideha of Jambuddiva and mother of Usaha(1) in one of his previous births

1 A aCu I p 133

**8 Dhārinī** She is also called Mangalāvati(5) She was mother of Vaira pābha<sup>1</sup> She is the same as Dhārinī(7)

1 A aCu I p 180

**9 Dhārinī** Wife of king Dhanañjaya(2) and mother of Piyamitta(1) a previous birth of Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 235 KalpDh p 38 KalpV p 44

**10 Dhārinī** Wife of king Viśābhāti of Rāyagīha and mother of Mahāvira's previous birth as Viśābhāti<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 230 KalpS p 39 KalpDh p 38

**11. Dhārini** Principal woman disciple of **Sejjamaa**(1) the eleventh **Tittthayara**<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 459 S m 157

**12 Dhārini** Chief among the several wives of **Baladeva**(2) **Ayala**(5)

1 T 588

**13 Dhārini** Wife of **Ajjiyasena**(2) the king of **Kosambi**<sup>1</sup>

1 A C II p 189

**14 Dhārini** Wife of king **Adinasattu**(2) of the city of **Hatthisisa** and mother of prince **Subahu**(1)

1 V p 33

**1 Dhārini** Wife of **Camdavaḍḍesa** king of **Sageya** and mother of **Gupacanda** and **Municanda**(2)

1 A aC I p 492

**16 Dhārini** Wife of king **Jitasena** of **Kosambi**

1 UttK p 73

**17 Dhārini** Wife of king **Jiyasattu**(20) of the city of **Khitipattithiya**(2)

1 N C III p 150 PakY p 1

**18 Dhārini** Wife of king **Jiyasattu**(1) of the city of **Campa** and mother of prince **Adinasattu**(3)

1 J 91

**19 Dhārini** Chief wife of **Jiyasattu**(14) of **Mihila**

1 S 1 S M p 2 J m 1

**20 Dhārini** Wife of king **Jiyasattu**(26) of **Vasmatapura**(3) and mother of prince **Dhammaru**(6)

1 A C I p 498 AcaS p 21

**21 Dhārini** Wife of king **Jiyasattu**(6) of **Vāṇiyaggāma**

1 D sa 51

**22 Dhārini** Wife of king **Jiyasattu**(22) of **Sāvatthi** **Khamdaa**(1) and **Puramdarajasa** were their offsprings<sup>1</sup>

1 BhK III p 915 UttC p 73 UttN d UttS pp 114 115

**23 Dhārini** Wife of king **Bala** of the **Viyasogā** city in **Mahāvideha**. She had a vision of a lion in her dream while conceiving and later gave birth to **Mahabbala**(2)

1 J 64

**24 Dhāriṇī** Wife of king Mahasena(6) of Supattiha(6) city and mother of prince Sīhasena(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 30

**25 Dhāriṇī** Wife of Mittappabha the king of Campā <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 197

**26 Dhāriṇī** Wife of Rajjavaddhana the younger brother of king Avanti vaddhana of Ujjeni When her husband was killed by Avantivaddhana to obtain her she fled and became a nun to protect her chastity <sup>1</sup> See also Ajjyasena(2)

1 AvaN 1282 Av C II p 189 UttK p 73

**27 Dhāriṇī** Wife of king Siva(7) of Hatthināgapura and mother of prince Sivabhadda

1 Bha 417 A Cu I p 469

**28 Dhāriṇī** Chief among the several wives of king Seya(1) of Amalakappā city <sup>1</sup>

1 R J 6

**29 Dhāriṇī** Wife of Somacanda(2) the king of Potapapura <sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 456

**30 Dhāriṇī** A virtuous lady <sup>1</sup> Probably she is the same as Dhāriṇī(3)

1 Ava p 28

**31 Dhāriṇī** Wife of king Ruppi(3) and mother of Sabāhu(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 71

**32 Dhāriṇī** Wife of king Candavaddamsa and mother of Manipicanda(4) <sup>1</sup>

1 UttN & UttS p 375 UttCu p 213

**1 Dhī (Dhrti)** A goddess residing in Tigmachiddaha Her life-span is of one *palyopama* years <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 83 Sth 197 522

**2 Dhī** A peak of mount Nisaha(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 84 Sth 689

**3 Dhī** Third chapter of Pupphacūḷā(4) <sup>1</sup>

1 Nr 41

**Dhijaiya (Dhigjātiya)** Another name of the Brāhmaṇa community <sup>1</sup>

1 UttCu p 89 AvaCu I p 495 II pp 21 206

**Dhiti (Dhrti)** See **Dhiti**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 41 Sth 197 689

**1 Dhritidhara (Dhrtidhara)** Sixth chapter of the sixth section of **Amta-gaṇḍasā**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 12

**2 Dhritidhara** A merchant of the city of **Kāgamdi** who renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. He observed asceticism for a period of sixteen years and attained liberation on mount **Vipula**.

1 Ant 14

**Dhura** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1)

1 K lpDh p 152 KalpV p 236

**Dhura (Dhuta)** Sixth chapter of the first section of **Ayāramga**

1 AvaN 31 33 250 251 AcaS p 389

**Dhūmādhumāra** King of **Sūmsumārapura**. He had a daughter named **Angāravati**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 199 A N 1298 A H p 711

**Dhuttakkhāṇaga (Dhurtakhyana)** A satire containing humorous tales narrated by four knaves **Sasaga**(1) **Elasāḍha Mūladeva**(1) and lady **Khamḍapāṇā**. They were staying in a garden at **Ujjeni**. It was a rainy season and they were all suffering from hunger. Hence they agreed that they should narrate one by one their experiences or whatever they had heard. He whose narration is proved as an incredible lie will feed the gathering and he who confirms the tale by quoting parallels from **Bhārata**(2) and **Rāmāyana** need not give any thing. All of them narrated fantastic tales and confirmed them by the legends which were unnatural inconsistent and unacceptable to reason as they are found in **Mahabharata Rāmāyana** etc.<sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu I p 105 IV p 26 BrhKs III p 722

**Dhura** One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**

1 Sth 90 Su 107 JamS pp 534-535 SthA pp 78 79 SurM pp 295 296

**Dhura (Dhuraka)** Same as **Dhura**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 107 SurM p 295 JamS p 534

**Dhruva (Dhruva)** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).<sup>1</sup>

1 KalpDh p 151 KalpV p 236

**Dhūmaketa or Dhūmaketu (Dhūmaketu)** One of the eighty-eight *Gaṇa*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 JamS pp 534 535 SurM pp 293 296 SthA. pp 78-79

**Dhūmappabhā (Dhūmaprabhā)** An infernal region<sup>1</sup> numbering fifth in order<sup>2</sup> It extends to 18000 *yojanas*<sup>3</sup> The minimum life span of denizens is ten *sāgaropama* years<sup>4</sup> It is called Dhūmappabha because the whole region is smoke-like in appearance<sup>5</sup> It is the same as *Ritthā*(1)

1 Sut 51

2 Sth 757

3 Sam 18

4 Sth 757

5 AnuH p 89 UttS p 697

**Dhorugina (Dhorukina)** Same as *Thārukina*<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 18

## N

See N

## P

**Paigā (Pratika)** Daughter of *Pajjunnaseṇa* and wife of *Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta*(1)

1 UttN p 379

**1 Parittha (Pratistha)** Father of *Supāsa*(1) the seventh *Titthamkara*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157 Tir 470

**2 Parittha** Another name of the month of *Bhādrapada*<sup>1</sup> It is also called *Suparittha*(4)<sup>2</sup>

1 Jam 152

| 2 Sur 53

**Paithāna (Pratisthāna)** A city situated on the bank of *Goyāvarī*<sup>1</sup> in *Dakkhiṇāvaha*<sup>2</sup> King *Sālavāhana* reigned there<sup>3</sup> On being forced by the ruler of *Ujjeni* preceptor *Kāṇaga*(2) left for *Paithāna* in the middle of the rainy season which he was spending at *Ujjeni* There he altered the date of *pajjosavana* from the fifth to the fourth day of the bright half of the month of *Bhādrapada* at the instance of king *Sālavāhana*, for the convenience of the people in view of their local festival of *Indra*<sup>4</sup> Merchant *Nāgavasu* belonged to this place He had a son named *Nāgaḍatta*(2) who

1 BrhKa p 1647 VyAM IV p 36

2 UttK p 229

3 BrhKa. p. 1647 VyAM IV p 36

AvaCu II p 200 AvaN 1299 VisK

p 406 BrhM. p 52.

4 NisCu III pp 130 131 KalpCu p 89

became a monk *Acarya* Pālitā cured its king Maruṇḍa(2) from a severe headache and the latter became his follower.<sup>6</sup> Two Brahmin brothers Varahamihira and Bhaddabahu were initiated here. When the title of *ācarya* was bestowed upon the latter the former reverted to Brahmanism.<sup>7</sup> Paithāna is identified with modern Parthan situated on the bank of river Godavari in the Aurangabad District.<sup>8</sup>

5 A C II p 188 A aN 1280

6 P NM p 142 B hKs p 1123 mentions

Murṇḍ th king of Kus mapura

7 KalpV p 251 KalpDh p 163 UttK.  
p 229

8 SGAMI p 154

**Paithāna (Pratisthana)** Same as Paithāna<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 1280 1299 Vy M IV p 36

**Painna (Prakirna)** Same as Painnaga

1 Sam 84

**Painnaga or Painnaya (Prakirnaka)** Canonical texts other than eleven *Angas*(3) and *Dttihāvya*. All the *Amgabahira* text whether *Avassaya* or *Avassayavauritta* are mentioned as *Painnaga*. *Painnagajjhayana* or *Painpa*<sup>2</sup> Śāntisuri excludes *Uvāngas* from the *Painnaga* class.<sup>3</sup> The number of these texts is not fixed. It varies with every *Titthamkara*. It is said that in every *tirtha* the number of *Painnagas* corresponds to that of the disciples of the *Jina* endowed with four types of knowledge. *Painnagas* are composed by these disciples in accordance with the teachings of the *Jina*.<sup>4</sup> There were eighty four thousand *Painnagas* in the *tirtha* of *Titthayara Usaha*(1) numerable in those of subsequent twenty two and fourteen thousand in that of *Titthayara Mahāvira*. In the current sixfold classification of the *Agama* there are ten *Painnagas*. They are as follows: *Causarana*, *Āra paccakkhāna*, *Mahāpaccakkhāna*, *Bhattaparinnā*, *Tamulaveālia*, *Samthārāga*, *Gacchāyāra*, *Ganivijja*, *Devimdatthaya* and *Maranasamāhi*. This number has been fixed since the time of *Bhavaprabhasuri* (1772 V S) but the names of the texts differ. *Bhavaprabhasuri* mentions *Candāvijjhaya* in place of *Gacchayāra*. In the *Jaina Granthāvali* three different sets of ten *Painnagas* are given. In the first set *Virastava* and *Candravedhyaka* replace *Maranasamāhi* and *Gacchayāra*. In the second set *Ajvakaipa*, *Gacchācāra*, *Maranasamāhi*, *Siddhaprabhṛta*, *Tīrthodgāra* (*Titthogāli*), *Ārādhanaāpatākā*, *Dvipasāgaraprajñapti*, *Jyotiskarandaka*, *Amgavidyā* and *Tithi prakirnaka* find mention and in the third set all the ten names are different viz *Pimḍa viśuddhi*, *Saravali*, *Paryantaradhana*, *Jivavibhakti*, *Kavacaprakarana*, *Yoni prābhṛta*, *Angaculiya*, *Vṛddhacatuśārana* and *Jambupayanno*.<sup>6</sup>

1 Utt 28 23

2. Nan 44 NanM p 208 NanCu p  
60 AnuCu. p. 3 Sam 84

3 UttS p 365

4 Nan 41 NanM p 208 GacV p 41

5 Ibid Sam. 84 VyaBha (pīṭhikā 119)  
Vol. 12 p 110

6 See CLJ pp 49-51 for details



**Paipasa/Jhaya** (Prakṛnakāḍhyayana) Same as **Paipasa** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> NaaCu. p 60

**Pailla** (Prakaiya) Same as **Payalla** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sur 107 SurM p 295 Sth 90

**Paiva** (Pradipa) A Jāyava prince <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jna 122

**1 Pauma** (Padma) A big lotus in the centre of lake Nīlavanta(2) It is one *yojana* in length as well as in breadth Its thickness is half a *yojana* Its circumference measures somewhat more than three *yojanas* It is ten *yojanas* deep into and two *Krośas* high above the water It measures from bottom to top somewhat more than ten *yojanas* <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ji 149 The endings of the text and the commentary seem to be erroneous See Jam 73

**2 Pauma** One of the two deities presiding over Pukkaravaradiva. <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ji 176

**3 Pauma** A celestial abode in *Sahasārakappa* where gods have maximum span of life of eighteen fortnights and have desire for food once in eighteen thousand years <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 18

**4 Pauma** A celestial abode in *Mahāsukka*(1) where gods have maximum span of life of seventeen *sagaropama* years. They breathe once in seven fortnights and have desire for food once in seventeen thousand years.

<sup>1</sup> Sam 17

**5 Pauma** Eighth would be *Baladeva*(2) of the *Bharaha*(2) region <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 158 Tir 1114

**6 Pauma** Eighth *Baladeva*(2) of the *Bharaha*(2) region. He was son of king *Dasaraha*(1) and his queen *Aparāiyā*(3) and brother of *Vāsudeva*(1) *Nārāyaṇa*(8) In his previous birth he was *Aparāiya*(8) *Pauma* was 16 bows tall *Rāyagīṣa* is said to be his birthplace as well as of his brother *Nārāyaṇa*(1) He renounced the world and attained emancipation He lived for 15000 years <sup>1</sup> See also *Rāma*(2)

<sup>1</sup> Sam 158 Tir 577 AvaN 408 602-616, Vis 1771 Sth 672, A sBh. 41 AvaN 403-414

**7 Pauma** Eighth would be *Cakkavatti* of the *Bharaha*(2) region <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sam 158 Tir 1123.

**8 Pauma** A merchant of *Sāvattī* who was the father of *Paumā*(5) <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jna 157

**9 Pauma** A merchant belonging to Nāgapura He had a daughter named Paumā(6)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 153

**10 Pauma** One of the eight kings to be consecrated by Mahāpauma(10) the first would be Tittamkara

1 Sth 625

**11 Pauma** An inhabitant of Vijayapura<sup>1</sup> who was the first to offer alms to Sumai(7) the fifth Tittamkara<sup>2</sup>

1 A N 323

| 2 Sam 157 AvaN 327

**12 Pauma** Disciple of preceptor Vaira(2) A monastic offshoot named Paumā(7) started from him

1 K lp p 264

**13 Pauma** Son of Kāla(1) and his wife Paumavai(12) of Campā He renounced the world and became a disciple of Mahāvira After death he was born as a god in Sohammakappa

1 Nir 21

**14 Pauma** Sixth chapter of the eleventh section of Viyāhapaṇṇatti

1 Bh 409

**15 Pauma** First chapter of Kappavaḍimsiyā

1 Nir 21

**16 Pauma** Presiding god of mount Gamdhāva

1 J m 111

**17 Pauma** A peak of the southern Ruyaga(1) mountain<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

**18 Pauma** Presiding god of mount Mālavamtapariṇā<sup>1</sup> See Pabbāsa(7)

1 Sth 87 302 J M p 244

**19 Pauma** S e Mahāpauma(10)

1 Tir 1026 1106

**1 Paumagumma (Padamagulma)** Seventh chapter of Kappavaḍimsiyā<sup>1</sup>

1 N 21

**2 Paumagumma** An abode<sup>1</sup> in the celestial region of Sohamma<sup>2</sup> Cakkavattī Bimbhadatta's soul descended from this abode<sup>3</sup> It is called Nalinigulma as well as Nalinagulma It is similar to the Pauma(3) celestial abode

1 UttC p 214

2 UttCu p 220 UttS p 395

| 3 Utt 131

| 4 UttK p 259 UttS p 376

**3 Paumagumma** Son of Virakaṇṇa(1) and grandson of king Seṇḍa(1) He renounced the world and became a monk After observing asceticism for three years he died and again took birth as a god in the Mahāsukka(2) heavenly region <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nīr 27

**4 Paumagumma** One of the eight kings to be consecrated by Mahāpauma(10) the first would be Tittthamkara <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sth 625

**5 Paumagumma** A celestial abode in Sahassārakappa in which the maximum longevity of gods is 18 *sagaropama* years.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S m 18

**Paumajininda (Padmajinendra)** Same as Paumappabha <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tir 1150

**1 Paumanābha** Ninth Cakkavatti (Supreme king) of the Bharaha(2) region <sup>1</sup> He is also known as Mahāpauma(4) See Mahāpauma(4) for details

<sup>1</sup> AvaN 397 419

| <sup>2</sup> Sam 158

**2 Paumanabha** One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1) <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K lpDh p 152 K lpV p 236

**3 Paumanābha** King of Avarakamka(1) in the Dhāyaisamḍa island He had seven hundred wives He kidnapped Dovaḥ and persuaded her to become his wife She did not accept his offer The king had to fight with Pamḍavas sons of king Pamḍu and husbands of Dovaḥ and also with Kaṇṇa(1) in this connection He was however defeated by Kanha and Dovaḥ was restored to Pamḍavas Paumanabha was later dethroned and his son Supābha(1) was installed as the king by Vāsudeva(1) Kavila(1)

<sup>1</sup> J a 123-5 DasH p 110 Pra A p 87 K lpV p 39 K lpDh pp 34-5 SthA p 524

**Paumanābha (Padmanābha)** <sup>1</sup> See Paumanabha <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> KalpDh p 152

**Paumadaha or Paumaddaha (Padmadraha)** A big lake situated on mount Cullahimavanta <sup>1</sup> It measures one thousand *yojanas* in length <sup>2</sup> five hundred *yojanas* in breadth and ten *yojanas* in depth <sup>3</sup> In the centre of the lake there is a big lotus made of gems. In the centre of the lotus there stands a palace which has three doors, a couch of jewels and so on There are one hundred and eight more lotuses around the main lotus In

<sup>1</sup> Jam. 73 Sth 197 522, PrasA p | <sup>2</sup> Sam 113

96 JivM pp 99 244 368 PraJM p 73 | <sup>3</sup> KalpV p. 61

different quarters there are other numerous lotuses. It has many goddesses being the retinue of the presiding goddess Siridevi(6) <sup>4</sup> As the lake consists of numerous lotuses it is called Paumaddaha. Rivers Gangā Rohiyamā(2) and Sindhu(1) are rising from it. They first pass through eastern northern and western arches respectively. Gods carry water of this lake for consecration ceremony <sup>7</sup>

4 SamA p 105

5 J m 73 J mS pp 286 294

6 J m 74

7 J 141

**Paumaddhaya** (Padmadhvaja) One of the eight kings to be consecrated by **Mahāpauma**(10) the first would be **Titthamkara** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 625

**Paumappabha** (Padmaprabha) Sixth **Titthamkara** of the current descending cycle. He was son of king **Dhara**(2) and his queen **Susīmā**(1) of **Kosambi** in **Vaccha**(1) country. His height was two hundred and fifty *dhanuśas* <sup>2</sup> He was red coloured. He took to asceticism along with one thousand men. He used the palanquin **Vejayamti**(2). He broke his first fast at the house of **Somadeva**(1) of the town of **Bambhathala**. He obtained omniscience in the **Sahasambavana**(2) park of **Kosambi** on the full moon day of the month of Caitra <sup>7</sup> **Chatrabha** was his sacred tree <sup>8</sup> **Suvvaya**(3) was his first disciple <sup>9</sup> **Rai** was his first woman disciple <sup>10</sup> He had under him 107 groups of monks the same number of group-leaders (*ganadharas*) 330000 monks and 420000 nuns <sup>11</sup> He attained emancipation at the end of his life of thirty lakh *purvas* (7½ lakh as a prince 21½ as a king and 1 lakh as an omniscient) <sup>12</sup> His other names are **Paumābha** **Suppabha**(4) <sup>3</sup> In his previous birth he was **Dhammamitta** <sup>14</sup>

1 A N p 4 A N 1089 K lp 199

T 319 1150 Sth 411

2 A N 382 7 S m 157 T 469

3 S m 103 A N 378 T 362

4 A N 376 T 341

5 S m 157 A N 224 225 Tr 391

6 A N 323 327 Sam 157

7 A N 241 254

8 S m 157 T 405

9 Sam 157 T 445 461

10 S m 157

11 A aN 256-266 272 305 AvaM p 206

ff Accord g t Tir 446 h had 101

**Ganadharas**

12 A aN 302-6

13 T 446 469 Vis 1758 A aN 370.

14 Sam 157

**Paumappabhā** (Padmaprabha) One of the four *nanda* ponds situated fifty *yojanas* interior of the **Bhaddasālavana** and to the north east of **Jambusadamsapā** tree. It measures one *kosa* long and half a *kosa* broad and is five hundred *dhanuśas* deep. A palace is situated in its centre <sup>1</sup>

1 J 152 J m 90 103

**Paumappaha** (Padmapabha) See **Paumappabha** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 411 S m 157 A p 4 Kalp 199

1 **Paumabhadda** (Padmabhadra) Son of prince **Sukapā** and grandson of king **Seṇa**(1) He took initiation from **Mahāvira** practised asceticism for four years and was born as a god in the **Bambhalea** celestial region after death In future he will attain emancipation in the **Mahāvideha** region<sup>1</sup>

1 N 25

2 **Paumabhadda** Fifth chapter of **Kappavāḍḍiya**<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 21

1 **Paumaraha** (Padmaratha) King of **Ujjeni** His father's name **Devajāsura**<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu II p 203 AvaN 1304 AvaH p 714

2 **Paumaraha** King of the city of **Mihila** He was true to his faith<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 519 AvaH p 391

**Paumarukkha** (Padmarukṣa) A sacred tree situated in the eastern **Pakharavaradvāḍḍha**<sup>1</sup> It is the abode of god **Pauma**(2)<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 641

1 2 Ji 176

**Paumavāḍḍesa** (Padmavātamsaka) An abode in the **Sehamma**(1) celestial region<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 157

**Paumasāṇḍa** (Padmakhaṇḍa) A place where the eighth **Titthaṅkara Caṇḍappaha**(1) received his first alms<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaN 323 A aM p 227

1 **Paumasiri** (Padmaśrī) One of the two wives of merchant **Dhanamitta**(2) of **Dasitapura** She had an obstinacy of getting constructed a palace of ivory which was fulfilled by **Dadhamitta** her husband's friend<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 154 AvaN 1275 NbCu IV p 361 VyāM III p 17

2 **Paumasiri** Daughter of **Vidyadhara Maharaja**(3) and wife of **Cakka vaṭṭi Subhama**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 521 Sam 158

1 **Paumasapa** (Padmasena) Son of **Mahākapa** and grandson of king **Seṇa**(1) He took initiation from **Tiṭṭhaya Mahāvira** observed asceticism for three years and was born as a god in the **Lamtaga** celestial region after death. He will take one more birth in the **Mahāvideha** region and attain liberation there<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 2.6.

**2 Paumasēpa** Sixth chapter of *Kappavādīmaṇī* <sup>1</sup>

1 Nr 21

**1 Paumā (Padma)** First chapter of the ninth sub-section of the second section of *Nāyādharmakahā* <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 157

**2 Paumā** Chief woman disciple of Ananta the fourteenth *Titthamkara*

1 T 460 I Sama y msa (157) the ead g Padhama is wr ng

**3 Paumā** One of the eight principal wives of Sakka(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 406 Jna 157 Sth 612

**4 Paumā** Thirteenth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of *Nāyādharmakahā*

1 J 153

**5 Paumā** Daughter of merchant Pauma(8) of *Sāvattī* She was conse-  
crated by Pāsa(1) the twenty third *Titthamkara* After death she was born  
as a principal wife of Sakka(3) She is the same as *Paumā*(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 J 157

**6 Paumā** Daughter of merchant Pauma(9) of *Nāgapura* She was initi-  
ated by Pāsa(1) After death she took birth as a principal wife of *Bhūma*(3)  
the lord f th souther *Rakkhasa* gods <sup>1</sup> The same is the name of princi-  
pal wife of *Mahabhūma*(1)

1 J 153 Bh 406 Sth 273

**7 Paumā** A monastic offshoot originating from preceptor Pauma(12)  
disciple of *a ya Vaira*(2) It is the same as *Ajjapaumā*

1 K lp p 264

**8 Pauma** One of the four *nanda* ponds resembling *Paumappabbā*.<sup>1</sup>

1 J 152 J m 90 103

**9 Paumā** Same as *Paumāvai*(5)

1 Sam 157

**Paumābha (Padmabha)** Identical with *Paumappabbā* <sup>1</sup>

1 A N 1089 T 469

**1 Paumāvai (Padmāvati)** Wife of king *Paḍibuddha* of *Sāgeya* She had  
once organised a big festival of *nagpūja* (Snake worship) <sup>1</sup>

1 J 68

**2 Paumāvai** Wife of king *Kanagaraha*(1) of *Teyalipura* <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 96 AvaCu I p 499

3 Pauṃśavai Wife of king Mahāpaṇṇa(7) of the city of Pundarīgai(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 141 UttS p 326

4 Pauṃśavai Wife of king Selaga(3) and mother of prince Maṇḍana <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 55

5 Pauṃśavai Wife of king Saṃitta(3) of Rāyagīḥa and mother of Muṇi  
suṇṇaya(1) the twentieth Tittṭhamkara of the current descending cycle <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157 AvaN 229 Tṛ 483

6 Pauṃśavai Wife of prince Udāyana(2) son of king Sayāṇiya of  
Koṣambi She was raped by Vahassaldatta son of priest Somadatta(4) <sup>1</sup>

1 Vp 245

7 Pauṃśavai One of the four principal wives of Bhīma(3) the lord of  
the southern Rakkhaṣa gods <sup>1</sup> She is also called Vāṣṭana(3) <sup>2</sup> The same is  
the name of a principal wife of Mahābhīma(1)

1 Bha 406

| 2 Sth 273 Jna 153

8 Pauṃśavai Daughter of king Ceḍaga of Vesālī wife of king Dahivā  
haṇa of Campā and mother of Karsakamḍu <sup>1</sup> See Dahivāhaṇa for further  
details

1 A C II pp 204 5 NūC II p 232 BrhBh 5099 UttS p 300

9 Pauṃśavai Wife of king Kūṇia of Campā and mother of Udāi(2) She  
was jealous of the elephant and necklace possessed by Halla(3) and  
Vihalla(1) It was this jealousy that made her husband Kūṇia fight with  
king Ceḍaga of Vesālī <sup>1</sup>

1 N 11 A aC II pp 171 2 Bh A pp 316-7

10 Pauṃśavai Wife of king Naluvāhaṇa of Bharuṇyaccha She was very  
much impressed by the poetic power of ācārya Valrabhūti but got dis  
appointed seeing his ugly appearance <sup>1</sup>

1 Vy Bh 358

11 Pauṃśavai A goddess of this name <sup>1</sup>

1 Ava. p 19

12 Pauṃśavai Wife of Kāla(1) and mother of Paṇṇa(13) of Campā <sup>1</sup>

1 Nṛ 21

13 Pauṃśavai Wife of king Mahābhāta(11) and mother of prince Viram  
gaya(2) of the city of Koṭṭāga <sup>1</sup>

1 Nṛ 51

**14. Paumāvai** One of the eight principal wives of Vāsudeva Kṛṣṇa(1) <sup>1</sup> She was daughter of king Hirappaṇābha of Arisṭapura In order to obtain her Kṛṣṇa had to fight with many of the kings invited on the occasion of her self-choosing (*svayamvara*) ceremony <sup>2</sup> She took initiation from Tittṭha yara Arisṭhaṇem observed asceticism under nun Jakkhina for a period of twenty years and then attained emancipation <sup>3</sup>

1 Ant 9 A a p 28 Sth 626

2 Pras 16 Pr aA p 88 PrasJ p 89

3 Ant 9 SthA. p 433 Sth 626

**15 Paumāvai** First chapter of the fifth section of *Amtagaḍaḍasā* <sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 9

**16 Paumāvai** One of the eight principal *Disākumāris* of the western *Ruyaga*(1) mountain She presides over the *Mambara*(4) peak

1 Jam 114 T 157 Sth 643

**Paumāvati (Padmāvati)** See **Paumāvai** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 406 A t 9 V p 24 Sam 626 Sth 643 J 68 96 141 UttS p 300 N sC

II p 232 AvaCu II pp 164 205 AvaC I p 499

**1 Paumuttara (Padmottara)** A *Disāhatthikūḍa* situated in *Bhaddasāla vana* <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 642 Jam 103

**2 Paumuttara** Father of *Mahāpauma*(4) the ninth *Cakkavatti* <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158

**3 Paumuttara** A god presiding over *Paumuttara*(1) *Disāhatthikūḍa* and having his abode there

1 J m 103

**Paurojambha (Pracurajangha)** One of the four kinds of people during the *Susamā ra* <sup>1</sup> They have their thighs very strong

1 Jam 26

| 2 J mS p 131

**Pausa (Prakusa)** An *Anāriya* country It is perhaps the same as *Bausa*

1 P aJ 37 P s 4 A p 33 N C II p 470

**Paesi (Pradeśm)** King of the city of *Seyaviyā* He was very cruel and had no faith in the independent existence of soul He regarded the self to be identical with the body It was ascetic *Kesi*(1) who convinced him with the help of empirical illustrations and arguments that the self is independent entity Later *Paesi* became *Upasaka* (layvotary) His wife *Sāriya-kamthā* did not like this She went to the extent of asking their son to kill him The son declined to commit such a sinful act Then the queen her



self poisoned him (Paesi) to death He, thereafter took birth as god Śāriyābha(2) in Sohammakappa<sup>1</sup>

1 Raj 142 ff AvaN 469 AvaCu I p 279 Vm 1923 AvaH p 197

Paoga (Prayoga) Sixteenth chapter of Pappavasa<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 5

Paosa (Pradoṣa) An Aṇāriya country Maids were brought from there and employed to serve in harems<sup>2</sup>

1 Praj 37

| 2 BhaA p 460

Pamkappabhā (Pamkaprabhā) An infernal region<sup>1</sup> fourth in order<sup>2</sup> It is mudlike in appearance<sup>3</sup> There are ten lakhs of dwelling places in it and the maximum span of life of its denizens is ten *sagaropama* years<sup>4</sup> Amjana(3) is its another name It has six Mahāpirayas dreadful infernal abodes namely Āra Vāra Māra Rora Rorua and Khāḍakhaḍa.

1 S t 51

2 Nir 11

3 AnuH p 89 A Cu p 35

4 Sth 757

5 Ib d. 546

6 Ibid 515

Pamkabahula (Pankabahula) One of the three layers of Rayapappabhā region It measures from top to bottom eighty four thousand *yojanas*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 84 Th t t gives rroncou readng of eightyfour lakh y ja See SamA p 90 and Ji 79

Pamkavai (Pankavatī) See Pankāvai

1 Sth 197 522

1 Pankāvai (Pankavat) A pond (*Kunda*) situated in Mahāvideha It lies to the east of the district of Maṅgalāvatta and west of district Puk khalā It is located in the southern ridge of Nilavanta(1) It measures just like Gāhāvākumḍa

1 J m 95

2 Pankāvai A river that emerges from Pankāvai(1) *kunda* and flows further separating Maṅgalāvatta and Puk khalāvatta districts of Mahāvideha<sup>1</sup> It flows in the north-east of mount Mandara(3)

1 Jan. 95 Sth 197 522

Pamcakappa (Pancakalpa) A canonical text dealing with five varieties of monastic conduct<sup>1</sup> Probably it forms a part of Kappabhāsa

1 BrhM p. 83 A C I p 415 Vyam 4306 Utis p 178

Pamcajappa or Pamcajappa (Pāñcajanya) A conch belonging to Vāsudeva(2) Kuṇḍa(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jm 124 Tir 572

**Pamcavapā** (Pañcavarnā) A palanquin used for the initiation-ceremony of **Āpanta** the fourteenth Tīrthamkara

1 Sam 157

**Pamcasela** (Pañcaśaila) An island where gold smith **Anamgasena** also known as **Kumārapandi** was invited by **Hāsā(2)** and **Pahāsa** wives of **Jakkha Vijjumaḷi**

1 A aC I p 397 N C III pp 140 269 N Bh 3182 B hBh 5219 5225 B hK  
p 1389 UttK p 342 K lpL p 197

**Pamcaselaga** (Pancaśailaka) Same as **Pamcasela**

1 A aC I p 397 A H p 296

1 **Pamcāla** (Pancala) An ancient age well versed in the science of erotics (*Kamavidya*) According to him women are always to be treated with tenderness

1 Vis 3346 A C I p 498 See 1 Ā śyak N y kt D p k (1939) I p 168

2 **Pamcala** One of the 25 **Āriya** countries Its capital was **Kampilla** King **Dumenuha(3)** <sup>2</sup> **Duvaya** as well as **Jiyasattu(2)** reigned there The people of **Pamcala** are said to be quick t grā p ng **Pamcala** was originally a big country from the foot of Himalaya to river Chambal north and west of Delh but later it was divided into North and South **Pamcala** separated by river Ganga **Kampilya** was the capital of South **Pamcala** <sup>7</sup>

1 S tS p 123 P j 37	4 J 116 SthA p 479
2 S tS p 123 J 74 116 UttK p 85	5 Sth 564 J 65 74 116
3 Utt 18 46 UttC p 178 UttS p	6 Vy Bh 10 193
303 UttK p 188 A C II p 07	7 GDA p 145
A Bh 208	

**Pamdagavana** or **Pamdayana** (Pand ka na) A grove situated at a distance of 36000 *yojanas* from the grove of **Somanasa(9)** It surrounds **Mamdaracūlā** Its circumference is somewhat more than 316<sup>2</sup> *yojanas* Its width measures 494 *yojanas* There are four condecorator slabs viz **Pamdusilā** **Pamd kambalasilā** **Rattasilā** and **Rattakambalasilā** on the border of this grove to the east to the west and north of **Mamdaraculā** respectively On these slabs the ablution ceremony of a new born **Tirthamkara** is performed by god Some shrines of *śiddhas* are situated in this grove <sup>4</sup>

1 J m 106 J 141 Sth 302 S m	3 J m 117
98 S mA p 99	4 Bh 683 684
2 Jam 107	

**Pamdaranga** (Paṇḍuranga) Same as **Pamḍuramga**

1 Aca 2 176 NisCu II p 119

**Pāṇḍarakuṇḍaka (Pāṇḍurakuṇḍaka)** A community of herdsmen <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu. I p 546

**Pāṇḍaraga (Pāṇḍurāga)** See **Pāṇḍuraga** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Aca 2176

**Pāṇḍarabhikkhu (Pāṇḍurabhikṣuka)** Another name of Ājivagas the disciples of Gosāla <sup>1</sup> See also **Pāṇḍuraga**

<sup>1</sup> NisCu III p 414

**Pāṇḍarajjā (Pāṇḍurāryā)** A nun who was very particular in keeping her clothes utensils etc neat and clean. She was well versed in the science of charms. Owing to her decency in hiding the fact of her making use of that science for gaining popularity she could not attain emancipation but had again to take birth as the principal wife of elephant god Erāvana(1)

<sup>1</sup> NsCu III pp 151 2 K lpCu pp 100 101 DasaCu p 62 BhaK 153 AvaCu I p 522 G V p 31

**Pāṇḍava (Pandava)** Collective name of the five sons of king **Pāṇḍu** viz **Juhitthilla Bhimasena(1) Ajjuna(2) Naula** and **Sahadeva**. Their mother was **Kuntī**. They had **Dovai** daughter of king **Duvaya** as their common wife. **Pāṇḍusena** was their son. They had been to **Avarakamkā** with **Vāsudeva(2) Kanha(1)** to rescue **Dovai** who had been abducted by king **Paumapābha**. While returning from there the **Pāṇḍavas** just out of fun hid the boat meant for crossing the river (**Gangā**). Consequently **Kanha** had to swim over the entire river. This caused him much annoyance and hence the **Pāṇḍavas** were exiled by him. Thereupon on the advice of their parents at the hint of **Kanha** the **Pāṇḍavas** established the city of **Pāṇḍu-Maharā** for their inhabitation. Later they renounced the world took initiation from preceptor **Sutthiya(4)** studied fourteen **Pavvas** and attained liberation on mount **Settuma** after the emancipation of **Titthayara Arittanemi**.<sup>1</sup> In their former life four of them were householders in **Ayalaggāma** and the fifth an ascetic. They all were consecrated by preceptor **Jasahara(1)** <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> J 117 130 A aC II p 197 306 | <sup>2</sup> Ma 449 ff  
Ma 458 ff The mc f **Sutthiya** }  
occurs in Ma 458

**Pāṇḍittiyā (Panditikā)** Nurse of **Sirimati(3)** daughter of **Cakkavatti Vairasena** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AvaCu I p 172

<sup>1</sup> **Pāṇḍu (Pāṇḍu)** Same as **Pāṇḍurāya** of **Hatthigāma** <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ma 464

2 Pamdu A Cakkavatti in Jambū va just like Bharaha(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 303

**Pandukambalasīlā** (Pandukambalaśīlā) One of the four consecratory slabs It is situated on the southern border of Pamdagavapa and to the south of Mamdaracūlī It extends in length from east to west Its dimensions are similar to those of Pandusīlā There is only one throne on it Titthamkaras from Bharaha(2) are consecrated on it <sup>1</sup> It is known as Aipandukambalasīlā in Thāna <sup>2</sup>

1 Jam 107

2 Sth 302

**Pandunarāhiva** (Pāndunarādhīpa) Same as Pamḍarāya <sup>1</sup>

1 Mar 457

**Pandubhadda** (Pāndubhadra) One of the twelve disciples of Sambhativijaya(4) <sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 256

**Pamdu-Mathurā** (Pāndu-Mathurā) See Pamdu Mahurā <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 197

**Pamdu-Madhurā** (Pāndu-Mathurā) Same as Pamdu-Mahurā <sup>1</sup>

1 S tCu p 326

**Pamdu-Mahurā** (Pāndu Mathurā) A town on the southern seashore It was established by five Pāndavas for their inhabitation on the advice of Vāsudeva(2) Kanha(1) when they were exiled from their country by the latter <sup>1</sup> Kanha was destined to die in the grove of Kosambavapa while proceeding to their town <sup>2</sup> Pāndusepa the son as well as the successor of Pāndavas<sup>3</sup> reigned here <sup>3</sup> It was conquered by a king of Rahavirapura <sup>4</sup> It is identified with Madura in the state of Madras

1 Jna 127 JnaA p 227 KalpL p 32

AvaCu II p 197 A t 9

2 Ant 9 SthA p 433

3 A N 1296 AcaCu II p 69

4 A Cu I p 427 UttS p 179

5 LAI p 320

**Pamduyavana** (Pāndakavana) Same as Pamdagavapa <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 98 SamA 99

**Pamduraga** (Pānduraga) same as Pamḍaramga <sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 105 JnaA p 195

**Pamḍaramga** (Pānduranga) A class of non-jam mendicants <sup>1</sup> They besmeared their bodies with ashes **Pamḍarabhiḅkkhus** form also the same class and they are identified with Ajivaga <sup>2</sup> But in the Pali literature it

1 Anu 20 131 A uH p 146. OghBh

107 Aca 2 176 NāCu II p 119

Jna. 105

2 AnuHe p 25

3 NāCu III p 414

is mentioned that they belonged to the Brahmanical types of ascetics<sup>4</sup>  
According to Abhayadevasūri they belonged to the sect of the Śaivas.<sup>5</sup>

4 See Journal of the Oriental Institute, | 5 JanA p 195  
Baroda, Vol XVI No 2 (Dec 1966).  
pp 120-123

**Pamduraga (Pāndurāga)** Same as **Pamduranga**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 105 JnaA p 195

**Pamdurāya (Pānduraja)** King of Hatthinaura. He was the husband of Kumti and father of the five **Pandavas**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 117 ff SthA p 516 Ma 457

**Pamduśilā (Pānduśilā)** One of the four consecratory slabs. It is situated to the east of **Maṇḍaracūlā** and on the eastern border of **Pamdagavapa**. It resembles a crescent in shape. Its length from north to south is five hundred *yojanas*. Its breadth from east to west measures two hundred and fifty *yojanas*. It is made of gold. There is a flight of three steps and one arch on all its four sides. On the slab there are two thrones one in the south and the other in the north on which **Titthamkaras** from **Vaccha** etc and **Kaccha** etc of **Mahāvīdeha** are consecrated respectively by gods immediately after their birth. It is known as **Pamdukambalaśilā** in **Thāpa**<sup>2</sup>

1 J m 107

2 Sth 302

**Pamduśena (Pānduśena)** Son of the five **Pandavas**. He was born of **Dovāl**. He took over as king of **Pamdu-Mahurā** after his parents' initiation<sup>1</sup>

1 J a 128 Av Cu II p 197 AvaH p 709

1 **Pamthaga (Panthaka)** Chief among the five hundred ministers of king **Selaga** of **Selagapura**. He also renounced the world with the king. Once when the king became lax it was he who brought him back to his original position of an ascetic<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 55 ff SamA p 118

2 **Pamthaga** Servant of merchant **Dhaṇḍa(10)** of **Rāyagīḥa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 34

3 **Pamthaga** Son of **Joljasa** of the city of **Campā**.<sup>1</sup>

1 AvānN 1288 AvaH p 704

4 **Pamthaga** Father of **Nāgajasa** and father-in-law of **Cakkavattī Bimbhadatta(1)**<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p. 379

**Panthaya (Panthaka)** See **Panthaga**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 34

**Pamsukūlia (Pāmsukūlika)** A class of ascetics<sup>1</sup> They seem to be wearing clothes made of rags collected out of dust heaps This practice was prevalent among the Buddhist monks

1 A C p 257

1 **Pamsumūliya (Pamsumulika)** A country similar to **Kālkeya**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 162 AvaM p 215

2 **Pamsumūliya** Probably wrong reading for **Pamsukūlia**<sup>1</sup>

1 AcaCu p 257

**Pakappa (Prakalpa)** Another name of **Nisīha**<sup>1</sup>

1 NisC I p 1 JitBh 265 Vy Bh 512 2 10345

**Pakkapa (Pakvana)** An **Apāriya** (non Aryan) country It is identified with Fergana which is situated immediately to the north of Panur<sup>2</sup>

1 PraS 4 Praj 37 ŚutSi p 123 Bha | 2 LA1 p 364  
380 BhaA p 460

**Pakkhi (Paksin)** Fifth chapter of the seventh section of **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 260

**Pakkhikāyana (Paksikayana)** One of the seven branches of **Kosia(5)** lineage

1 Sth 551

**Pakkhiyasutta (Pāksikasutra)** A canonical text partly in verse and partly in prose for fortnightly repentance (*pratikramana*) It deals with six vows (*mahavratas*) including abstention from taking food and water at night It also gives a list of canonical treatises<sup>2</sup> There is a Sanskrit commentary on it by Yaśodevasūri

1 PakY pp 17 ff

| 2 Ib d pp 61 ff

1 **Pagai (Prakrti)** Fourth chapter of the first section of **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 3

2 **Pagai** Fifth chapter of **Vandhāsa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 51

3 **Pagai** Son of king Baladeva(1) and his queen Reval(3) of Baraval. He was consecrated by Tīrthayara Ariṭṭhanemi<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 5.5

**Pagati (Prakṛti)** See **Pagai**<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 51 55

**Pagabbhā (Pragalbhā)** A nun of the line of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 485 Vh. 1939 KalpV p 166 AvaM p 282

**Paccakkhāpa (Pratyakhyāna)** A chapter of **Āvassaya**<sup>1</sup> There is a *ṇijuttu*<sup>2</sup> as well as a *cuppi*<sup>3</sup> on it

1 Av N 1554 A Cu I p 3 Anu	2 DasCu p 211
59 AvaN (Dīpika) II p 183 NanM	3 AvaCu II p 325
p 204 PakY p 41	

**Paccakkhāpappavāya (Pratyakhyānapravada)** Ninth of the fourteen **Pevva** texts It contained twenty chapters and eighty four thousand *padas* It dealt with *pratyakhyana*<sup>2</sup>

1 Nan 57 AvaCu II p 273 Sam 20	2 NanCu p 57 SamA p 131 AvaN
	1554 N nM p 241

**Pajjaraya (Prajara)** A **Mahāpiraya** situated in **Rayanappabbhā**(2).<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 515 SthA p 367

**Pajjavasanākalpa (Paryusanākalpa)** Same as **Pajjosavanākalpa**.<sup>1</sup>

1 K lpC p 89

1 **Pajjunna (Pradyumna)** Son of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1)<sup>1</sup> and his queen **Ruppina**(1)<sup>1</sup> He was first among the three and a half crore **Jāyava** princes He took initiation from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhapemi** studied the twelve **Aṅga**(3) texts observed asceticism for sixteen years and attained liberation after one month's self starvation (*saṁlehana*)<sup>3</sup> **Vedabbhi** was his wife and **Apiruddha**(2) their son<sup>4</sup>

1 Ant 8	3 Ant 8 AvaCu I p 355 A p 27
2 Jna 117 122 Ni 51 Pras 15	SthA p 433
AntA p 1	4 Ant 8

2 **Pajjunna** Sixth chapter of the fourth section of **Aṁtagaḍḍasā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 8.

3 **Pajjunna** A cloud that causes crops grow for one thousand years if it rains once<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 347

**Pajjunna-khamāsasapa (Pradyumnakṣamāsramana)** A preceptor remembered and saluted by **Jinadasaganimahattara**, the author of **Nisāhavisesa-cuppi**<sup>1</sup> He seems to be the teacher of the author<sup>2</sup>

1 NisCu. I p 1

2 See **Nisātha** aka **Adhyayana Nātha** *Cuppi*. Vol IV p 47

**Pajjunasena** (Pradyumnasena) Father of Paigā and father-in-law of Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 379

**Pajjusavā-kappa** (Paryuṣanakaḷpa)<sup>1</sup> See **Pajjusavā-kappa**

1 Sth. 755

**Pajjusavā-kappa** (Paryuṣaṣamanākaḷpa) Eighth section of **Dasāsuya kkhambha** or **Āyāradasā**.<sup>1</sup> Literally the term **pajjusavanā-kappa** means monsoon rules i.e. the rules of conduct one has to observe during the rainy season. This section or work which is composed by Bhadrabāhu svamin<sup>2</sup> is divided into three parts. The first part deals with the life of Mahāvira Pāsa(1) Aritthaṇemi and Usabha(1) in detail whereas with that of the other **Titthaṇkaras** in brief. The life of Mahāvira occupies the major portion. In the second part we find a list of different monastic groups (*ganas*) their branches and their heads. The third part contains rules and regulations pertaining to the rainy season.<sup>4</sup> It forms the real subject-matter of the work corresponding to its title. This work is popularly known as **Kalpasutra**. It is mostly in prose. It was read publicly for the first time in the court of king Dhruvasena of **Apandapura** in V N 980 or 993. It has a big number of commentaries.

1 Sth J55 Bh A p 665 KalpC  
p 89

2 K lpDh p 203

3 KalpV p 8

4 KalpV p 11 A C I p 236

5 K lp S m p 160 K lpV pp 1 9  
K lpDh pp 9 130 1 The same th  
dat f t oda t See K lp 148

**Pajjo** **Pajjota** or **Pajjoya** (Pradyota) King of **Ujjeni**. He is also called **Mahsena**(1) as well as **Camda Pajjoya**.<sup>2</sup> He was a minor when **Tittha yara Mahāvira** renounced the world. He had eight wives. **Sivā**(1) and **Angārā** as were prominent among them. **Sivā** was daughter of king **Cedaga** of **Vesālī**. **Pajjoya** attacked king **Dhumdhumāra** to get his daughter **Amgāravati** in marriage but he was taken prisoner by him. Thereafter he married **Amgaravati**.<sup>7</sup> **Palaa** and **Gopalaa** were his two sons.<sup>8</sup> His daughter was **Vasa adattā**(1) who was born of **Amgaravati**. **Khamdakappa** was the minister of **Pajjoya**.<sup>9</sup> Queen **Sivā** elephant **Nalagiri**, messenger **Lohajamgha** and chariot **Aggabhu** constituted his four jewels.<sup>10</sup> In his time there was a famous cosmopolitan market in **Ujjeni**. **Pajjoya** invaded **Kosambi**, the

1 A aCu II p 199

2 Bha. 491

3 UttN p 136

4 AvāCu I p 249

5 Av Cu I p 91

6 AvāCu II p 164

7 Ib d p 200 AcaCu p 87 A aN  
1298

8 AvāCu. II p 189

9 VyāBh III p 93.

10 AvāCu II p 160

11 BrhBh 4220 BrhKt p 1145



capital of king Sayāniya<sup>13</sup> to make Migāvaī(1) Sayāniya's wife as his own wife. Meanwhile, Sayāniya expired leaving behind his son Udāyana(2). Migāvaī cleverly took Pajjya into her confidence and gradually strengthened her position. She was successful in preserving her chastity and saving her territory. Finally she took asceticism from Mahāvira.<sup>13</sup> Udāyana came to the throne of Kosambi. Princess Vāsavadattā being helped by Kamcanamālā eloped with Udāyana from Ujjeni.<sup>14</sup> Pajjya also attacked king Seniya(1) of Rāyagīha but prince Abhaya(1) with his superior strategy forced Pajjya to retreat to Ujjeni. Pajjya took revenge upon Abhaya by capturing him. He commissioned a beautiful courtesan for this task. She and her assistants themselves disguising as lay votaries and monks went to Rāyagīha on a pilgrimage. Finding some suitable opportunity Abhaya was administered wine and carried away to Ujjeni as a prisoner of Pajjya. Abhaya while in captivity saved the life of the messenger of the king procured Udāyana by a strategy for favour of subduing the Nalagiri elephant, saved Ujjeni from being devastated by a fire and helped the whole city in recovering from a horrible epidemic with the help of Siva.<sup>15</sup> Then Pajjya released him as he was pleased with his intelligence and cleverness. Abhaya on the other hand disguised himself as a merchant and along with two charming courtezans sojourned at Ujjeni. He hired a man who played the role of a madman shouting in the city that he was Pajjya. When real Pajjya got attracted towards the courtezans they asked him to meet them on the appointed day at a lonely place. As planned beforehand Pajjya was captured. As he was crying 'I am Pajjya the king' all took him as the madman. Thus he was kidnapped and taken away to Rayagīha as a prisoner. In due course he was set free. Pajjya attacked king Dummūha(3) of Paṃcāla to obtain his marvellous diadem but he was defeated and taken prisoner. There he developed love with princess Mayapamamjari and obtained her as his wife with the consent of her father Dummūha.<sup>17</sup> Pajjya kidnapped Devadattā(4) a maid servant of king Udāyana(1) of Vitibhaya as well as took away the image of Tithayara Mahavira from there. Udāyana then attacked and captured him as his prisoner. While on his way back to Vitibhaya Udāyana set him free as an act of forgiveness as he had observed the *pajjusana* festival marking his forehead with the following words: 'maidservant's husband'.<sup>18</sup> Pajjya got Māhissara, a habitual adulterer, killed.<sup>19</sup>

12 A aC II p 167

13 AvaCu I pp 88ff Visk p 332

14 A aCu II pp 161 162

15 AvaCu II p 270.

16 AvaCu II pp. 159 163 A aCu. I p 557 N M p 166 SthA p 259 DasCu. p 53 DasH p 53 Sutsi p 329

17 UttN p 136 UttK p 188

18 AvaCu I pp 400-401 Av Cu II p 270, MāBh 3185 N C III pp 145ff AcaCu p 64 SthA p 431 PrasA pp 89-90 Da aCu p 62 KalpCu p 98 UttK p 346 UttS p 96 KalpV p 298

19 AvaCu II p 176

**Pajjeyana** (Pradyotana) Same as **Pajjeya**.<sup>4</sup>

1 A sCu II p 270

**Pajjosamanākappa** (Paryupaśamana kalpa) Same as **Pajjasaṇā kappā** <sup>1</sup>

1 D saCu pp 52 55 KalpCu p 85

**Pajjosavana kappā** (Paryupaśamana kalpa) Same as **Pajjasaṇā kappā** <sup>1</sup>

1 K lpV p 4

**Pajjosavanākappa** (Paryupaśamana kalpa) See **Pajjasaṇā kappā**

1 Sth 755 K lpC p 89 Av Cu I p 236

**Paṭāka** A country similar to **Kālīkeya**

1 A C I p 162

**Pattāga** (Pattakara) An Ariya industrial group of weavers

1 Praj 37

**Paṭikkamaṇa** (Pratikramana) Fourth section or chapter of **Avassaya** <sup>1</sup>

1 A sC I p 3 A N (Dīp k ) II p 183 NanM p 204 A 59 PakY p 41

**Paṭṭiniya** (Pratyanika) Eighth chapter of the eighth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 309

**Paṭibuddha** (Pratibuddh ) King of **Sāg ya** and husband of **Paumāvai**(1)

1 J 68

**Paḍbuddhi** (P atibuddh ) A king who reigned in the country of **Ikkhāga**

1 J 65

**Paḍirūva** (Prat upa) Lord of the northern **Bhūya**(2) gods He has four principal wives **Rūvavat** (1) **Bahurūva**(3) **Sūruvā**(5) and **Subhagā**(3)

1 Sth 94 Bh 169 P J 48 | 2 Sth 273 Bh 406

**Paḍirū ā** (Pratirupa) Wife of **Abh camda**(1) the fourth **Kulagara** (governor) of the **Bharaha**(2) region in the current descending cycle <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 556 S m 157 Tl 79 A N 159 V 157

**Paḍisattu** (Prat śatr ) Born-enemy of **Vāsudeva**(1) He is killed with his own disc at the hands of a **Vasudeva** There are as many **Paḍisattus** as **Vasudevas** They all go to hell after their death <sup>1</sup> **Paḍisattu** is also known as **Paḍivasudeva** in the non-canonical literature The names of the nine **Paḍisattus** of the **Bharaha**(2) region of the current **Osappina** are<sup>2</sup>

**Asaggirva** **Tāraa** **M raa** **Mahakeḍhava** **Nisumbha** **Bali**(2) **Paharāa**(2)

1 Bha 203 Sam 158 159 T 609 | 2 A N (Dīpika)<sup>1</sup> p 78 Sam 158 T 610 V 1767

**Rāvapa and Jarāsināḥ** The names of the would be Paṇḍisattus of the Bharaha(2) region are Tila, Lohajāṅgha(2) or Jāṅghaloka Vairajāṅgha(2) Kesari(1) Paharā(1) Aparā(9) Bhima(1) Mahābhīma(2) and Suggiva(1)<sup>2</sup>

3 Sam 159 Tir 1146

**Paṇḍisū (Pratiśruti)** See Paṇḍisū<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159

**Paṇḍisuta (Pratiśruta)** A would be Kulagara of the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup>  
See also Kulagara<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 767

1 **Paṇḍisū (Pratiśruti)** One of the ten would be Kulagaras (governors) in the Eravaya(1) region<sup>1</sup> See also Kulagara

1 Sam 159 Ti 1007

2 **Paṇḍisū** Second one of the fifteen Kulagaras of this Oṣappi in the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 28 40

**Paṇḍisūya (Pratiśruta)** One of the ten would be Kulagaras (governors) in the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 767

**Paḍhama (Prathama)** First chapter of the eighteenth section of Viyaḥapannatti<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 616

**Paḍhamā (Prathmā)** Wrong reading of Paumā(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157

**Panapaṇṇa (Pañcaprajñapti)** Same as Panavanniya<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 94

**Panapaṇṇiya or Panavanniya (Pañcaprajñaptika)** A class of Vāṇavantara gods<sup>1</sup> Dhāya and Vihāya are its two lords<sup>2</sup>

1 Praj 47 Pras 15

2 Ibid 49 Sth 94

**Panīabhūmi (Panitabhūmi)** A locality<sup>1</sup> in Vajjabhūmi where Mahāvira spent one rainy season<sup>2</sup>

1 Kalp 122

2 Dasac p 65 KalpCu. p 103  
KalpV p 188

**Pannai (Pannagi)** Name of a goddess<sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p. 19

**1 Pannatti (Prajñapti)** Common abridged name for **Viyāhapannatti**,<sup>1</sup> **Camdappannatti** **Sāriyappannatti** **Jambudī apannatti** and **Dīvasāgarappannatti** <sup>2</sup>

1 Su 108 v 1 Vi 4285 BrhK	2 Sth 152 277
p 220 A aC I pp 316 416	
418 9 583 II pp 62 173 242	

**2 Pannatti** A goddess <sup>1</sup>

1 Ava p 18

**1 Pannavanā (Prajñāpana)** An **Amgabāhira Ukkālīa** text <sup>1</sup> It is regarded as the fourth **Uvanga** based on **Samavāya Amga(3)** <sup>2</sup> Its authorship is attributed to **arya Sāma** Since it explains systematically the nature of objects etc it is named **Pannavana-Prajñāpanā** <sup>4</sup> It is divided into thirty six chapters known as *payas padas* Each of these chapters deals with one particular topic in all its aspects The following are their names <sup>6</sup>  
 (1) **Pannavanā**(2) **Thānapada** (3) **Bahuvattavva** (4) **Thīlī** (5) **Visesa**  
 (6) **Vakkamti** (7) **Usāsa** (8) **Sammā** (9) **Joni** (10) **Carima** (11) **Bhāsā**  
 (12) **Sarira** (13) **Parināma** (14) **Kasāya** (15) **Imdiya** (16) **Paoga** (17) **Lessā**  
 (18) **Kāyathā** (19) **Sammatta** (20) **Amtakiriya** (21) **Ogāhapasamthāpa**  
 (22) **Kiriyā** (23) **Kamma** (24) **Kammabandha** (25) **Kammaveda** (26) **Veda**  
**bandha** (27) **Veyaveya** (28) **Āhāra** (29) **Uvaoga**(2) (30) **Pāsanayā**, (31) **Sanni**  
 (32) **Samjama** (33) **Ohī** (34) **Paviyāraṇā** (35) **Vedana** and (36) **Samugghāya**  
**Pannavanā** is frequently referred to in **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>7</sup> and **Jivājivābhigama** <sup>8</sup>  
**Acarya** **Malayagī** and **Haribhadrāsūri** have composed Sanskrit commentaries on it

1 Nan 44 Pak p 43 N M p 204	7 Bh 9 15 22 24 38 174-5 232
2 P ajM p 1	252 273 312 324 326 7 338 397 8
3 P jM p 5 NanM p 105	427 462 474 488 497 499 514
4 Pr jM p 1 A H p 38 A H	544 559 570 582 588 603 624
p 22	648 650 657 667 691 734 738 746
5 Pr jM p 6	8 J 4 5 15 53 113 116 7 119
6 Pr j v 4-7	205 6

**2 Pannavanā** First chapter of **Pannavanā**(1)

1 P aj v 4 7

**Panhava (Pahlava)** Same as **Palhava**

1 Pras 4

**Panhavāhanaya (Prašnavahanaka)** One of the four *kulas* of **Koḍiyagana**(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 260

**Panhāvāgarana (Prašnavyākaraṇa)** Tenth of the twelve **Amga(3)** texts <sup>1</sup>  
 It is divided into ten chapters Out of them the first five deal with

1 N 45 Pak p 46

*āsrava*, i.e. influx and the last five with *samvara* i.e. cessation of influx. The names as well as the contents of these chapters in the existing text entirely differ from those noted in *Thāpa Samavāya* and *Nandī*. According to Nandī and Samavāya this work consisted of 108 *prāśnas* (queries) 103 *apraśnas* (non-queries) and 108 *prāśnapraśnas* (both).<sup>2</sup> It mostly dealt with supernatural arts and charms.<sup>3</sup> It is referred to in *Apuogaddhāra*.<sup>4</sup> According to *Thāpa* it consisted of the following ten chapters<sup>5</sup> (1) *Uvama*, (2) *Saukha* (3) *Isibhāsiya* (4) *Āyariyabhāsiya* (5) *Mahāvīrabhāsiya* (6) *Khoma gapasipa*, (7) *Komalapāsipa* (8) *Addāgapāsipa* (9) *Amguttāpāsipa* and (10) *Bāhupāsipa*.

- 2 Nan 55 Sam 145 NanCu p 69  
Na H p 84 N nM p 234  
3 PrasA p 1

- 4 Anu 42  
5 Sth 755

**Panhāvāgaranadaśā** (*Praṇavyākaranadaśā*) One of the ten *dasa* texts.<sup>1</sup> It is identical with *Panhāvāgarana*.

- 1 Sth 755

**Patasa** (*Pataga*) See *Payaga*.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth 94

**Patayaval** (*Patagapati*) See *Payagaval*.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Sth 94

**Patitthāpa** (*Pratisthana*) See *Paitthāpa*.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 BhK p 1647 N C III p 130 A aCu II p 200

**Pattakālaya** (*Patrakālaka*) A shrine situated on the outskirts of *Ālabhiya* city.

- 1 Bha 550

**Pattakālaya** (*Patrakālaka*) Same as *Pattālaya*.

- 1 A aH p 202 A M p 277

**Pattālaya** (*Patrālaka*) A village visited by Mahāvīra and Gosāla after leaving behind the Kālāya settlement. *Khamāda*(1) beat here Gosāla for insulting him.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 AvaN 477 Vis 1931 AvaCu I p 284 KalpV p 166 KalpS p 127 AvaH p 202.

**Pattāhāra** (*Patrāhāra*) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics living on leaves.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 417 Nir 33 Aup 38

**Patteyabuddha** (Pratyekabuddha) One<sup>1</sup> whose enlightenment (*bodhi*) is brought about by some external cause (*bāhyapratyayamapeksya*) is called a **Patteyabuddha**. He wanders all alone without having company or relation with any group (*gaccha*). He necessarily possesses the knowledge of *Sūya* prior to his enlightenment. The difference between a **Patteyabuddha** and a **Sayambuddha**(1)—*ayambuddha* is that the latter does not require the help of any external cause for his enlightenment. He gets it of his own accord just as by the remembrance of his previous birth etc. He may or may not possess the scriptural knowledge and he generally wanders along with his group. **Sayambuddhas** are of two types viz **Titthamkaras** and other than the former who attain enlightenment (omni science) **Karakamdu Dummuhā**(3) **Nami Naggā**(1) etc were **Patteya buddhas**<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 758 Nan 21 Praj 7 PinN  
147 151 152 Vy Bh XII p 110  
119 AcaCu I pp 22 134 S tC  
p 120  
2 N C p 26 N nM pp 19 20

A C I pp 75 76 OghN 125  
PakY p 3  
3 Utt 18 45 UttS p 299 Av Cu II  
pp 204 208

**Padesi** (Pradeśin) See **Paesi**<sup>1</sup>

1 A aH p 197 A M p 274

**Pabha** (Prabha) One of the four **Logapālas** of **Harikamta** and **Harissaha** two lords (*i dras*) of the **Vijjukumāra** gods<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 256 Bha 169

1 **Pabhamkara** (Prabhankara) A celestial abode in **Saṇamkumāra**(1) and **Māhimā**(3) where gods live maximum for three *saga opama* year<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 3

2 **Pabhamkara** A **Logamtiya** celestial abode where the **Varuṇa**(4) gods dwell. It is just like **Acci**

1 Bha 243

1 2 Sam 8

3 **Pabhamkara** One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**<sup>1</sup>

1 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 35 Su M pp 295 296 SthA pp 77 79

1 **Pabhamkarā** (Prabhankarā) (i) Fourth chapter of the seventh<sup>1</sup> as well as (ii) eighth sub section of the Second Section of **Nāyadhammakahā**<sup>2</sup>

Jha 155

1 2 Ibid 156

2 **Pabhamkarā** One of the four principal wives of **Sūra**(1)<sup>1</sup>. In her former life she was a daughter of merchant of **Arakkhūri** only and had taken initiation from **Titthayara Pāṇa**(1)<sup>2</sup>

1 Jha 155 Bha 406 Jam 170 Sur  
97 Sth. 273

2 Jha 155

3 Pabhamkāra One of the four principal wives of Candā(1)<sup>1</sup> In her former life she was a daughter of a merchant of Mahurā(1) city and had taken initiation from Tithayara Pāsa(1)<sup>2</sup>

1 Jna 136 Jani 170 Bha 406 S r 97 | 2 Jna 136  
106

4 Pabhamkāra Capital of the Vacchāvaī Vijaya(23) Physician Savāhi(2) belonged to it<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 96 A aC I p 179

1 Pabhamjapa (Prabhanjana) A god presiding over Isara(1), a Pāyālaka Iasa in the Lavaṇa ocean His longevity is one *palyopama*.<sup>1</sup>

1 S h 95 305

2 Pabhamjapa One of the hundred sons of Usabha(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 K lpDh p 152 K lpV p 236

3 Pabhamjapa Lord of the Vāṅkumāra gods<sup>1</sup> of the northern region.<sup>2</sup> He has forty six lakhs of dwelling places<sup>3</sup> His six principal wives bear the same name as those of Bāyānanda s(1)<sup>4</sup>

1 Bh 169 Sam 46 Sth 236 | 3 Sam 46  
2 S mA p 69 | 4 Sth 508 Bha 406

Pabhakanta (Prabhakanta) One of the four Logapālas of the two lords of Viṣṇukumāra gods<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 256 Bh 169

Pabhava (Prabha a) Successor of *arya Jambū* He belonged to the Kaccāyana(1) lineage Formerly he was the leader of a gang of five hundred thieves but later he and his gang took initiation from Subhanna(1).<sup>2</sup>

1 K lp (The al) 5 N n 23 | DasCu p 6 KalpV p 230  
A a p 27 NanM p 48 Tr 712 | 2 KalpDh p 162 K lpL p 157  
N C p 26 NāC II p 360

Pabhakara (Prabhakara) Same as Pabhāsa(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 195

1 Pabhāvaī (Prabhāvatī) Wife of king Bala(4) and mother of prince Mahabbala(1) of Hatthunāgapura<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 428

2 Pabhāvaī Wife of Nisadha(1) and mother of Sāgaracanda(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 112

**3 Pabbhāvai** Wife of king Uddāyana(1) of Vitabhaya and daughter of king Cediya of Vesālī<sup>1</sup> She used to worship an image of Mahāvira made of a particular type of Sandalwood A big temple was built by her in the palace for this purpose and a maid-servant named Devadattā(4) was appointed for the service of the image Lakes and wells were constructed at the instance of the queen for the facility of soldiers<sup>2</sup> She was so moved by the death of one of her maid servants that she renounced the world and took to asceticism<sup>3</sup>

1 A C II p 164 Pr A p 89

UttN nd UttS p 96 Bha 491

NsCu III pp 142 6

2 A Cu I p 399

3 Ibid p 400

4 UttN nd UttS p 96

**4 Pabbhāvai** Wife of king Kumbhaga of Mihilā and mother of Tittthamkara Mallī(1)

1 Jn 65 Sam 157 Tir 482 SthA p 401

**5 Pabbhāvai** Fifth chapter of Dīhadāsā

1 Sth 755

**Pabbhāvati (Prabhavati)** See **Pabbhāvai**<sup>1</sup>

1 J 65 Sth 755 Bha 491 S tC p 28 A C I pp 112 399 A H p 298

Tir 482 N Cu III p 142

**1 Pabhāsa (Prabhasa)** Eleventh Gaṇadhara (principal disciple) of Mahāvira He was son of Bala(5) and Aibhadda of Rāyagiha He was a great Brāhmana scholar of his time He had doubt about the reality of liberation (*mokṣa* or *nirvāṇa*) Mahāvira apprehended this and removed his doubt about it Convinced and impressed by the forceful arguments advanced by Mahāvira he became his disciple along with his three hundred pupils He attained emancipation at the age of forty in the lifetime of Mahāvira

1 A N 595 ff V 2013 2451 KalpV pp 179 186 247 KalpDh pp 115ff  
S m 11

**2 Pabhāsa** A painter belonging to the city of Sāgeya He was famous for his art Mahabbala(1) the king of the city was very much impressed by his work

1 A C II pp 194 5 A N 1292

**3 Pabhāsa** A god presiding over the Viyadāvai mountain<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 92 302

**4 Pabhāsa** A celestial abode in Atcuta where gods have a maximum span of life of twenty two *Sagaropama* years They breathe once in twenty two fortnights and have desire for food once in twenty two thousand years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 22



**5. Pabhāsa** A sacred place situated on the shore of the sea touching the Suraththa country. It was named Pabhāsa after the illumination made by the lord of the Lavapa ocean at this place to celebrate the liberation of Mati and Sumati(3) two daughters of Pamāmesa whose dead bodies were washed ashore. They were proceeding to mount Settumja on a pilgrimage but their ship sank in the way.<sup>1</sup> Pilgrims visiting this place used to participate in community feasts (*samkhadi*).<sup>2</sup> See also Pabhāsatiṭṭha and Pabhāsa.

1 A C II p 197 Stb 142

|

2 BrhBh 3150 BrhKs p 884

**6 Pabhāsa** A celestial abode where gods maximum span of life is seven *sagaropama* years. They have desire for food once in seven thousand years and breathe once in seven fortnights. It is similar to Sama.

1 Sam 7

**7 Pabhāsa** Presiding god of mount Mālavamātapariāṇa.<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 111

**Pabhāsatiṭṭha (Prabhāsatiṭṭha)** A sacred place in the north west direction of Varadāma.<sup>1</sup> It is situated on the shore of the Lavapa ocean in the extreme western corner of Bharaha(2) and at the place where river Simḍhu(1) enters the ocean. Its lord was subjugated by Bharaha(1).<sup>2</sup> It is identical with Pabhāsa(5).

1 J m 49 A C I p 189 R J 135

J M p 244

|

2 J mS p 213

3 J m 45 62

**Pabhāsatiṭṭhakumāra (Prabhasatiṭṭhakumāra)** A god presiding over Pabhāsatiṭṭha.<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 50

**Pamāyavana (Pramadavana)** A park situated in the vicinity of the city of Teyalipura.

1 Jna 96

**Pamādappamāda (Pramādāpramāda)** See Pamāyappamāya.<sup>1</sup>

1 NanM p 58

**Pamāyathāpa (Pramadasthāna)** Thirty-second chapter of Uttarajjhayana.<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 9 Sam 36

**Pamāyathāpāni (Pramādasthānāni)** Same as Pamāyathāpa.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36.

**Pamāyappamāya** (Pramādapramāda) An **Amgabāhira Ukkāla** text<sup>1</sup> It deals with the adverse effect of carelessness and favourable fruits of carefulness.<sup>2</sup> It is not extant now

1 Nan 44 Pak p 43

2 N nCu p 58 Na M p 204  
NanH pp 70 71

**Pamuha** (Pramukha) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**

1 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 S M pp 295 96 SihA pp 78 79

**1 Pamha** (Paksman) A district in **Mahāvīdeha** It is situated to the west of mount **Mamdara**(3) and to the south of river **Sioā** Its capital is **Asapurā**

1 Jam 102

**2 Pamha** A celestial abode in **Bambhaloa** where gods have maximum span of life of  $n \times 10^4$  years They have desire for food once in one thousand years and breathe once in nine fortnights

1 Sam 9

**3 Pamha** One of the four peaks of mount **Amkāva**(2)

1 J m 102

**Pamhakamta** (Paksmakanta) A celestial abode just like **Pamha**(2)

1 S m 9

**1 Pmhākūda** (Paksmakuta) A **Vakkhā** mountain situated to the south north east and west of mount **Nivṛta** over **Sia Mahākaccha**(2) and **Kacchā**(2) respectively in **Mahāvīdeha** It has four peaks **Siddhāya y nakūda** **Pamhakūda**(3) **Mahakaccha**(4) and **Kacchāva**(3) It is the abode of god **Pamhakūda**(2) hence it is called by the same name

1 J 95 Sth 302 434 637

**2 Pamhākūda** Presiding deity of **Pmhākūda**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 J 95

**3 Pamhakūda** One of the four peaks of **Pamhakūda**(1)

1 J m 95

**4 Pamhakūda** One of the four peaks of **Vijjupabha**(1) a **Vakkhā** mountain in **Mahāvīdeha**

1 J m 101 Sth 689

**5 Pamhakūda** A celestial abode just like **Pamha**(2)

1 S m 9

**1 Pambhagāvai** (Paksmakavati) A district of Mahāvideha It is situated to the west of Mandara(3) mountain and to the south of Sioṅ river Its capital is Vijayapurā<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 102

**2 Pambhagāvai** One of the four peaks of mount Pambhāvai<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 102

**Pambajjhaya** (Paksmadhva) A celestial abode just like Pambha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 9

**Pambhappabha** (Paksmaprabha) A celestial abode just like Pambha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 9

**Pambhalessa** (Paksmaleśya) A celestial abode just like Pambha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 9

**Pambhavaṇṇa** (Paksmavarna) A celestial abode similar to Pambha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 9

**Pambhasiṃga** (Paksmatṛṅga) A celestial abode similar to Pambha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 9

**Pambhasuttha** (Paksmasṛta) A celestial abode just like Pambha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 9

**1 Pambhāvai** (Paksmāvatī) A Vakkhāra mountain situated to the west of mount Mandara(3) and to the south of river Sioṅ It separates Mahā-pambha and Pambhagāvai districts of Mahāvideha It has four peaks viz Siddhāyayanakūda, Pambhāvai(2) Mahāpambha(2) and Pambhagāvai(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 102 Sth 302 637

**2 Pambhāvai** One of the four peaks of Pambhāvai(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 102

**3 Pambhāvai** Capital of district Raumaga(4) in the Mahāvideha region<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 96

**Pambhāvātī** (Paksmāvatī) See Pambhāvai

1 Sth 302 637

**Pambhāvatta** (Paksmāvarita) A celestial abode just like Pambha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 9

**Pambhuttaravaṣiṣṭha** (Paksmottarā atamsaka) A celestial abode similar to Pambha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 9

**Payamga (Patanga)** Same as Payaga

1 Pras 15

**1 Payaga (Pataga)** A class of Vānamambara gods<sup>1</sup> **Payaga(2)** and **Payagavai** are the two lords of these gods<sup>2</sup>

1 Praj 47 Sth 94

| 2 Paj 44 Sth 94

**2 Payaga** Lord of the southern **Payaga(1)** gods

1 Pr J 44 Sth 94

**Payagavai (Patagapati)** Lord of northern **Payaga(1)** gods<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 49 Sth 94

**Payalla (Prakalya)** One of the eighty eight **Gahas**<sup>1</sup>

1 Su 107 J mS pp 534 535 SthA pp 78 79 S M pp 295 296

**Pavāusa** Same as Pausa<sup>1</sup>

1 Aup 33

**Payāga (Prayāga)** A sacred place Preceptor Anniyāputta while crossing river **Gangā** at **Pupphabhadda** city was drowned along with his disciples near this place All of them obtained omniscience and attained liberation then and there Gods celebrated the occasion at this place That is why it came to be regarded as a holy place **Payāga** is also referred to as one of the unholy places (*kututtha*) as it is accepted as a *tritha* by the heretics

1 A Cu II p 179

| 2 N C III p 193

**1 Payāvai (Prajāpat)** Another name of king **Ri upadisattu** of **Poyanapura** His wife **Bhaddā(2)** gave birth to **Ayala(6)** and **Miyāvai(2)** Since he married his own daughter **Miyāva** people called him by this name According to the Veda **Prajāpati** the **Brahma** had accomplished his marriage with his own daughter **Vāsudeva(1)** **Tivittha(1)** former birth of **Mahāvira** was the son of king **Payāva** and queen **Miyāvai**<sup>2</sup>

1 A Cu I p 232 K lpV p 43

| 2 A N 448 T 568 602 3 V 1814  
K lpDh p 38 S m 158 Sth 672

**2 Payāva** Presiding deity of the **Rohini(10)** constellation

1 J m 157 171 Sth 90

**3 Payāvai** One of the five presiding deities of the *sthavarakaya* (immovable beings)

1 Sth 393

**4 Payāvai** Some believe that **Payāvai** i.e. **Prajāpati** **Brahmā** is the creator of the universe

1 Pras 7 Sūts p 41

**5 Payāval** One of thirty *Mahuttas* (divisions) of a day and night<sup>1</sup> It is also called *Payāvacca*

1 Sur 47 Jam 152 Sam 30

**Payāvati (Prajāpati)** See *Payāval*<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 602

**Paramādharmīya (Paramadharmika)** See *Paramāhammiya*<sup>1</sup>

1 Pa 28

**Paramāhammiya (Paramādharmika)** See *Paramāhammiya*<sup>1</sup>

1 Mah 94

**Paramāhammiya (Paramādharmika)** A kind of gods with sinful dispositions<sup>1</sup> These gods are also known as *narakapālas* (guards of hell)<sup>2</sup> They are of fifteen types Their names are *Am̐ba* *Ambarisi*(2) *Asipatta* *Uvarudda* *Kāla*(8) *Kumbha*(1) *Kharassara* *Dhapa*(2) *Rudda*(1) *Vain* *Veyarapi*(3) *Sabala*(1) *Sāma*(4) *Mahākāla*(12) and *Mahāghosa*(5)<sup>3</sup> They are wicked by their nature and work They torture hellish beings in various ways and adopt different methods for the same<sup>4</sup> They belong to the *Asurakumāra* sub-class of gods They carry out the orders of *Logapāla Jama*(2)<sup>5</sup>

1 Bha 166 Utt 31 12 Pr 28 Pak  
p 67 M h p 94 A N II p 88  
2 S tC p 134  
3 Sam 15 AvaN II p 93 Utt p  
614 A C II p 136 Bha 166  
BhaA p 198 S tN 68 69

4 S tN 70-84 SutCu pp 154 156  
UttS p 614 SamA p 29 PrasA  
p 143 AvaCu II p 136.  
5 SamA p 29 PrasA p 143 BhaA  
p 198  
6 Bha 166

**Paramahansa** A class of mendicants who lived on river banks and confluence of streams and wore rags and discarded clothes<sup>1</sup>

1 Aup 38 Aup> p 92

**Parasurāma (Parasurāma)** Son of ascetic *Jamadaggi* and *Renugā* His original name was *Rāma*(3) but owing to his expertness in the art of using axe (*parasu-parasu*) as an effective weapon he was known as *Parasurāma* Once *Renugā* had enjoyed cortion with king *Anantavīriya* husband of her own sister and a son was born to her This enraged *Parasurāma* and he killed all the three—his own mother the newly born child and *Anantavīriya*. *Kattavīriya* son of *Anantavīriya*, killed *Jamadaggi* to take revenge of his father's murder *Parasurāma* killed king *Kattavīriya* as a vengeance of his father's assassination He is said to have cleared the earth of *Kṣatriyas* seven times Later *Kattavīriya*'s son *Sabha*(1) killed *Parsurāma* and cleared the earth of *Brāhmanas* twenty-one times<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I pp 529-1 AcaCu p 49 Vm 3575 Iv 89 JvM p 121 AcaSi p. 100,  
SutSi p 170 Bhak 153 SutCu p 209

**Parāsara (Parāsāra)** A brahmin mendicant and his followers<sup>1</sup>

1 Aup 38

**Parikamma (Parikarma)** One of the five sections of *Ditthivāya* It consists of seven sub sections dealing with seven types of *parikamma* (refinement)

1 S m 147 Sth 262 N 36

**Parinama** Thirteenth chapter of *Pannavāpā*<sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 5

**Parivāyaya (Parivrajaka)** See *Parivvāyaga*<sup>1</sup>

1 NsCu III p 414

**Parivvāyaga (Parivrajaka)** One of the five sects of *Samapas(1)*<sup>1</sup> *Geruya* is its another name

1 A C I p 157

2 B hM p 247 AcaSi p 314 NisCu  
III p 414

**Parisadiyakandamūlapamūpattapupphaphalāhāra (Parīsatitakandamulapāṇḍu patrapuspaphalāhāra)** A class of *Vanaprastha* ascetics living on rotten and worn out bulbs roots leaves flowers and fruits<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 417 N 33 A p 38 A C p 257

**Parisana** The country of Persia and the Persian people See *Pārasa*

1 NsC II p 470

**Parisā (Parisad)** Tenth chapter of the third section of *Viyāhapannatti*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 126

**Parisaha (Parisaha)** Second chapter of *Uttarajjhayana*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

**1 Palamba (Pralamba)** One of the eighty-eight *Gahas*<sup>1</sup>

1 S 107 Sth 90 J mS pp 534 535 S M pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79

**2. Palamba** A celestial abode in *Pānata* where gods have maximum age of nineteen *sāgaropama* years They breathe once in nineteen fortnights and have desire for food once in nineteen thousand years<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 20

**3 Palamba** Same as *Balava* a *Muhutta*<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 30

**4 Palamba** A peak of the eastern *Rayaga(1)* mountain<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

1 **Palāsa** (Palāśa) A type of gods under **Logapāla Varuṇa**(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 167

2 **Palāsa** Third chapter of the eleventh section of **Viyāhapannatti**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 409

**Palāsaya** (Palāśaka) A **Disāhatthikāḍa** situated in **Bhaddasālavapa** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 642.

**Pallatetiya** Ninth chapter of **Amtagaḍadasā** <sup>1</sup> It is not extant now

1 Sth. 755

**Pallava** **Palhaga** **Palhava** (Pahlava) An **Apāriya** (non Aryan) country <sup>1</sup> It is identified with Media when it formed a part of the ancient Parthian kingdom of modern Persia The Palhavas are identified with the Parthians.<sup>2</sup>

1 P. J. 37 Pra. 4 J. m. 43 J. 18 | 2 GDA p. 143

Bha. 380 BhaA p. 460

**Palhāa** (Pahlāda) Same as **Paharāa**(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 A. aM p. 238

**Pavayana** (Pravacana) Pavayana means the teachings of a **Jina**<sup>1</sup> and **Duvālasamga** It is synonymous of **Jinaśāsana**<sup>2</sup> and also **saṅgha** (four fold congregation) The teachings or words of a **Jina** because of their originality and auspiciousness are called Pavayana<sup>3</sup> See also **Suya** and **Agama**

1 Utt. 29 23 UttS p. 585 J. 64

JnaA p. 123 P. J. 37 (119) A. N

9 AcaS p. 6 NsCu I p. 19 V

1354 56

2 Utt. 24 3 UttN pp. 513-4 UttCu

pp. 1 266 VyaBh. 6 183 JitBh. 1

Vs. 1068 1129 N. nCu p. 9 NisCu.

I p. 165 A. N. 270 A. Cu I p.

86 Pra. A p. 2

3 Pr. A p. 2

4 JitBh. 1 PinN. 140 A. C. I p. 87

5 Vs. 1374 VsK p. 398

**Paviyārāpa** (Pravicarana) Thirty fourth chapter of **Pappavanā** <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj. 7

**Pavvatimda** (Parvatendra) One of the several names of mount **Maṇḍara**(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sur. 26

**Pavvateya** (Pārvateya) A country similar to **Kālīkeya** <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu. I p. 162

**Pavvapecchai** (Parvaprekṣakī) One of the seven branches of **Kāśyapa**(1) lineage <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth. 551

**Pavvaya** (Parvataka) Previous birth of Daviṭṭha(2) the second Vasudeva(1) Subhadda(1) was his preceptor. He made a resolve (*nidāna*) at Kaṇagavattbu to be reborn as a Vasudeva(1) and its cause was the game of dice<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 T 605ff S mA p 158

**Pavvayarāya** (Parvataraja) One of the several names of mount Mandara(3)

1 S 26

**Pavvā** (Parva) Enter r council of the lords of some sub-classes of gods viz Camara(1) etc

1 Sth 154

**Pavvaṇa** (Pramāṇa) A type of god under Vesamaṇa(9)<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 168

**Pasannacanda** (Prasannacandra) King of the city of Potanapura. He was son of Somacanda(2) and Dharinī(20). He handed over the kingdom to his minor son and took to asceticism. Once when he was engaged in contemplation he heard some one saying: King Pasannacanda has committed a blunder in renouncing the world and handing over the kingdom to his minor son. His ministers are now plotting to ruin the minor king together with his entire family. The queen has already left the palace and fled somewhere. This enraged the contemplating ascetic. He started a rigorous fight in thought against them. Later he realized the fact of his being a monk and not a king. He deeply repented for his evil thoughts, obtained omniscience and attained emancipation in the presence of Mahā

1 A d g t P k Y p 11 h b  
1 g d t Kh p 11 y (2)

A C I p 456 N C IV p 68  
A N 1158 A C p 179 SthA  
p 44 A p 7

**1 Paṣeṇai** (Prasenajit) Ninth chapter of the first section of Aṁtaḡadadasā

1 A t 1

**2 Paṣeṇai** Son of king Amdhaga Vanhī(1) and his queen Dhārini(5) of Bāravaī. He was consecrated by Tittḡayara Arirathanemi. After observing asceticism for twelve years he attained emancipation on mount Setṭumja

1 A t 2

**3 Paṣeṇai** King of the city of Sāvattḡhī<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN p 286 UttS p 288



**4 Paṇṇai** Fifth Kuṇḍagaya (governor) of the current descending cycle in the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup> Cakkhukamā was his wife<sup>2</sup> His height was 600 bows<sup>3</sup>

1 Sam 157 Sth 556 Ti 75 AvaN  
155 Vis 1568 Jam 28 9 KalpV  
p 232.

2 Sth 556  
3 A aN 156

**5 Paṇṇai** King of Kuṣaggapura He was the father of king Sena(1) founder of the city of Rāyagiha<sup>1</sup> and follower of Tittayara Pāsa(1)<sup>2</sup> According to Sanskrit commentators his daughter Prabhāvatī was married to Pāsa and hence he was P sa s father n law as well<sup>3</sup>

1 A C II p 158 I p 546 N nM  
p 150  
2 T 486

3 K lpDh p 133 KalpV p 204  
KalpL p 112

**Paṇṇaiya** (Prasenajit) See Paṇṇai<sup>1</sup>

1 T 75 486 Sam 157 A aN 155 AvaM p. 154

**Paha** (Prabha) Identical with Pabhāsa(2)

1 A N 1292

**1 Paharāa** (Patharaja) Fifth would be Paḍisattu of the Bharaha(2) region<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 159 T 1146

**2 Paharāa** (Prahlada) Se enth Paḍisattu of the present Osappiṇi in the Bharaha(2) region He was also killed by Datta(2)<sup>1</sup> In the Tiloyapannatti he is named as Praharana See also Pahraya and Palhāa

1 A N 42 (Dpka) V 1767 S  
158 A M p 238 T 610

2 4 519

**Pahaliya** (Pahalika) Same as Bahaliya

1 Pr J 37

**Pahārāyā** (Prabhārajika) One of the eighteen Bumbhī(2) scripts<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 18 Pr J 37

**Pahāsa** (Prabhāsa) It is referred to as one of the unholy places (*kutitthas*)<sup>1</sup> as it is accepted as a *tirtha* by the heretics Otherwise it is regarded as a sacred place See also Pabhāsa(5)

1 NisCu III p 193

**Pahāsā** (Prahāsa) One of the two wives of Jakkha Vijjamaṇi of Pamcasela island She invited goldsmith Anamgusena of Campā to her island<sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu. III pp 140 269 BrhK p 1389

**Pahirāya** (Pahlāda) Same as Palhāa<sup>1</sup>

1 Tr 609

**Pāṇa** (Frācina) A family line to which **Bhaddabāhu**(1) belonged.<sup>1</sup>

1 N 24 K lp (The 1) 6

**Pāusa** (Prakusa) Same as **Pausa**<sup>1</sup>

1 NsC II p 470

**Pāgasāsan** (Pakaśasana) Another name of **Sakka**(3)

1 Bh 144 J m 115 K lp 14

**Pādala** (Patala) Same as **Pādaliputta**

1 B hBh 292

**Padal putta** (Patalaputra) Same as **Padaliputta**

**Padalasamda** (Patalakhanda) A city having the **Vapasamda** park It had a shrine of **Jakkha Umba adatta**(2) **Siddattha**(6) reigned there Merchant **Sagaradatta**(5) of this place had a son named **Umbaradatta**(1) born of his wife **Gamgadatta** Once **Titthayara Mahāvira** visited this city and narrated the story of the previous birth of **Umbaradatta** to **Imdabhūti Goyama**(1)<sup>1</sup> Seventh **Titthamkara Supasa**(1) broke his first fast here with the alms offered by **Mahimda**(4)

1 Vp 28 SthA p 508

A N 323 327

**Pādali** (Patali) Same as **Padaliputta**

1 B hBh 2292

**Padaliputta** (Pataliputra) A city established by king **Udāi**(2) on the bank of river **Gంగా** around a tree of **Padali** **Titthayara Mahāvira** had predicted the worship of this tree in this city King **Namda**(1)<sup>2</sup> **Camdagutta** **Bimdsara**(2) **Aogasi** and **Murumda**(3)<sup>7</sup> reigned there It was the capital of king **Jyasatt** (41) whose minister was **Khema** Another **Jiyasattu**(24) whose minister was **Rhagutta**(2) and **Kakavappa** who had attacked the ruler of **Ujjeni**<sup>0</sup> reigned there It was predicted that king **Cumuha** would get excavated the five *tipa* of the city which were filled with gold by king **Namda** **Cānakka** who was the minister<sup>13</sup> of king **Camdagutta** belonged to this place It was from here that king **Asoga**(1) sent to his son **Kumal** at **Ujjeni** a letter in which the step-mother

1 A N 1279 A C II p 179

2 Bh 528

3 A C I p 563

4 NsC III p 423 A C II p 281

B hBh 292 B hM p 88 89 B hK  
p 704 S mS 70 V k p 275

5 B hBh 292 B hM pp 88 89 V K  
p 275

6 Ibid, B hKs p 917

7 B hBh 2291 93 5625 B hK pp

488 650 N nM p 162 JitBh. 1444

8 A C II p 283

9 A C I p 132

10 A C I p 540

11 Tir 635ff

12 Sa S 73

13 N C III p 423 A C II p 281

of the latter secretly added with evil intention a dot above the latter *a* of the word *adhīyatām* making it *amdhīyatam*. It resulted in loosing Kunāla's eyes<sup>14</sup>. Thālabbadda was attached to courtesan Kosa of this place<sup>15</sup>. He was the elder son of Sagarāla the minister of the ninth Nanda<sup>16</sup>. Ācārya Saṃbhāya(4)<sup>17</sup> Sūthiya(2)<sup>18</sup> Mahāgiri Subhāthi(1)<sup>19</sup> and Palittaya<sup>20</sup> are associated with this city. Ārya Rakkhīya(1) had come here from Danaura to study the Vedas before accepting monkhood<sup>21</sup>. A council of monks was convened here to recollect the sacred scriptures which were gradually becoming extinct on account of the difficulties created by an acute famine of twelve years duration<sup>22</sup>. The council was held during the reign of the ninth Nanda<sup>23</sup>. Merchant Vasubhūti(2)<sup>24</sup> Dhapa(8)<sup>25</sup> Nanda(2)<sup>26</sup> Jinadāsa(5)<sup>27</sup> and Dhammasiṃha(4)<sup>28</sup> belonged to this place. Brahmin Huyāsana(1) of this city his wife Jalasīhā and his sons Jalapa and Dahana accepted asceticism<sup>29</sup>. Brahmana lady Kapilā<sup>30</sup> and courtesans Devadattā(7)<sup>31</sup> Kosa and Uvakosa<sup>32</sup> hailed from this city. It was a centre of learning in the science of erotics<sup>33</sup>. Its people are said to be more handsome than those of Mahurā(1)<sup>34</sup>. It is said to be situated at a distance of nine *yojanas* from Rāyagīha<sup>35</sup>. The *rupaka* coin current in this city was equivalent to two *rupakas* current in Uttarāpaha<sup>36</sup>. Other names of this city are Kusumapura<sup>37</sup> and Kusumapagara<sup>38</sup>.

- 14 B hBh 292 B hKs p 917 V K pp 275 76
- 15 A Cu I p 554
- 16 A aCu II p 183 KalpV p 252 Kalps p 194 UttS p 105
- 17 UttS p 105
- 18 NisCu III p 423
- 19 A aN 1278
- 20 A aCu I p 554
- 21 AvaCu I p 401 UttK p 37
- 22 AvaCu II p 187
- 23 UttK p 3
- 24 AvaN 1278 AvaCu I p 155
- 25 AvaCu I p 395 KalpV p 262

- 26 A C I p 528
- 27 Ibid
- 28 SamS 70
- 29 AvaC II p 195 AvaN 1294
- 30 VaK p 292.
- 31 Ibid p 293
- 32 A Cu I p 554
- 33 S tSi p. 111
- 34 AcaS p 97
- 35 SurM p 260
- 36 NaBh 958 BrhBh 3891
- 37 Tir 624 NisCu II p. 95
- 38 NaBh 959 Vis 2780

**Pāṭalīsanda** (Patalikhanda) Same as Pāṭalāsanda<sup>1</sup>

- 1 AvaN 323 AvaM p 227 SthA p 508

**Pāṇha** One of the sixteen countries in the time of Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 554 See also LAI p 318

**Pāṇhi** Fourth sub-section of the twenty third section of Vīyāhapannatti. It has ten chapters<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 692

**Pāṇa-jambhaga** (Pāṇa jmbhagā) One of the ten types of Jambhaga gods<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 533

**Pāpata (Pranata)** Same as Pānaya<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 19 20

1 **Panaya (Pranata)** Tenth **Kappa(1)** (celestial region)<sup>1</sup> It consists of four hundred abodes (including those of **Ānaya** region)<sup>2</sup> of the height of nine hundred *yojanas*<sup>3</sup> The maximum and the minimum span of life of the gods residing in this region are twenty and nineteen *sagaropama* years respectively **Mahāvira**'s soul descended from this region and entered the womb of **Devānandā(2)**

1 P J 53

2 J m 118 S m 106 Bh 404 520

3 S m 112

4 Sam 20 19

5 K IpV p 44

2 **Pānaya** A celestial abode in **Ānaya Kappa** where gods have maximum span of life of nineteen *sagaropama* years They breathe once in nineteen fortnights and have desire for food once in nineteen thousand years<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 19

**Pānavaha (Pranavadha)** Third chapter of the twentieth section of **Viyāha pannatti**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 662

**Panāvāya (P rāṭ r ta)** Fourth chapter of the eighteenth section of **Viyāhapannatti**

1 Bh 516

**Pānāu (Prā vi )** Twelfth **Puvva** text It was divided into thirteen chapters

1 N 57 S m 13 14 147

**Pānīṇi (Pan nī)** A grammarian whose aphorisms are quoted in **Dasavey āliya cūṇi** He is said to be the author of **Prakṛtalakṣaṇa** a work on Prakrit grammar which is not extant

1 D C pp 61 4 133 6 19 3

2 P NM pp 8 13 46 Vy M I p 5

**Pāyāvacca (Prājapatya)** Same as **Payāvai(5)**

1 J m 152

**Pārasa** An **Anāriya** (non Aryan) country<sup>1</sup> Preceptor **Kālaga(1)** went there and returned with ninety six kings Some ladies of **Giripagara** were abducted to this country They lived here as prostitutes<sup>2</sup> It is identified with modern Persia

1 Pr J 37 S IS p 123 Pr 4 Jna  
18 Bha 380 A p 33 N C II  
p 470 VyāM III p 122 UttS  
p 147

2 Ni C III p 59

3 AvaCu II p 289

4 LAI

**Pārassakāla** Same as Pārassa <sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu 1H p 59 UttS p 147

**Pārassa-dīva** (Pārassa-dvīpa) A country which merchants visited for commerce <sup>1</sup> It is the same as Pārassa

1 A aCu I p 448

1 **Pārāsara** (Pārāsāra) A non-jam ascetic who attained emancipation because of his penances though he used to accept cold water (having life) vegetables fruits etc

1 Sut 1343 SutS p 95

2 **Pārāsara** Same as Kisipārāsara <sup>1</sup>

1 UttS p 119

3 **Pārāsara** One of the seven branches of Vāsistha lineage <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 551

**Pārīhadagiri** (Pārīhradagiri) A hill where preceptor Valra(2) performed *Sallekhana* (fast unto death) <sup>1</sup>

1 AcaCu p 247

**Pārīhāsaya** (Pārīhasaka) An offshoot of Uddābhagana(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Kaip p 259

**Pāla** Seventh chapter of the third section of *Vijābhāṣaṇṇatti* <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 126

**Pālaa** (Pālaka) See Pālaga(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 T 620 A aN 1112 A aM p 184 AvaCu II p 189

**Pālaka** See Pālaga(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 UttS p 115

**Pālakka** (Pālaka) See Pālaga(1) <sup>1</sup>

1 JitBh 528

1 **Pālaga** (Pālaka) Priest of king Dandagi of Kumbhakarakada. He did not believe in *Kṛtyavada*. He was once defeated by king Khamdāa(1) of Sāvattā in religious dispute when he insulted some Jina monks. This made him enemy of Khamdāa. When Khamdāa happened to go to Kumbhakarakada Pālaga treacherously got him and his five hundred pupils crushed to death in an oil-mill <sup>1</sup>

1 NisCu IV pp 127-8 JitBh 528 VyaBh 10-589 UttCu p 73 UttS p 114  
SutSi, p 239

**2 Pālaga** King of Avamti or Ujjeni His coronation ceremony was held the sam night Mahāvira attained liberation He reigned for sixty years.<sup>1</sup> He was son of Pajjoa brother of Gopālaa and father of Avamtivaddhana and Ratthavaddhana<sup>2</sup>

1 T 620 621

| 2 A aN 1282 AvaCu II p 189

**3 Pālaga** A son of Kanha(1) who was non elect (*abhavya*)<sup>1</sup>

1 A C II p 19 A N 1112 NiCu I p 10

**4 Pālaga** Travelling car<sup>1</sup> of Sakka(3)<sup>2</sup> Its extent is one lakh *yojanas*<sup>3</sup>

1 Sth 328

| 3 Sam 1

2 Sth 644 Bh 567

**5 Pālaga** Manag ng god of Pālaga(4) the travelling car of Sakka(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 115 116 118 A C I pp 141 145

**6 Pālaga** A vllage where Mahāvira arrived from Sumāmgala(3) Merchant Vāla while going on a journey saw him He considered his countenance as evil bod ng a d therefore attacked Mahavira with h s sword But god Siddhattha(8) intervened and chopped off the head of that merchant<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 523 V 1978 A C I p 320 K lpJay p 96

**7 Pālaga** Son of Kālasoyariya and friend of Abhaa(1)<sup>1</sup> See Sulasa also<sup>1</sup>

1 A aH p 681

**Pālaya (Pālaka)** See Pālaga(6)

1 J m 115 A C I p 320

**Pālāsaa (Pālāśaka)** A settlem nt in the Bhāraka(2) reg on of Jambuddiva Th rty three merchants of this place having performed penances died and were born as *toyaj saga trayastrimśaka* gods under Camara(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 404

**Pālitta (Pādal pta)** A preceptor contemporary of king Murumda(2) When all the phys cians failed Pālitta cured Murumda from a severe headache by the power of *mantras* He was master of sciences and performed surprising acts<sup>2</sup> Once he made an mage of the sster of the king and fixed some mechanical devices to it That doll walked winked and waved the fan The king was astonished to see t<sup>3</sup> Pālitta is said to have composed Kālaṣṣana<sup>4</sup> and a commentary on Jyotiṣakarandaka<sup>5</sup> Prabhāvakaacaritra mentions that the preceptor was son of merchant Phulla and Pratimādevi belonging to the city of Kośala His original name was Nāgendra and at

1 NiCu III p 423 PmN 498 499

J t Bh 1444

2. A C I p 554 N M p 162

| 3 B hBh 4915 B hKs p 1316

4 S M p 73 See 1 J M p 122

5 Vy M II p 91

the age of eight he accepted asceticism from preceptor Sangamasumha the disciple brother of Nāgahastin. He was instructed by Maṇḍanagamin. He became *acarya* after ten years of his initiation<sup>6</sup>

6 See Ch 5

**Pālitaga or Pāhtaya (Padalīptaka)** See **Pālitā**<sup>1</sup>

1 A a C II p 554 B hBh 4915 PāN 498

**Pāliya (Pālitā)** A merchant of the city of **Campā**. He was a lay votary (*śravaka*) and had a son named **Samuddapāla**<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 21 1 UttCu p 261

**Pāvasamanijja (Papaśramaniya)** Seventeenth chapter of **Uttarajjhāyana**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

1 **Pāvā (Pāpa)** Capital of the **Bhāṃgī** country. It should have lain in the region adjoining the Parasnath hills

1 Praj 37 S tS p 123

2 SBM p 375

2 **Pā ā Mahāvī** attained emancipation at this place. **Mahāpauma**(10) will also attain emancipation at this place which is said to be different from **Pāvā Majjhima**. In the Pali literature there is mentioned that the place of the death of Nṛgrantha Jñātrputra (i.e. Mahavira) was a city of the Mallas and it lay near Kusinara<sup>3</sup>. It is identified with Padraona near Kusāgara or Pappaur near Sewan which was the capital of the Mallas. Some identify it with Sathiyānva Dīha 10 miles south east of Kusinara.

1 A a N 307 V 1702 T 555

2 T 1106

3 DPPN pp 193 194

4 See also GDA p 155 SBM p 375 These works identify Pā ā with modern Pāpurī (in South Bihar)

5 V hāl by Vyayend s (second edition) pp 85 87

**Pāvā Majjhima** A town also mentioned as **Majjhima**(1) **Majjhimāpayari** and **Majjhima Pāvā**. **Mahāvira** after having attained omniscience visited this place and stayed in the **Mahāseṇavana** park of this place. At that time Brahmin **Somila**(2) was performing a big *yajna* (sacrifice). Mahavira's second *samosara* a=*sama asarana* was held here. He attained the status of *dhammavaracakka*vaṭṭi=*dharmavaracak avarita*n as he delivered here his great sermon<sup>2</sup>. He initiated **Indrabhūti** and other ten Brahmins and appointed them as his **Gaṇadharas**<sup>3</sup>. Second *samavasarana* of **Mahāpauma**(10) will also be held here. He will also initiate eleven **Gaṇadharas**<sup>4</sup>. This place is identified with modern Pavapuri seven miles to the east of Bihar-Sarīf in Bihar. The Kalpasutra mentions that Mahavira passed his last rainy

1 A aCu I pp 322 324 A aN 526

KalpV p 171

2 Ibid A aN 541 Vis 1996

3 A aN 593 V 2011

4 Ti 1093

5 GDA p 155 SBM p 375

season at this place in the **Rajjugasubbhā** of king **Hatthivāla** and he attained emancipation at this place. But according to **Titthogala Pavā** and **Pāva Majjhimā** are two different places. The **Kalpacūṛṇi** mentions that this place was named Pava by gods as **Mahavira** had died there<sup>8</sup>. Later commentators tell us that formerly its name was **Apapa** and after the death of **Mahavira** it was renamed as **Papa (Pava)**<sup>9</sup>.

6 K lp 122 123 147

7 See P (2)

8 K lpC p 103

9 K lpV p 188

1 **Pāsa (Pa sva)** Twenty third **Titthamkara** of the current **Osappini** in the **Bharah** (2) gon of **Jambudd va**. In his precious birth he was **Sudam sana** (5). He was son of king **Assasena** and his queen **Vāmā** of the city of **Vānara**<sup>3</sup>. His height was nine *aya* is = *atni*. He descended from the **Pānaya** celestial world in the womb of **Vama** on the fourth day of the dark half of the *ca t* month when the moon was in conjunction with the **Visāhā** constellation. His knowledge then was three fold. After the lapse of nine months and seven and a half days on the tenth day of the dark half of the *Pau ya* month when the moon was again in conjunction with the *V s h* constellation **Vama** gave birth to a perfectly healthy boy<sup>7</sup> who was named **Pasa**<sup>8</sup>. His complexion was blue<sup>9</sup>. He lived thirty years as a householders. Then entered the state of houselessness along with three hundred men. He died on that occasion the **Visālā** (3) palāquin **Dhanna** (3) was the first to offer alms to him. For a period of eighty three days he meditated upon his self neglecting his body etc<sup>3</sup>. On the eighty fourth day he obtained omniscience. His sacred tree was *dh tak*. **Pa a** had under him eight groups of monks (*g*) *glt* **Ganadhara** (heads of groups) six thousand monks with preceptor **Dinna** (4) as their head thirty eight thousand monks with **Pupph cūla** (1) at the head one hundred and sixty four thousand *ly v tar* with **Suv aya** (6) at the head three hundred and twenty seven thousand female lay votaries with **Sanamdā** (5) at their head three hundred and fifty monks who new the fourteen **Puvvas** etc.

1 N 19 A N 371 V 1759

T 334 A pp 4 19 S m 24

157 S l 411

2 S m 157

3 K lp 150 S m 157 A N 384 9

T 486

4 Sa 9 N 31 A N 380 Sth

69 T 3/4

5 K lp 150

6 Ibid 151

7 Ibid 152

8 Ibid 154

9 A N 377 Tir 353

10 S m 30 K lp 155 A N 299

11 K lp 157 S h 229 A N 221 232

299 Tir 393

12 S m 157

13 Kalp 158 9

14 Ibid 159 A N 252-4

15 Sam 157 T 407

16 Kalp 160-166 N 31 S l 520

617 Sam 8 16 38 105 109 113 114

126 A C I p 159 T 455 462

A N 259 262 According to Av N

268 P sa h d t G n dha as See

lao SthA pp 14 430



After living one hundred years life he attained liberation on the summit of mount Sammeya<sup>17</sup> His liberation took place 250 years before Mahāvira's emancipation<sup>18</sup> and (ie was born) 83750 years after Ariṭṭhanemi's salvation<sup>19</sup> Pāsa had paid visits to Amalakappā Sāvattṭi Campā Nāga-pura Sāgeya Arakkhuri Mahurā(1) Rayagiha Kāmpillapura Kosambi Hatthipāura etc<sup>20</sup>

See Imḍabhaṇi and Kesi(1) for the Law preached by Pasa which recognises four vows and allows clothes to a monk<sup>21</sup> For Pasa's association with Kamatha Dharana and Padma atī the reader may be referred to Samaya-sundara's commentary on Kalpasutra

The five most important events of Pāsa's life occurred when the moon was in conjunction with constellation Viśahā (1) descending from heaven and entering into the mother's womb (2) birth (3) renunciation (4) omniscience and (5) emancipation<sup>22</sup> As regards his name he was named Pasa in view of the fact the commentators say that before his birth his mother saw in the darkness a black serpent crawling near (*pasa-paṭva*) her bed<sup>23</sup> According to Sanskrit commentators Prabhavati the daughter of Pāsenajit was married to Pasa

When Mahāvira has referred to Pasa he has done so in reverential terms He calls him Arahā Purusadani<sup>24</sup> (ie worthy to be worshipped and followed) We have references to the effect that Mahāvira agreed with many of the teachings of Pasa viz *asaṅkhejje loe* (innumerable periods of the universe) *ananta ratī ndya* (infinite days and nights) *Sasae lo na l loe* (unending and beginningless universe) etc<sup>25</sup>

17 K lp 168 S m 70 100 A N 305

18 A Bt 17

19 lb d 16

20 J 148 158 N 41 A C II p

20 A N 34

21 Utt Ch 23 Bh 2 6 378 Utt C p 264

22 K lpS pp 164 5

23 K lp 149 Sth 411

24 A N 1098 KalpDh p 133 K l V p 204

25 K lpDl p 133 K lpV p 204 K lpL p 112

26 Bh 226 378 J 148 158

27 Bha 226 378 BhaA pp 268 45

2 Pasa (Pasa) Same as the Māsa country

1 Pr J 37

3 Pasa A non-jain sage in Tīthayara Pāsa's *īrtha* recognised as a Paṭṭeyabuddha

1 Rs 31 Risi (S g ha)

Pāṣaṇyā (Pasyatīa) Thirtieth chapter of Paṇḍaravāṇī

1 Praj v 7 PajM p 529

**Pāsamiya** (Paśamrga) A Jakkha whose shrine was situated in the park of Uttarakuru(5) of Sāgeya

1 V p 34

**Pāhunia** or **Pāh n ya** (Pr ghunika) One of the eighty ight **Gahas** <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 170 S 107 Sth 90 J S pp 534 535 S M pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79 It S k t q l t Padh k d to l p d

**Pii** or **Pu** (P tr) Pres d ig god of the constellation **Maghā**(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 157 171 S 46

**I udatta** (P trdatta) A ho hold of **Savatthi** His wife s name was **Sribhadda**

1 A N 480 A C I p 288 V 1934 K lpDh p 106 K lpV p 165

**Pusenakanha** (Pitr nakrsna) Nt th chapter of **Nirayāv liyā**(1)

1 N 11

**1 Pusenakaphā** (P trsenakrsna) N nth chapter of eighth section of **Amtagadadasa**

1 A t 17

**2 Pusenakanha** Wf of king **Sena**(1) of **Campa** She was consecrated by **Mah v** She obse ved asceticism for s xteen years and attained l be rat on after p act c s ng severe penan es

1 A t 5

**Pmg** (P nga) A b ahm n m d cant r cognised as a **Pattēyabuddha** He ha been in the 11 th of **Ī tthayara Pasa**(1)

1 R 32 R (S g h )

**Pmgala** (Pī gala) Sam as **Pimgalaa**(2)

1 Sth 90

**1 Pmgala** (Ping laka) A n ascet c wh was a follower of **Mahāvira** H b l nged to the ty **Sāvatthi** He had asked some questions regard ng the nature of tie u ve se to m idicant **Khamdāa**(2) which he could not a sw r

1 H is ll d g th w ll | 2 Bh 90 91  
ś k

**2 Pmgalaa** One of th e ghty-e ght **Gahas**

1 S 107 S h 90 J mS pp 534 535 S M pp 295 296 SthA pp 78 79

**3 Pimgalaa** A mendicant who fell victim of his owa suggestion <sup>1</sup>

1 DasCu p 53 SthA p 259

**Piṅgalā** Wife of Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 UttN and UttS p 379

**Piṅgalāyana** (Piṅgalāyana) One of the seven branches of Koccha lineage<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 551

**Piṅgāyana** (Piṅgāyana) Family-name of constellation Maghā<sup>1</sup>

1 Su 50 J m 159

**Piṇḍanijjatti** (Piṇḍaniryukti) A versified commentary on the fifth chapter of *Dasaveyāliya*<sup>1</sup> It is referred to in *Dasaveyāliya-cuṇṇi Uttaraññha-yana-cuṇṇi* etc<sup>2</sup> Commentator Malayagiri refers to some older Sanskrit commentary composed on it before that of his own<sup>3</sup>

1 PmNM p 1

2 Ac Cu pp 20 262 327 Da Cu  
pp 67 112 178 UttC p 67

NaCu II p 249 IV pp 67 191 207

220

3 P NM p 179

**Piṇḍesana** (Pṇḍe anā) (i) Fifth chapter of *Dasaveyāliya*<sup>1</sup> as well as (ii) first chapter of the second section of *Āyāraṅga*<sup>2</sup>

1 D N p 161 D C p 165 D  
H p 190 P NM p 1

2 AcaS p 321 PmNM p 4

**Pikkhura** An Anāriya people living to the west of river *Sindhu*(1) They were conquered by *Susena*(1) the commander of the army of *Bharaha*(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 52

**Pittha Campā** (Pṛstha Campā) A place where *Mahāvira* spent his fourth rainy season<sup>1</sup> *Sāla* the king of this place accepted asceticism from *Mahāvira*<sup>2</sup> It was situated to the west of *Campā* on way to *Rāyagīha*<sup>3</sup>

1 Kalp 122 Av N 479 Vi 1933  
Kalp V pp 165 188 KalpDh p  
121

2 AvaCu I p 381 UttS pp 321 323

UttK p 215

3 SBM p 377

**Pitthi-Campā** (Pṛstha-Campā) See **Pittha-Campā**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 381 AvaH p 286 A aM p 279

**1 Piṭṭhimāla** (Pṛstīmātrka) Seventh chapter of the third section of *Aṇuttaravāṇiyadasā*<sup>1</sup>

1 Anut 3

**2 Piṭṭhimāla** Son of lady-merchant *Bhaddā*(9) of *Vāṇiyaggāma* He was initiated by *Mahāvira* After death he was born as a god in the *Savva-ṭṭhasiddha* heavenly abode In future he will attain liberation in the *Mahāvideha* region<sup>1</sup>

1 Anut 6

**Pitthi-Campā** (Pṛsthi-Campā) See **Pittha-Campā**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvN 479 Vi 1933 UttN p 323

**Piḍhara (Pithara)** King of the city of **Kampillapura** He was the husband of queen **Jasavai(1)** and father of prince **Gāgali**<sup>1</sup>

1 UttS p 323 UttK p 215 A C I p 381 A H p 286

**1 Piyamgu (Priyangu)** Wife of **Dhammaghosa(3)** minister of king **Mitta ppabha** of **Campā** She was very much attracted towards **Sujāta(2)** a handsome son of merchant **Dhanamitta(1)** of the same town<sup>1</sup>

1 A aC II p 197 A N 1297

**2 Piyamgu** Wife of merchant **Dhanadeva(1)** of **Vaddhamānapura** and mother of **Amjā(4)**<sup>1</sup>

1 V p 32

**Piyākārini (Pr yakarini)** Another name of **Tisālā** the mother of **Tittha yara Mahāvira**

1 Aca 2 177 K lp 109

**Piyaggamtha (Priyagrantha)** One of the five disciples of preceptor **Sutthiya Suppāḍibuddha**<sup>1</sup>

1 K lp (Th 1) 7 K lpV pp 261 2 K lpDh p 169

**Piyacanda (Priyacandra)** King of **Kanagapura** husband of **Subhaddā(5)** and father of **Vesamana (2)**

1 V p 34

**1 Piyadamsana (Priyadar'ana)** One of the two presiding gods of **Dhāyaisamda**

1 J 174

**2 Piyadamsana** Fifth **Gevijjaga** celestial abode<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 685

**3 Piyadamsana** Another name of mount **Mamdara(3)**<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 16

**Piyadamsanā (Pr yadar'ana)** Daughter of **Mahāvira** and his wife **Jasoyā**,<sup>1</sup> wf of **Jamālī(1)** and mother of **Jasavai(1)**<sup>2</sup> She was consecrated by Mahāvira Her other name was **Anujā** Formerly she held the schismatic view of her husband on account of her attachment with him but later she entered the order of Mahāvira She once stayed in the house of potter **Dhamka** at **Sāvattihī**<sup>7</sup>

1 A Bh 80 K lp 109 A 2 177

A Cu I pp 245 416 UttK p 101

2 AvāCu I p 416

3 Ib d p 245

4 Ib d p 416

5 A 2 177

6 Vis 2825 2832

7 Av Cu I p 418

**Piyadarisapa (Priyadarīana)** See **Piyadamsapa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 685

**1 Piyamitta (Priyamitra)** A previous birth of Mahāvira He was son of king **Dhāṇamjaya**(2) and queen **Dhārīṇī**(9) of **Māyā** city in the **Avāravidāha**(1) region He was **Cakkavatti** of his time He took initiation from **Puttila**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A C I p 235 A N 425 449-450 A M pp 251 2 Vis 1788 1815 KalpV pp 41 44 K lpDh p 36 7i 605

**2 Piyamitta** Previous birth of **Parisapumdarīa**, the sixth **Vāsudeva**(1) His preceptor was **Gaṅgadatta**(1) He performed *nidana* at **Kāyamā** and its cause was his too much affection for his wife<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 T 609

**Piyasena (Priyasena)** Later birth of **Ujjhāyaa**(2) He was son of a courtier of **Indrapura** He was sterilised in his childhood<sup>1</sup>

1 V p 14

**Piyā (Priyā)** Wife of merchant **Sudamāyana**(1) of **Rāyagīha** and mother of **Bhāyā**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 41 SthA p 512

**Pisāya (Piśāca)** A class of **Vānamāntara** gods They dwell in the **Rayana kanda** of the **Rayapappabhā**(2) hellish region excluding one hundred *yojanas* of the upper as well as the lower portion of the *kanda*<sup>1</sup> Their two lords are **Kāla**(4) and **Mahākāla**(9)<sup>2</sup>

1 Praj 47-48 Pras 15

| 2 Praj 48 Bha 169

**Pīṭhūṇḍa** A city Merchant **Pāliya** of **Campā** who was a lay votary of **Mahāvira** went there in a ship for business There he married the daughter of a merchant and returned home<sup>1</sup> It is identified with **Pīthudaga** or **Pithuda** mentioned in the **Kharavela** inscription which was located in the interior of **Chicakole** and **Kalingsapatam** towards the course of river **Nāgavatī**<sup>2</sup>

1 Ut 212 3

| 2 LAI p 322

**Piṅgama (Pritugama)** Managing god of the **Pīṭhama** travelling car of the lord of the **Mahāsukka**(1) celestial region<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 118 AvaCu I p 145

**Pīṭhāṇṇīya (Pīṭhāṇṇīka)** One of the seven branches of **Cāraṇagana**(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 259

**Piṭivaddhapa** (Pṛitivardhana) Extraordinary name of the month of Kārtika<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152 Sur 53

**Piṭha** (Piṭha) Son of king Vairasepa(1) of the city of Puṇḍarigīṇī(1) His elder brother Valraṇābha (previous birth of Usabha(1) was the Cakka vatti (supreme kṅg) of the region<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I pp 133 180 AvaN 176

**Piṭhara** (Piṭhara) See **Piḍhara**<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 381

**Pṛitimaṇa** (Pṛitimaṇas) A travelling car (*Vimana*) belonging to the lord of the **Mahāsukka**(1) celestial reg on **Piṭgama** is its managing god<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 644 Jam 118

**Pumkha** (Punkha) A celestial abode similar to **Kambu**<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 12

1 **Pumḍa** (Pundra) A celestial abode similar to **Kambu**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 12

2 **Pumḍa** A type of gods under **Varuṇa**(1) a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 167

3 **Pumḍa** A country (*janapada*) with its capital at **Sayadevāra**<sup>1</sup> The soul of **Kaṇha**(1) will be born there as **Tīrthakara Amama**(2) At one place it is said to be situated at the foot of mount **Veyaddha**(2)<sup>3</sup> whereas its situation is mentioned at the other at the foot of **Vimijhagiri**<sup>4</sup> It is probably the same Pundra which is identified with the modern districts of Santal paraganā Brbhum and the northern portion of Hazaribag<sup>5</sup>

1 Bh 559 Sth 693

2 A t

3 Tir 1017 Sth 693

4 Bha 559

5 GESM p 109

**Pumḍaria** (Pundarika) See **Pumḍariya**(4)

1 A s p 27 M 637 A H p 701

**Pumḍarigīṇī** (Punḍarikinī) See **Pumḍarigīṇī**<sup>1</sup>

1 T 159 AvaM p 159 A aCu I p 180 Vs 1590

**Pumḍarīā** (Punḍarika) A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Savvara vaṇa**(2) peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 114 Ti 159 Sth 643

**Pumḍariga** (Punḍarika) See **Pumḍariya**(5)<sup>1</sup>

1 Jv 181

1 **Pumḍarigiri** (Pundarikūṭi) Capital of the **Pukkhalaṅka**(1) district (**Vijaya** (23)) in **Mahāvideha**<sup>1</sup> Its length measures twelve *yojanas* It is nine *yojanas* in breadth There is a **Nalivana** park situated to the north-east of the city<sup>2</sup> King **Mahāpauma**(7) reigned here He had **Paumāvati**(3) as his wife and **Pumḍariya**(4) and **Kamḍariya**(1) as his sons<sup>3</sup> **Tiṭṭhamkara Jugabāhu**(2) visited it and prince **Vijayakumāra** offered alms to him<sup>4</sup> **Usaka**(1) in one of his previous births was born here as **Cakkavattī Vairapāha**,<sup>5</sup> son of **Vairasepa**(1)<sup>6</sup> **Vairasepa**(2) also reigned here<sup>7</sup>

1 J 95 AvaCu I pp 133 384

J 141

2 J 141 A C I p 384

3 Jna 141 UttS p 326 A C I  
pp 384 501

4 V p 34

5 A aCu I p 180 KalpV p 240 AvsH  
p 117

6 A N 175 Vis. 1590

7 AvaCu I p 172

2 **Pumḍarigiri** Same as **Pumḍarī**<sup>1</sup>

1 T 159

**Pumḍariya** (**Pundarika**) A celestial abode of **Sahasrakappa** similar to **Pauma**(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 18

2 **Pumḍariya** King of **Sāeya** He killed his younger brother **Kamḍariya**(2) to subjugate his wife **Jasabhadda** but she fled to **Savatthi** and became a nun **Jayasamāha** was his minister at that time<sup>1</sup>

1 A C II pp 191 192 A aN 1283 84

3 **Pumḍariya** (i) Ninteenth chapter of the first section of **Nāyādhamma kahā**<sup>1</sup> as well as (ii) seventh chapter of **Sāyagada**<sup>2</sup>

1 Jna 5 A C I p 384 Sam 19

2 Sam 23 Vy Bh. 2 159 Vy M IV p 37  
SthA p 256 SutC p 109

4 **Pumḍariya** Son of **Mahāpauma**(7) and his queen **Paumāvati**(1) of **Pumḍarigiri**(1) in **Pukkhalaṅka**(1) district of **Mahāvideha** in **Jambuddiṇa** He became a lay votary while his younger brother **Kamḍariya**(1) accepted asceticism **Kamḍariya** could not stick to the monastic rules and gradually developed attachment towards worldly things **Pumḍariya** thereupon transferred the authority of kingship to **Kamḍariya** and himself became a monk taking over the articles of monastic life from his brother He suffered from many diseases during the period of asceticism but he remained resolute in observing the rules of monastic conduct After death he took birth in **Savvatthasiddha** heavenly abode He will attain liberation in due course<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna 141 146 AvaCu I pp 384 9 Ava. p. 27 Mar 637 UttK pp 216 7 AcaCu  
p 58 AcaSi p 111

5 **Pumḍariya** One of the two deities presiding over **Pukkaravaradiya**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jiv 176 Jiv 181 Sth. 764

**6 Pundariya** A mountain where Thāvaccāpatta performed Sallekhānā.<sup>1</sup> It is identified with Settumjaya<sup>2</sup>

1 Ina 55 36

| 2 J aA p 111

**7 Pundariya** A lake situated on mount Sihari(1) in Jambuddiva. The Savaṇṇakulā Rattā and Rattāvai rivers rise from its southern eastern and western sides respectively.<sup>1</sup> The lake measures one thousand *yojanas* in length.<sup>2</sup> It is an abode of goddess Lacchī(1).<sup>3</sup> Gods take its water for consecration ceremony.

1 Jam 111 Sth 197 522 J M p 244

| 3 S mA P 105

2 Sa 113

| 4 J 141

**8 Pundariya** One of the two deities presiding over the Khiravara island.

1 J 181

**9 Pundariya** See also Pomdaria

**Pundariyagumma (Pundarikagulma)** A celestial abode of Sahassārakappa similar to Pauma(3).<sup>1</sup>

1 S m 18

**Pukkharadanta (Puskaradanta)** One of the presiding deities over the Khiravara island.

1 J 181

**Pukkharaddha (Puskaraddha)** Same as Pukkharavaradaddha.<sup>1</sup>

1 S 29

**Pukkharavara (Puskaravara)** A concentric island encircling the Kāloya ocean. It measures six thousand *yojanas* in width at all points from one side to the other. Its circumference is 19789894 *yojana*. It has 144 suns, the same number of moons, 4032 constellations, 12672 planets and 9644400 *Kṛakoti* of stars. It is divided into two halves by a circular mountain *Mānūsuttar*. The two halves are known as *Abbhimtara Pukkharaddha* and *Bahira Pukkharaddha*. It is full of lakes, therefore it is called *Pukkharavara Pauma* (2) and *Pundariya* (5) are its presiding deities. Each of the two halves of Pukkharavara is eight lakhs of *yojanas* in width. The circumference of the inner half measures 14230249 *yojanas*. It has half number of the suns, moons, etc.<sup>2</sup>

1 S 100 J 176 Th d g l  
g t tl mf f th l d  
f d S y pa tt  
sou Sc l De 118 120 A H  
p 90 Bha 363

2 J 176

3 Sth 632 S r 29 100 J 176 Bh 363  
S 72 De 121 123



The plinth of Pukkaravara island is two *gavyūṭis* in height. There are regions like Bharaha(2) Eravaya(1) etc in the eastern inner half of the island. There are two big trees of *Kāḍasāmaḷ* and *pauma* in it. These trees are the abodes of Garula and Venudeva. Similar regions are situated in the western inner half. In it the two trees are of *Kāḍasāmaḷ* and *Mahāpauma* and deities are Garula and Venudeva. Thus in the inner half there are two Bharahas two Eravayas etc two Mandaras (3) two Mandaracāḷās etc as in *Dhāyasaṃḍa*.

4 Sth 93

**Pukkaravaradīva** (Puskaravaradīpa) See Pukkaravara

1 J v 176 S 101

**Pukkaravaradivaddha** (Puskaravaradvīpaddha) Inner half of the Pukkaravara island. The eastern as well as the western Pukkaravaradivaddha has its own regions subregions mountains rivers etc.

1 Sth 522 555 641 721 768

**Pukkarasāriyā** (Pukkarasārika) One of the eighteen *Bambhī*(2) scripts<sup>1</sup> also mentioned as *Kharasāviya*<sup>2</sup>

1 P J 37

| S m 18

**Pukkaroda** (Puskaroda) A concentric ocean surrounding Pukkaravara-dīpa. It measures numerous thousands of *yājanas* in extent and circumference. Its water called *avodaya* is pure healthful and crystal like clear. This ocean enclosed by the *Varunavara* continent<sup>3</sup>. It has numerous moons and *koṭakoṭis* of stars etc.

1 S 101 J 180 Sth 555 A H  
p 90

2 J 180 P J 16 P J M p 29

3 J 180

4 J 180 166 141 V 345 l th  
Bh g t th ead g Pukkh ddh  
sa n dde See Bh 363

**1 Pukkhala** (Pukhala) Perhaps same as *Pakkana*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 380

**2 Pukkhala** A god presiding over the Pukkhalaṭṭa Vijaya (23) (district)

1 J 95

**Pukkhavattā** (Puskara artaka) or **Pukkhalaṣamvattā** (Puskarasam artaka) A cloud that causes rains grow for ten thousand years if it rains once<sup>1</sup>. It sheds rain at the outset of the second era (*ara*) of *Ussappini*.

1 Sth 347 Tr 980

| 2. Bha 214 Jam 38 AnnHo p 162

**1. Pukkhālāvai** (Puṣkalāvati) A Vijaya(23) (district) in the **Purva-Videha**<sup>1</sup> sub-region of **Mahāvideha**. It is situated to the south of mount **Nilavanta** north of river **Sīā** east of mount **Egasela**(2) and west of the northern **Sīāmuha** grove. Its length from north to south is equal to that of **Kaccha**(1) district. Its capital is **Pundarigini**(1). God **Pukkhālāvai**(3) presides over this district.<sup>2</sup> **Ttthamkara Varaseṇa**(1) and **Cakkavaṭṭi Vairanābha** were b n h re **Cakkavatti Varaseṇa**(2) also belonged to it.

1 J m 95 Jna 141 A C I p 133

Sth 637

2 J m 95 A C I pp 384 501

UttS p 326

3 J m 95

4 A Cu I p 133

5 A C I p 172

**2 Pukkhālāvai** A peak of mount **Egasela**(2) fī e hundred *yojanas* in height.

1 J m 95

**3 Pukkhālāvai** A deity presiding over **Pukkhālāvai**(1) district.

1 J m 95

**Pukkhālāvati** See **Pukkhālāvai**

1 Sth 637 A C I p 172

**1 Pukkhala atta** (Puṣkalavarita) A district in **Mahāvideha** situated to the south of mount **Nilavanta**(1) north of river **Sīyā**(1) east of **Pamkāvai**(6) and west of **Egasela**(2). It is like **Kaccha**(1). Vijaya God **Pukkhala**(2) presides over it. The capital of this district is **Osahī**<sup>1</sup>.

1 J 95 Sth 637

**2 Pukkhālā atta** A peak of mount **Egasela**(2) fiv huḥd ed *y janas* in height.

1 J 95

**P c hāra** (P cch k ) An Aryan nd str al group engaged in preparing howres etc.<sup>1</sup>

1 Pr J 37

**Puttasal** (P tt ala) See **Pottasala**

1 UttN & UttS p 168

**1 Puttīla** A preceptor who initiated **Cakkavatti Piyamitta**(1) a previous birth of **Ttthayara Mahāvira**.

1 A N 450 V 1816 A C I p 235 K lpV p 44

**2 Puttīla** A preceptor from whom prince **Naṇdapa**(6) a previous birth of **Ttthayara Mahāvira** accepted asceticism.<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 451 V 1817 A C I p 235

**3 Pottila** Previous life of Sayanipabha(3) the fourth would be Tittthanikara in the Dharaka(2) region He was an ascetic in the order of Mahāvira<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159 Sth 692 SthA p 436

**Puttilā** See Pottilā

1 SuCu p 28 Ri 10

**1 Putthila (Pro thila)** Ninth chapter of the third section of Aputtarova vāiyadasā<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 3

**2 Putthila** Son of Bhadda(10) a lady merchant of Hatthināpura He accepted ascetic sm from Mahāvira and went to the Savvatthasiddha heaven after death He will attain emancipation n Mahāvīdeha<sup>1</sup> He is also known as Pottila(5)<sup>2</sup>

1 A ut 6

2 SthA p 456

**1 Pudhavi (Prthivi)** Name of one of the four chief wives of each of the four Logapālas under Isānimda<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 406 Sth 2J3

**2 Pudhavi** (i) Fifth chapter of the first section<sup>1</sup> (ii) eighth chapter of the sixth section<sup>2</sup> ( i) third chapter of the twelfth section<sup>3</sup> (iv) first as well as ( ) fourth chapter of the thirteenth section (vi) sixth as well as (vii) seventh chapter of the seventeenth section<sup>5</sup> and (viii) third chapter of the nineteenth section<sup>6</sup> of Viyāhapannatti

1 Bha 3

2 Ib d 229

3 Ib d 437

4 Ibid 470

5 Ib d 590

6 Ibid 648

**3 Pudhavi** See Puhai<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 643

**Pudhaviyadamsa (Prthivyavatamsaka)** A park in the city of Rohīḍa It had a shrine of Jakkha Dharapa(5)<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 30

**Pudhavisiri (Prthivisrī)** A prostitute of Indapura She was a former birth of Amjāsiri(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Vip 32 SthA p. 508

**Pupapanda (Pūrnananda)** Same as Pappapanda<sup>1</sup>

1 AveN 328.

**1 Pupavasu** (Punarvasu) One of the twenty eight **Nakhattas**(1) Its presiding deity is **Aii Vasiṭṭha** s its family name.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 20 Jam 155 161 Sur 36 ff 50 Sam 5

**2. Punavvasu** A resident of **R tthapura** wh was the first to offer alms to **Siyala** the tenth **Titthamkara**

1 S m 157 A N 324 328 A M p 227

**3 Puna vasu** Previous birth of **Narāyana**( ) the eighth **Vāsude sa**(1) His preceptor was **Samudda**(2) He performed *nīd n* at **Mihilāpuri** and its cause was the *paraidḍhi* (other s prowess)

1 S m 158 T 605

**1 Punna** (Purna) Fifth chapter of **Pupphiyā** <sup>1</sup>

1 N 31

**2 Punna** Fifth tenth as well as fifteenth day of a fortnight <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 152 S 49

**3 Punn** Lord of the southern **Divakumā** a god <sup>1</sup> He has six principal wives whose names bear similarity with those of **Dharana** s(1)

1 Bh 169

| 2 Ib d 406 Sth 508

**4 Punna** A peak of mount **Veyaddha**(1) in the **Kaccha**(1) district of **Mahāvīdeha**

1 J m 93 Sth 689

**5 Punna** Same as **Punnabhadda**

1 Sth 689 J 18

**Punnakalasa** (Purnakalaśa) Two thieves who considered countenance of **Titthayara Mahā ira** as a bedding They attacked him with their swords but **Sakk** (3) killed them and a d the Lord <sup>1</sup> Purnakalaśa is also referred to a village in **Lādha** country inhabited by non Aryans Two thieves of that village attacked Mahavira but god **Siddhattha**(8) intervened and killed the thieves <sup>2</sup>

1 A N 483 (Dpk) p 100 | 2 A C I p 290 K lpV p 166 Avam p 281

**Punnaghosa** (Purnaghosa) Tenth would be **Titthamkara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region **Ttthogālī** mentions him as second **Ttthamkara** and **Dadhakeu** as tenth **Ttthamkara**

1 Sam 159 T 1117 1118

**Punnapamda** (Purnananda) Same as **Namda**(4)

1 Sam 157

**Puppapattikā (Pūrpapatrikā)** An off-shoot of Uddāhagaya(2).<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p. 259

**1 Puppabhadda (Pūrpabhadda)** Eleventh chapter of the sixth section of Aṅgagajāsaka<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 12.

**2 Puppabhadda** A merchant of Vāṇiyagāma who took initiation from Tittthayara Mahāvira and attained emancipation on mount Vipula.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 14

**3 Puppabhadda** One of the disciples of Sambhāvivijaya(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 236.

**4 Puppabhadda** A shrine situated to the north-east of Campā<sup>1</sup> It was visited by Pūsa(1)<sup>2</sup> Mahāvira<sup>3</sup> and Subhama(1) and Jambū(1)<sup>4</sup> It was dedicated to Jakkha god of the same name

1 Aup 2, Jna. 79 91 105 152, | 3 Jna 176 Ant 17 26 Dasa 91

Vip 34

4 Upa 2, Nir 11 PrasA. p. 1 Jna 2.

2 Jna. 152

5 Vip 34

**5 Puppabhadda** One of the two lords of the Jakkha gods<sup>1</sup> He performed worship of Tittthayara Mahāvira every night during the latter's four months sojourn at Campā.<sup>2</sup> He is under Logapāla Vesamāna(9)<sup>3</sup> He will maintain the army of Mahāpaṇṇa(9 and 10) of Sayadavāra.<sup>4</sup> His principal wives are Puppā(1) Uttamā(2) Tāravā and Bahuputtīyā(1)

1 Bha. 169 KalpDh. p 110 Praj 48

3 Bha 168

NāCu III p 224.

4 Bha 554 559 Sth 693

2. A aCu I p 320

5 Bha. 406 Sth 273 Jna 153

**6 Puppabhadda** A peak of mount Veynāḍḍha(2) in Bharaha(2) It is constituted of gold<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 12

**7 Puppabhadda** A peak of mount Mālavastha in Mahāvīḍha<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 91 Sth 689

**8 Puppabhadda** A deity presiding over the Puppabhadda(6) peak<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 14

**9 Puppabhadda** A god belonging to the Puppabhadda(10) celestial abode of the Subhama(1) region He performed thirty-two kinds of dramas before Tittthayara Mahāvira In his previous birth he was a merchant of the same name in Māpivaiyā city He had become a monk and observed asceticism. He will attain liberation in Mahāvīḍha.<sup>1</sup>

1 Nir 3.5

**10 Punnabhadda** An abode in the **Sohamma(1)** celestial region <sup>1</sup>

1 Nr 35

**11 Punnabhadda** One of the two presiding gods of the **Khododa** ocean <sup>1</sup>

1 J 182

**Punnabhaddakūḍa** (Purnabhadrakuta) Same as **Punnabhadda(6)** <sup>1</sup>

1 J m 12

**Punnarakkha** (Pūrnaraksa) A god under **Logapāla** **Vesamapa(9)** <sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 168

**1 Punnasena** (Pūrnasena) Thirteenth chapter of the second section of **Aputtarovavāiyadasā** <sup>1</sup>

1 A t 2

**2 Punnasena** Son of king **Seniya(1)** and his wife **Dhāriṇī(1)** of **Rāyagha**. He renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvira**. After observing asceticism for a period of sixteen years he died and again took birth as a god in **Savvatthasiddha** celestial abode. After one more incarnation he will attain salvation <sup>1</sup>

1 A t 2

**1 Punnā** (Pūrnā) Name of one of the four queens of **Punnabhadda(5)** the lord of **Jakkha** gods <sup>1</sup>. The same is the name of a queen of **Mānibhadda(1)**

1 Bha 406 Sth 273 J 153

**2 Punnā** Daughter of merchant of **Nāgapura**. She remained unmarried, accepted asceticism from **Titthayara Pāsa(1)** and became a disciple of nun **Pupphacūḍā(1)**. After her death she became a queen of a lord of **Vāpamambara** (**Jakkha**) gods i.e. the same as **Punnā(1)**

1 Jna 153

**3 Punnā** Ninth chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Nāyācchammakahā** <sup>1</sup>

1 J 153

**Putthi** (Pusti ?) A wife of **Cakkavatti Bimbhadatta(1)** :

1 UttN p 379

**1 Puppha** (Puspa) Same as **Pupphaken(1)** <sup>1</sup>

1 S 107 Su M p 295 JamS p 535 SthA p 79

**2 Puppha** A celestial abode of **Pāṇata** where gods have maximum lifespan of twenty *Sagar pama* years. They breathe once in twenty fortnights and have desire for food once in twenty thousand years <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 20

1. **Pupphaa** (Puspaka) A celestial abode<sup>1</sup> It is probably the same as **Puppha**(2)

1 AvaCu. II p 175

2. **Pupphaa** A travelling car meant for the lord of the **Isāṇa** celestial region<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 644

3 **Pupphaa** Managing god of the **Pupphaa**(2) celestial car belonging to the lord of the **Isāṇa** heavenly region<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu I p 145

**Pupphakaṃṭa** (Puspakaṃṭa) A celestial abode similar to **Puppha**(2)

1 Sam 20

1 **Pupphakaraṃḍaa** (Puspakarandaka) A park situated in the north-east of **Haṭṭhisīsa** city The shrine of **Jakkha Kayavanamālapiya** was located there<sup>1</sup>

1 V p 33

2 **Pupphakaraṃḍaa** A park situated in **Rāyagiha**. Two princes viz. **Vissa bhūti** and **Viśāhaṇamdi** developed a quarrel for this park<sup>1</sup>

1 A Cu II p 23

**Pupphakaraṃḍaga** (Puspakarandaka) See **Pupphakaraṃḍaa**<sup>1</sup>

1 A sCu I p 230

1 **Pupphakeu** (Pu paketu) One of the eighty eight **Gahas** also known as **Puppha**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sur 107 Sth 90 SthA p 79

2 **Pupphakeu** King of **Pupphabhadā**<sup>1</sup> He is called **Pupphasēsa** also<sup>2</sup> He had **Pupphacūla**(1) and **Pupphacūla**(2) as his son and daughter respectively born of **Pupphavati**(4) He performed their marriage with each other because they loved mutually<sup>3</sup>

1 A sCu II p 177

2 A sC I p 559 A sH. p 429

3 AvaCu II p 177 A Cu I p 559  
BṛhKa p 411

3 **Pupphakeu** Seventh would be **Tittamkara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region.<sup>1</sup> **Tittagall** mentions **Mahāvāsa** in this context<sup>2</sup>

1 Sam 159

2 Tr 1118

**Pupphaketu** (Puspaketu) See **Pupphakeu**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90

1 **Pupphacūla** (Puspacūla) King of **Pupphasēsa**. He was son of **Pupphakeu**(2) and his wife **Pupphavati**(4) He had married his own sister **Pupphacūla**

(2) He renounced the world and became a monk. Once a god tried to distract him from meditation by creating the scene of Pupphacūla(2) being molested by a knave. But Pupphacūla did not swerve.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> BrhBh 1349 1351 B hKs p 411

**2 Pupphacūla** King of the city of Campā and friend of Cakkavattī Bambhadatta(1)

<sup>1</sup> UttN p 377 UttK p 254 UttS p 377

**1 Pupphacūlā (Puspacūla)** Chief woman disciple of Pīṣa(1) the twenty third Tīrthamkara.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jn 148 158 T 462 Sam 157 A Cu I p. 159 A a p 28

**2 Pupphacūla** Daughter of king Pupphakeu(2) and his queen Pupphavati(4) of Pupphabhadda. She married her brother Pupphacūla(1) with the consent of her father. Her mother did not like it and renounced the world. After her death she was born as a goddess. She wanted to enlighten her daughter. She showed scenes of hell and heaven to her daughter in dreams. Pupphacūla was frightened. Then her father asked the heretics about the conditions of hell and heaven. They were not able to give the true account. Acarya Annikāputta gave the correct description and the deeds which lead to that type of existence. Pupphacūla then accepted asceticism from that Acarya with the condition that she would accept alms from her father's house. In due course she attained omniscience. Once while crossing river Gaṅgā in a boat she along with others was drowned in the river. That place came to be known as Payaga. See also Payāga.

<sup>1</sup> B hBh 1349 51

<sup>2</sup> A C II pp 177 178 I p 559  
A aN 1191 ( t p l t d ) A C

II p 36 SthA. p 474 Sam 56  
NanM p 166

**3 Pupphacūla** Wife of prince Subāhu(1) Son of king Adīśanattu(2) of Hatthisīsa

<sup>1</sup> V p 33

**4 Pupphacūla** Identical with Pupphacūliya.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> N 41 N C p 60 N H p 73

**Pupphacūliya (Puspacūlika)** An Amgabāhira Kāṇva text.<sup>1</sup> It forms a section of Uvanga. It consists of the following ten chapters.<sup>2</sup> (1) Sīra(3) (2) Hira(6), (3) Dhīti(3) (4) Kittī (5) Buddhi(1) (6) Lacchī(3) (7) Ilādevī (8) Surādevī(1) (9) Rasadevī(1) (10) Gaṇḍhadevī(1)

<sup>1</sup> P k p 45 N 44 Na C p 60

NanH p 73 N M p 208

<sup>2</sup> Nir 11

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 41

**Pupphajambhaga (Puspajambhaka)** One of the ten kinds of Jambhaga gods.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bha 533



**Pūpphājāya** (Pūspadhīya) A celestial abode similar to Pūppha(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 20

**1 Pūpphadanta** (Pūspadanta) Nmth Tittthamkara of the current descending cycle <sup>1</sup> He was Jugabāhu(3) in his previous birth <sup>2</sup> He is also known as Savihī(1) <sup>3</sup> His father king Suggīva(2) and his mother queen Rāmā(3) belonged to the city of Kāgamañi <sup>4</sup> His height was one hundred *dhamaṣas* <sup>5</sup> His colour was bright like moon <sup>6</sup> H took to asceticism accompanied by one thousand men Arupappabhā was his sacred palanquin <sup>7</sup> He broke his first fast at the residence of Pussa(2) in the town of Seyapura. <sup>8</sup> He obtained omniscience in a park outside the city of Kāgamañi <sup>9</sup> His sacred tree was *māli* or *malli* <sup>10</sup> Varāha(1) was his first male disciple <sup>11</sup> Vārūñi(1) was his first woman-disciple <sup>12</sup> He had under him 86 groups of monks the same number of group-leaders, <sup>13</sup> 2 00 000 monks and 3 00 000 nuns <sup>14</sup> He attained liberation at the end of his life of two lakh *pūrva* years <sup>1</sup>

1 A p 4 Nan 18 V 1758  
A N 1091 T 472 K lp 196  
Sth 411

2 Sam 157

3 Ava p 4 Sam 75 86 100 Tir 322

4 S m 157 A N 385 388 T 472

5 Sam 100 A aN 378 Tir 362

6 A aN 376 Tir 342

7 Sam 157 A aN 225 T 391

8 A N 324 328 Sam 157

9 A aN 254 Sam 157

10 Sam 157 Tir 406

11 Sam 157 Tir 447

12 Sam 157 Tir 448 458

13 Sam 86 According t AvaN 266 the  
mber 88 According to T 450 it  
is 84

14 AvaN 257 261

15 Ib d 303 307

**2 Pūpphadanta** General of the elephant column of Isāṇināda <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 404 582

**Pūpphadatta** (Pūspadatta) An ascetic who accepted alms from merchant Usabhadatta(2) of the town of Uṣṣyāra(3) <sup>1</sup>

1 Vp 34

**Pūpphapabha** (Pūspaprabha) A celestial abode similar to Pūppha(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 20

**Pūpphapura** (Pūspapūra) Same as Pūpphādhāna <sup>1</sup>

1 BrhBh 1349

**Pūpphapūṣṭajambhaga** (Pūspapūṣṭajambhaga) One of the ten kinds of Jambhaga gods <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 533

**Pūpphabhadda** (Pūspabhadra) A city situated on the bank of Gaṅgā It is the the same as Pūpphapura King Pūpphakeu(2) and his queen Pūpphavatī(4)

reigned there. They had **Pupphacūla**(1) and **Pupphacūlā**(2) as their twin son and daughter.<sup>2</sup> **Pupphakeu** is also known as **Pupphasena**.<sup>3</sup> The city is identified with **Pāṭaliputta**.

- |                              |                |
|------------------------------|----------------|
| 1 AvaC II p 177 A H p 429    | 3 A Cu I p 559 |
| 2 B hBh 1349 1351 BrhK p 411 | 4 LAI p 324    |

**Pupphamālā** (Puspamala) A principal **Disākumārī** goddess of the lower world.<sup>1</sup> According to **Thāṇa** she belongs to the upper world.<sup>2</sup>

- 1 Jam 112

- 2 Sth 643

**Pupphalesa** (Puspaleya) A celestial abode similar to **Puppha**(2)

- 1 Sam 20

**Pupphavaī** (Puspavat) See **Pupphavatī**<sup>1</sup>

- 1 BrhBh 1351 AvaH p 429

**Pupphavaṇṇa** (Puspavarna) A celestial abode similar to **Puppha**(2)

- 1 Sam 20

1 **Puppha atī** (Pu pavatī) Principal woman-disciple of **Munisuvvaya**(1) the twentieth **Ttthamkar**

- 1 Sam 157 T 461

2 **Pupphavatī** A shrine situated to the north west of **Tumgiyā** city

- 1 Bh 107

3 **Pupphavatī** Twenty fourth chapter of the fifth sub section of the second section of **Nāyadhammakaha**

- 1 Jna 153

4 **Pupphavatī** Queen of king **Pupphak u**(?) of **Pupphasena** of **Pupphapura** or **Pupphabhadda**. She renounced the world and became a goddess after death. Then she showed scenes of hell and heaven to frighten and enlighten her daughter **Pupphacūla**(2) to follow right path.<sup>2</sup>

- |                         |                                       |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1 B hBh 1351 B hK p 411 | 2 A C I p 559 II p 177 178 NanM p 166 |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|

5 **Pupphavatī** Daughter of a merchant of **Nāgapura**. She accepted asceticism from **Titthayara Pasa**(1). Rest is similar to **Pupphā**(2).<sup>1</sup>

- 1 J 153

6 **Pupphavatī** One of the four principal wives of **Sappurisa** a lord of the **Kimpurisa**(3) gods. In her previous birth she was a daughter of a merchant of **Nāgapura** i.e. the same as **Pupphavatī**(5). The same is the name of a principal wife of **Mahāpurisa**.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 Bha 406 Sth 273 Jna 153.

**Pupphasāla (Puspasāla)** A famous songster belonging to Vasantapura(3) Bhadda(4) the wife of a merchant of the same town was so much immersed in his music that she completely forgot herself and fell down from the upper floor and died

1 AvaH p 398 AcaSu p 154 AvaCu I pp 529 530

**2 Pupphasāla** A merchant of Gobbaragāma(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aCu I p 469

**3 Pupphasāla** See Pupphasālaputta<sup>1</sup>

1 Risi (Sangrahaṇa)

**Pupphasālaputta (Puspasālaputra)** A non-jain sage in the *tirtha* of Arīṭṭha nemi recognised as a *Paṭṭeyabuddha*<sup>1</sup>

1 Risi 5 R si (Sangrahaṇa)

**Pupphasālasa (Puspasālasuta)** Son of merchant Pupphasāla(2) of Gobbaragāma(1)<sup>1</sup> He was very modest and of helpful nature. He was enlightened when Tīṭṭhayara Mahāvīra asked him to serve him with a broom (*rajoharana*)

1 A C I p 469

2. Ibid. AvaN 847 AcaCu p 120  
VisK p 787

**Pupphasīmga (Pusapīrnga)** A celestial abode similar to Puppha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 20

**Pupphasiddha (-sīttha) (Puspasiddha) (srsta)** A celestial abode similar to Puppha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 20

**Puphasena (Puspasena)** Another name of Pupphakeu(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 559 AvaH p 429

**Pupphārāma (Puṣpārāma)** A park on the outskirts of Rāyagīha<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant 13

**Pupphāvatta (Puṣpāvartta)** A celestial abode similar to Puppha(2)

1 Sam 20

**Pupphāhāra (Puṣpāhāra)** A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics living on flowers only<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha. 417 Nir 33 Aup 38

**Pupphiya (Puṣpikā)** An *Aśvagabāhira Kāla* text<sup>1</sup> It forms a part of *Uvaṅga*<sup>2</sup> It consists of the following ten chapters<sup>3</sup> (1) *Caṇḍa*(2), (2) *Sara*(3) (3) *Sakka*(5) (4) *Bahuputtīya*(6) (5) *Paṇṇa*(1) (6) *Māpibhadda*(3) (7) *Datta*(13) (8) *Siva*(4) (9) *Bala*(9) (10) *Apāḍhiya*(3)

1 PaK p 45 Nan 44 NanCu p 40  
NanH, p. 73, NanM pp 207-8

2 Nr 11  
3 Ibid. 3.1

**Pupphajja** (Puspīyuta) One of the hundred sons of Tīṭṭhayaṇa Usabha(1).<sup>1</sup>

1 K lpDh p 151 KalpV p 236

**Pupphuttara** (Puspottara) A celestial abode Mahāvira's soul descended into the womb of Devāpamā(2) from this abode<sup>1</sup> Its another name is Mahāvijaya<sup>1</sup>

1 Aca 2 176 Kalp 2 Vis 1817 | 2 AvaCu I p 236 Aca 2 176

**Pupphuttaravaḍḍisa** (Puspottarāvataṃsaka) See Pupphuttaravaḍḍisa<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 20

**Pupphuttaravaḍḍisa** (Puspottarāvataṃsaka) A celestial abode similar to Puppha(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 20 AvaCu I p 233

**Purandara** (Purandara) See Sakka(3)<sup>1</sup>

1 Utt 11 23

**Purandaraṇḍā** (Purandarayaṇḍā) Daughter of king Jīyasattu(22) sister of Khamḍa(1) and w fe of king Ḍaṃḍagi<sup>1</sup> She was initiated by Maṃḍavyaya(1) the twentieth Tīṭṭhankara<sup>2</sup>

1 UttN and UttS pp 114-5 NisCu  
IV 127 BrhKs pp 915-6 VyaBh  
10 589 UttCu p 73

2. BrhK pp 915 6

**Purāṇa** A heretical scripture<sup>1</sup>

1 Nan 42 Anu 41

**Purimatāla** or **Purimayāla** (Purimatāla) A city to the north-east of which a park named Amohadamsaṇa was situated There was a shrine of Jakkha Amohadamsi in that park The dreadful forest of Sālā a hide out for robbers lay to the north-east of this city<sup>1</sup> There was also an old temple of M<sup>III</sup>(1)<sup>2</sup> Tīṭṭhayaṇa Mahāvira had visited Purimatāla<sup>3</sup> There he narrated the previous birth of Abhaggaseṇa(2)<sup>4</sup> Nippaya, a resourceful merchant and dealer in eggs belonged to this place Seven disciples of parivrāṇaka Ammaḍa(1) had started for this city from Kampillapura<sup>5</sup> Tīṭṭhayaṇa Usabha(1) attained omniscience in the Sogaḍamaha park which was situated on the outskirts of Purimatāla<sup>7</sup> This city was situated in the vicinity of Viṇḍā<sup>8</sup> It is also called Vīṇḍāśākhāpura<sup>9</sup> The lord of the Isāṇa celestial region worshipped Tīṭṭhayaṇa Mahāvira at this place and merchant Vaggura who belonged to this place also paid homage to him<sup>10</sup>

1 Vip 15

2 AvaCu I p 295

3 Vip. 16.

4 Ibid. 17

5 Ibid. 17 SthA. p 507

6 Aug. 39

7 Kalp 212 Jam 31 AvaN 254 339

AvaCu I p 181 Vis 1673 1719

BrhKs p 381 KalpS p 189 KalpV  
p 240

8 A aN 243 AvaCu I p 181 Vis 1722

AvaH p 430

9 KalpV p. 240.

10 AvaN 491 Vis. 1945 AvaCu. I. p 295

**King Mahabbala(8)** reigned here <sup>1</sup> **Uddiḍa** the king of this city was attacked by **Dhammaruḷ(1)** the ruler of **Vārāṇasi** <sup>12</sup> **Citta(1)** a merchant's son was born in **Purimatāla** <sup>13</sup> It was a suburb of **Ayodhyā** <sup>14</sup>

11 Vip 15

12 V p 17 AvaC I p 559 NanM  
p 166.

13 Utt 132 UttCu p 214 UttK. p 254

14 SBM p 376

**Puriyā (Purika)** A city which was visited by preceptor **Vaiṣa(2)** during the famine of twelve years A Buddhist king reigned there <sup>1</sup> There was a image of the living **Tirthaṅkara** <sup>2</sup> **Puriyā** is identified with **Puri Jagannatha** in Orissa <sup>3</sup>

1 A N 773 1188 AvaCu I p 396 | 3 LAI p 325

2 OghND p 59

**Puri vatta (Puri Varta)** One of the twenty five and a half Ariya countries with its capital at **Māsapurī** It is the same as **Vatta** <sup>1</sup>

1 Praj 37 SūtS p 123

**Purisa (Puruṣa)** Thirty fourth chapter of the ninth section of **Vijñāpapaṇṇatti**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 362

**Parisapundaria (Purusapundarika)** Sixth **Vāsudeva(1)** of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha(2)** region and brother of sixth **Baladeva(2)** **Ānanda(1)** He was son of king **Mahasiva** and his queen **Lacchimalī(1)** of **Cakkapura** In his previous birth he was **Piyamitta(2)** He killed his **Paṇḍita** **Balk(3)** He was 29 bows tall He lived for 65 thousand years and after death fell to the sixth hell <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 AvaBh 40 41 AvaN 403 413 Tr 577 602-615 Sth 672

**Parisapura (Purusapura)** Capital of **Gandhāra(1)** country Its ruler was **Naggai** King **Murunda(2)** of **Pāṇḍali** city had sent his envoy to this city <sup>3</sup> It was frequented by *bhikkhus* wearing red robes <sup>4</sup> It is identified with **Peshawar** <sup>4</sup>

1 AvaCu II p 208 UttCu p 178  
UttS p 304

2 BchBh 2291 2292

3 BrhK p 650

4 GDA p 162

**Parisavijjā (Purusavidya)** See **Khaṇḍaganīyamthijjā** <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 36 UttN p 9

**Parisasiha (Purusasimha)** Fifth of the nine **Vāsudevas(1)** of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha(2)** region and brother of **Sudamsapa(7)**, He was son of king **Siva(6)** and his queen **Ammayā** of **Assapura** **Dhamma** was his contemporary **Tirthaṅkara** In his previous birth he was **Isivāla(2)**

**Parissasena** was 45 bows high and he lived for 10 lakh years. He killed his **Paṇḍita Nisumbha**. He fell after death to the sixth hellish region.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 133 AvaBh 40-41 AvaN 403-413 Tr 478 577 602 15 Sth 672 735

**1 Parissasena (Puruṣasena)** Fourth chapter of the first section of **Anuttaravavāyadāsā**

1 Anut. 1

**2 Parissasena** Son of king **Senia(1)** and his queen **Dhāriṇī(1)** of **Rāyagīha**. He was consecrated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. After death he took birth as a god in an **Anuttara** celestial abode. He will attain emancipation in the **Mahāvīdeha** region after one more incarnation.<sup>1</sup>

1 An t 1

**3 Parissasena** Fourth chapter of the fourth section of **Amtagaḍadāsā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant. 8

**4 Parissasena** Son of king **Vasudeva** and his queen **Dhāriṇī(4)** of **Bārava**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Arithanemi** and attained liberation on mount **Settuma** after practising asceticism for sixteen years.<sup>1</sup>

1 Ant. 8

**Parisuttama (Purusottama)** Fourth **Vāsudeva(1)** of the the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha(2)** region of **Jambuddīva** and brother of **Suppabha(1)**. He was son of king **Soma(9)** and his queen **Siyā(6)** of **Bārava**.<sup>1</sup> **Ananta** the fourteenth **Titthamkara** was his contemporary.<sup>2</sup> He killed his **Paṇḍita Mahakēdhava**.<sup>3</sup> He was 50 bows tall and he lived for 30 lakh years.<sup>4</sup> In his previous birth he was **Samuddadatta(2)**<sup>5</sup> and after death he fell to the sixth hell.<sup>6</sup>

1 Sam 158 AvaBh 40-41 A aN  
403-413 Ti 577 Sth 672 602 5  
Sam 158 mentions R dd (5) as hi  
f ther

2 T 477

3 Sam 158 Tir 605

4 Sam 158 Tir 604

5 Av N 403 405 S m 50

6 Sam 158 Tr 615 A aN 413

**Pulaa (Pulaka)** Seventh part of the first layer of **Rayanappabbhā(2)**. It is one thousand *vojana*s in extent.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 778

**Pulanda or Pulinda (Pulindra)** An **Apāriya** people and country. It is identified with the region comprising the western portion of **Bundelkhand** and the district of **Sagar**.<sup>2</sup>

1 Praj 37 SutS; p 123 Pr a. 4 Bha  
380 Jas. 18 Jam 43 Anp 33

2 GDA p 161

**Purva (Pūrva)** Same as Puvvagaya.

1 Sam 14, Nan 35 Tir 809 NanM p 240

**Purvāṅga (Pūrvāṅga)** First day of a fortnight<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 152 Sur 48

**Purvagata (Pūrvagata)** See Puv agaya

1 Sth 742 N nCu p 75

**Puvvagaya (Purvagata)** Third section of Dīthāvaya<sup>1</sup> It consisted of the following fourteen sub-sections known as Puvvas (1) Uppāya (2) Aggāya (3) Viriya (4) Atthinatthippavāya (5) Nāpappavāya (6) Saccappavāya (7) Āyappavāya (8) Kammappavāya (9) Paccakkhānappavāya (10) Vijjānappavāya (11) Avamjhappavāya (12) Pāpāu (13) Kiriyaṁsāla (14) Bimbuṣāra<sup>2</sup> They are collectively known as Caṇḍasapuvvā<sup>3</sup> Mahāvira had predicted that his Puvvagaya would last one thousand years<sup>4</sup> But the Tīthogāli mentions that these fourteen Puvvas will be extinct after 170 years of the the emancipation of Tīthayara Mahavira<sup>5</sup> : c Thālabhadda will be the last catndasapurvadhara Since this section was devised first (puvva = pur a) and then Āyāra etc it was named Puvvagaya<sup>6</sup> Puvvagaya is also another name of Dīthāvaya<sup>7</sup> It is regarded as the source of other canonical works<sup>8</sup> and therefor it is said that Puvvas were composed first and then the other Aṅgas(3) by the Ganadharas<sup>9</sup> In this connexion we come across some references which specifically mention the names of some canonical as well as non canonical works and chapters derived from the particular Puvvas and the r sections<sup>10</sup>

1 Sam 147 N 57 N Cu p 75  
Sth 262

2 Sam 14

3 Ibid

4 Bha 678 Tir 805

5 Tir 697

6 N nM p 240

7 Sth 742 See CLJ p 8

8 V 551 552 Brh 145 146

9 Na C p 56 AvaN 292 3 There is  
also the view that the Ācaranga was  
composed first and then the other Aṅg-

See AcāN 8 9 AcāC p 3

See also Āgama y ga k J in Darāna  
by Pt D Malavania (1966) pp 20-22.

10 See CLJ pp 87 89 with foot notes f  
details.

**Purvaphagguni (Purvaphālguni)** Identical with Puvvāphagguni<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 155 Sth 110

**Purvabhaddavayā (Purvabhadrapada)** Identical with Puvvābhaddavayā.<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 155

**1 Purva Videha or Puvvavideha (Pūrva Videha)** One of the four sub-regions of Mahāvideha situated in Jambuddīva<sup>1</sup> It lies to the east of mount

1 Jam. 85 Sth. 302 Anu 130

**Mambara(3)** River Siyā passes through it<sup>3</sup> There are the districts of **Pukkhaliṅga(1)**<sup>4</sup> **Mamgalāva(1)** etc in it Similar **Purvavideha** is also situated in **Dhayaśamda** as well as in **Pukkhavaravadiḍḍha**<sup>6</sup> See also **Mahāvīdeha(1)**

2 Sth 86 JamS p 322

3 J a 144 J M p 244

4 A aCu. I pp 133 172

5 A C I p 172

6 Ib d

**2 Purvavideha** Same as **Purvavidehakūḍa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 84 110

**1 Purvavideha kūḍa** (Purva ideha kuta) A peak of mount **Nisaha**

1 Jam 84

**2 Purvavideha kūḍa** A peak of mount **Nilavamta(1)**

1 J m 110

**Purvāpotthavayā** (Purvaprosthapada) Identical with **Purvābhaddavayā**

1 S 36

**Purvāphagguni** (Purvaphalguni) One of the twenty eight **Nakkhattas(1)** Its family name is **Govallāyana**

1 Sth 90 110 Sam 2 S 36 50 J m 155 ff 159

**Purvābhaddavayā** (Purvabhadrapada) One of the twenty-eight constellations **Aya** is its presiding deity and **Jaukanṇa** its family name

1 Sth 90 110 S m 2 S 36 50 J 155 ff 159

**Purvāsadhā** (Purvasadh ) One of the twenty eight **Nakkatta(1)** **Au(1)** is its presiding deity and **Vajjhiyayana** is its family name<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90 Sam 4 S 36 50 J 155 161

**1 Pussa** (Pusya) One of the twenty eight **Nakkhattas(1)** **Vahassui(4)** is its presiding god **Omajjayana** is the family name of **Pussa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90 411 589 694 781 S m 3 10 J m 155 161 D v 153 S 36 50  
SutC 21

**2 Pussa** A resident of **Seyapura** who was the first to offer alms to **Pupphadamta** the ninth **Titthamka**

1 A N 324 328 Sam 157 A aM p 227

**3 Pussa** See **Pūsa**

1 S 46

**Pussadevaya** (Pusyadaivata) A heretical treatise<sup>1</sup>

1 Nan. 42



**Pusaabhūti (Puṣyabhūti)** Same as **Pāsabhūti**<sup>1</sup>

1 VyāBh 204 VyāM IV p 47 BrhBh 6290

**Pussamitta (Puṣyamitra)** See **Pūsamitta**

1 AcaC p 2.

**Pussāyana (Puṣyayana)** Family name of the constellation **Revatī** (4)<sup>1</sup>

1 S 50 J m 159

1 **Puḥai** (Prthivī) Mother of **Supāsa**(1)<sup>1</sup> and wife of king **Panṭha**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 470 Sam 157 A aN 385

2 **Puḥai** Mother of the third **Vāsudeva**(1) **Sayambhū**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 T 603 A N 409 Sam 157

3 **Puḥai** Mother of the first three **Gaṇadhara**s of **Mahāvira** and wife of **Vasubhū**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A N 649 V K p 692 | A N 648

4 **Puḥai** Wife of king **Sālavāha** Once she had put on her husband's dress and acted like him<sup>1</sup>

1 Vy M VIII p 36

5 **Puḥai** A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Himava** peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain

1 J m 114 T 157 Sh 643

**Puḥavi** (Prthivī) See **Puḥai**<sup>1</sup>

1 T 157 Vy M VIII p 36 J m 114 V 2510 Sam 157 A N 649

**Pūtana** or **Pāyana** (Putanā) A notorious **Vamāra** goddess who used to kill children

1 Sut 13413 Pr 15 P NBh 41 P NM p 126 NaCu III p 408

1 **Pūraṇa** One of the six friends of king **Mahabbala**(2) of the city of **Viyasogā**<sup>1</sup>

1 Jm 64

2 **Pāraṇa** Seventh chapter of the second section of **Amṭagadadaśā**<sup>1</sup>

1 A t 3

3 **Pāraṇa** Son of king **Amṭhagavanhi** and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(5) of **Bārava** He was initiated by **Tiṭṭhaya** **Aritṭhaṇemi** After observing asceticism for a period of sixteen years he attained liberation on mount **Settuma**

1 Ant 3

**4 Pāraṇa** A merchant of the settlement of *Bebhela*. He had renounced the world and become an ascetic. After death he was born as *indra Camara*(1) in *Camaracama*<sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 144

**1 Pūsa (Pusya)** Presiding god of the *Revatī*(4) constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 J m 157 171 S 46

**2. Pūsa** See *Pussa*

1 Pusa and Pussa depend t n me as well fti s, h ve been rendered nt  
Sa k t P y w ll Pu p Th l tt form seem t be neo s

**3 Pūsa** A palmist who havng observed the marks of a *Cakkavatti* in the foot prints of *Titthayara Mahāvira* thought of to serve him for getting some gifts from him<sup>1</sup> Following the foot prints he reached *Thūpāga* settlement but found that Mahavira was merely a monk. He got dejected and doubted the accuracy of the science of palmistry. *Sakka*(3) appeared and removed his doubt and explained that the Lord was a *dharma cakrapartin*. He gave some gifts to the palmist and disappeared. The palmist also went away<sup>2</sup>

1 A N 473

2 Av C I p 282

| 3 K lpV p 159

**4 Pūsa** A (would be) preceptor belonging to the *Vaccha*(5) lineage. After his death i.e. after 20500 years of the emancipation of *Mahāvira* *Uttara Jijhayana* will become extinct<sup>1</sup>

1 T 826

**Pūṣagiri (Pusyagiri)** Disciple of preceptor *Raha* and teacher of *Phaggu mitta*

1 Kalp p 264

**Pūṣapamādi (Pusyāpamādi)** Son of king *Vesamanadatta* and his queen *Siridevi*(4) of *Rohidaa* and husband of *Devadattā*(2) daughter of merchant *Datta*(1) of the same town

1 Vp 30 31 SthA p 508

**Pūṣabhūti (Pusyabhuti)** Teacher of preceptor *Pūṣamitta*(2). He was expert in meditation<sup>1</sup>. He enlightened king *Mumdia* of *Simhavaddhana*<sup>2</sup>. He is the same as *Vasubhūti* (3)

1 AvāN 1312 Vy M IV p 47 50

BrhBh 6290 AvH p 722

| 2 A aCu II p 210

**Pūṣamāyaga (Puṣyamanaka)** A planet mentioned in *Thāna* only<sup>1</sup>. It is said that it should not be taken into consideration<sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 90

| 2 SthA p 78 fn. 1

**1 Pūsamitta (Pusamitta)** A king after Mauryavamsa and before Balamitta.<sup>1</sup>

1 Tir 621

**2. Pūsamitta** A disciple of Pūṣabhūti<sup>1</sup> also known as Vasubhūti.<sup>2</sup> He was the only person who could understand the outer symptoms of the deep meditation undertaken by Pūṣabhūti

1 A aN 1312 A H p 722

2 A aCu II p 210

**3 Pūsamitta** A previous birth of Mahāvira He belonged to the settlement of Thūṇa(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaC I p 229 AvaN 442, KalpV p 43 KalpDh p 37 Vis 1808

**4 Pūsamitta** A preceptor who believed in observing yāvaharika discipline along with seven other preceptors<sup>1</sup>

1 VyāBh 3350

**5 Pūsamitta** Precptor Pakkhiya(1) had three disciples whose names ended with Pusamitta<sup>1</sup> They were Ghayapūsamitta Pottapūsamitta and Dabbāhyapūsamitta

1 A aC I p 409 A aBh 142, AcaC p 2, Vis 3010 NisBh 5607 SutCu p 5  
Ti 621

**Pūsamittijja (Pusyamitriya)** One of the seven branches of Cāranagana(2)

1 K lp p 259

**Pūṣasamāgaga (Pusyasamānaka)** It is included in the list of planets given in Thāna only<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 90

**Pūṣā (Pusyā)** Wife of merchant Kuṣṭhakollāya of Kuṣṭhāpura<sup>1</sup>

1 Upa 35

**1 Poṭṭhāla** A mendicant who was master of many supernatural powers (vidyās) He was in search of some proper person whom he could bestow with his vidyās He produced a son by placing his semen into the womb of nun Sujetthā with the help of his supernatural powers The child thus born was named Sacca(1) Poṭṭhāla was killed by him<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu II pp 174-175 AcaCu p 97 AcaSi p 146 SthA p 457 NisCu III p 277 AvaH p 685

**2 Poṭṭhāla** A park situated on the outskirts of Dadhabhumi It had a shrine called Polāna Tittayara Mahāvira had visited it

1 AvaCu I p 301

**Peḍhāḷaggāma** (Peḍhāḷagrāma) A village in Daḍhabhūmi It was visited by Tittḥayara Mahāvira <sup>1</sup>

1 A N 498 Vi 1953 KalpV p 168 A aM p 288 In AvaCu I p 301 it is mentioned p k See Peḍhala(2)

**1 Peḍhālaputta** (Peḍhālaputra) Eighth would be Tittḥamkara in Bharaha (2) In his previous birth he was Nanda(8) <sup>1</sup>

1 T 1112 Sam 159

**2 Peḍhālaputta** Another name of Udaa(3)

1 Sth 692

**3 Peḍhālaputta** Eighth chapter of the third section of Anuttarovavāiyadasā <sup>1</sup>

1 A ut 3

**4 Peḍhālaputta** Son of lady merchant Bhaddā(9) of Vāṇiyaggāma He accepted asceticism from Tittḥayara Mahāvira and attained Savvatṭhasiddha a celestial abode after death He will get emancipation in Mahāvideha <sup>1</sup>

1 A t 6

**Peyakāya** (Pretakāyika) A kind of gods under Logapāla Jama(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Bh 166

**Peyadevakāya** (Pretadevakayika) A kind of gods under Logapāla Jama(2) <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 166

**1 Pellaa** (Preraka) Son of lady merchant Bhaddā(7) of Rāyagiha He accepted asceticism from Tittḥayara Mahāvira After his death soul attained the Savvatṭhasiddha celestial abode He will get emancipation in Mahāvideha <sup>1</sup>

1 A t 6

**2 Pellaa** Fourth chapter of the third section of Anuttarovavāiyadasā <sup>1</sup>

1 A ut 3

**Pomḍariya** (Pundarika) A celestial abode in Mahāsukka(1) similar to Pauma(4) <sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 17

**1 Pomḍarigini** (Pundarikini) A lake situated in one of the four quarters of the southern Amjanaga(1) mountain in the Nandisaravara island It measures one lakh yojanas in length and fifty thousand yojanas in breadth Its depth is one thousand yojanas <sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 307

**2. Pomḍarigini** See Pomḍarigini <sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 384

**Pundariya (Pundarika)** See **Pundariya**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 197 764 Sam. 19 Jna 56 AvaCu. I p 384 AvaCu II p 191

**Pundavaśḍhanīyā (Pundravardhanikā)** One of the four offshoots of **Godāṅga**(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 256

**Pokkaṇa** Same as **Vokkāṇa**<sup>1</sup>

1 Pras 4

**Pokkhalapāla (Puskalapala)** Son of **Cakkavatti Vairasena**(2) of **Punḍa rigiṇi**(1) in the **Pukkhalāvali**(1) district<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaC I p 179 AvaM p 225

**Pokkhalāvali (Puskalāvati)** See **Pukkhalāvali**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I pp 133 384

**Pokkhalī (Puskalīn)** A lay votary of **Titthayara Mahāvira** and a companion of **Samkha**(9) He belonged to **Sāvattī**<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 437 SthA p 456

1 **Poggala (Pudgala)** (i) First chapter of the eighth section<sup>1</sup> (ii) fourth chapter of the twelfth section<sup>2</sup> and (iii) fourth chapter of the fourteenth section of **Viyāhapannatti**<sup>3</sup>

1 Bh 309

2 Ib d 437

3 Ibid 500

2 **Poggala** A merchant of **Ālabhiyā** who became **Titthayara Mahāvira**'s disciple<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 436

**Potṭa** Same as **Pottasāla**<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 424

**Pottasāla (Portasāla)** A mendicant pretending to be an unvanquishable scholar in the whole of **Jambūdvīpa** He had tightened an iron belt around his belly to keep h s knowledge intact lest it might burst out He was challenged and defeated by **Rohagutta**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 A aN 2952 55 A aCu I p 424 B hKs p 235 NaBh 5602 SthA p 413 UttS. p 168 KalpV p 258 UttK. p 108

1 **Poṭṭila** Ninth would be **Titthamkara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region and a future birth of **Suganda**(1)<sup>1</sup>

1 Tr 1112 Sam 159

2 **Poṭṭila** Sixth previous birth of **Mahāvira** He observed asceticism for ten million years<sup>1</sup> He seems to be the same as **Pāsamitta**(3).

1 Sam 134

**3. Pottila** A god who in his previous birth was Pottila, wife of minister Teyaliputta<sup>1</sup>

1 Jna. 102.

**4 Pottila** A monk and previous birth of Sayampabha(3)<sup>1</sup> He lived in the *tirtha* of Mahāvira.

1 Sam 159 Sth 691

**5 Pottila** See Putthila(2)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sth 691

**Pottila Anagāra** Same as Pottila(4)<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159

**Pottila** A beautiful daughter of goldsmith Kalāda and his wife Bhaddā(18) of Teyalipura Minister Teyaliputta married her In due course the minister lost attachment for her and appointed her to distribute alms<sup>2</sup> She came in contact with nuns and asked to teach her some charms or the use of some drugs to win over the heart of Teyaliputta They on the contrary delivered religious discourse to her She then became a lay votary<sup>3</sup> In due course she became a nun and after her death she attained heaven<sup>4</sup>

1 Jna 96 Ris 10

2 J 98 S Cu p 28

3 J 99

4 Ib d 100 V/pA p 88 A Cu I p 499

**Pottila** Same as Putthila<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 159

**Potthavai or Potthavayā (Proṣṭhapadā)** A constellation<sup>1</sup>

1 S 39 J m 161

**Potthila** Same as Putthila<sup>1</sup>

1 Vi 1816 Av Cu I p 235

**Potana (Potana)** See Poyanapura<sup>1</sup>

1 B hBh 6198

**Potanasura (Potanapur)** See Poyanapura<sup>1</sup>

1 AvaCu I p 456

**Pottapāsamitta (Potapasyamitra)** A disciple of preceptor Rakkhiya(1) He was gifted with such a supernatural power that he could produce clothes at his will

1 AvaCu I p. 409 A Bh 142 AvaH pp 307 8

**Pottiya (Pautika)** A class of *vanaprastha* ascetics<sup>1</sup> wearing garments.<sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 417 Nr 33 Aup 38.

2 BhaA. p 319

**Pomila (Paumila)** A disciple of preceptor Vairasepa(3). He was the originator of the monastic branch **Pomila**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 235

**Pomila (Paumila)** A monastic branch originating from **Pomila**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Kalp p 255

**Poyana (Potana)** See **Poyanapura**.<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 158 Tir 608 Vis 1788 AvaN 425

**Poyanapura (Potanapura)** A city where **Tivitttha**(1) who was the first among the *dasarhas* as well as the first **Vāsudeva**(1)<sup>2</sup> was born. His parents were king **Payāvai**(1) and queen **Miyāvai**(2)<sup>3</sup>. The fourth **Vāsudeva** in his previous birth died here with a resolve (*nidāna*)<sup>4</sup>. King **Somacanda**(2) along with his wife **Dhārīṇī**(29) reigned here<sup>5</sup>. King **Jiyasattu**(32) as a monk defeated the heretics in a debate held at this place<sup>6</sup>. **Ācārya Ratnākara** along with his five hundred disciples had visited this city<sup>7</sup>. **Nun Puppachūlā**(2) had been to this place<sup>8</sup>. **Poyanapura** is identified with **Paithan** on **Godavari** and by some with **Jhusi** near **Allahabad**<sup>9</sup>.

1 V 1788 A aN 425 Sam 158

2 A C I p 232

3 V 1813 14 A N 447-448 K lpV  
p 43

4 Tir 608 S m 158

5 A aCu. I p 456

6 BrhBh 6198 BrhKs p 1637 VyaBh  
IV 107

7 PinNM p 75

8 Sams. 56

9 GDA p 157 SBM p 377 LAI p 323

**Porisamandala (Paurusimandala)** An **Ukkāli** text des ribing the watches (*poris=paṇḍ*) of a day and night<sup>1</sup>. It is not extant now.

1 Nan 44 NanC p 58 N nM p 205 NisCu IV p 235

**1 Polāsa** A park situated on the outskirts of the city of **Seyaviyā**. Preceptor **Āśāḍha** sojourned there with his disciples. He died there. As a result of some misunderstanding his disciples established a schism (*nikhava*) in the name of their preceptor<sup>1</sup>.

1 Ut N and Utts p 160 SthA p 412 V 2858 AvaBh 130 N Bh 5599

**2 Polāsa** A shrine situated at **Peḍḍāleggama**. **Titthayara Mahāvira** sojourned there for one night and observed *Mahapadima*<sup>1</sup>.

1 Vis. 1953 ĀvaCu. I p. 301 AvaN 494

**Polāsapura** A town which was visited by **Titthayara Mahāvira**. There was a park called **Sahasrabhavana**(6). King **Jiyasattu**(9) reigned there. **Saddhāputta**, a very rich porter and follower of the **Ājivika** sect i.e. **Gosāla** belonged to this place. He afterwards accepted the faith of **Titthayara Mahāvira**. Prince **Alasatta**(1) son of king **Vijaya**(5) and his

1 Upa. 39-45 SthA p 509

queen Sirā(2) belonged to this place. She accepted monastic life from Lord Mahāvira in the Sirivapa(2) park of this town. Devai was told here by monk Alambhatta(2) that she would give birth to eight children<sup>3</sup>

2 Ant 15 SthA p 510

| 3 Ant 6 AvaCu I p 357

**Polindī (Paulindī)** One of the eighteen Bāmbhī(2) scripts<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam. 18

## Ph

**Phaggu (Phalgu)** First woman disciple of Lord Ajīya the second Tīttthamkara<sup>1</sup>

1 Sam 157 Tir 457

**Phaggunī (Phalgunī)** Wife of Sālibhīyā(2) of Sā atthī and a lay votary of Tīttthayara Mahāvira

1 Upa 56

**Phaggumitta (Phalgumitra)** Disciple of Pāsagiri and preceptor of Dhapagiri(1) He belonged to Goyama(2) lineage<sup>1</sup> Tīttthogāliya predicts his death in V N 1500

1 Kalp (Th r 1) 7 KatpV p 264 | 2 T 817

**Phaggurakkhiya (Phalguraksita)** Son of Brahmana Somadeva(3) of Dasapura and younger brother of preceptor Rakkhiya(1) He was sent to Rakkhiya by his mother with a view to bring him back home. But he was so impressed by (Rakkhiya's) preaching that he himself took to asceticism

1 A C I pp 401 404 A aN 776 V 2787 UttN d UttS pp 96 7 Sth 157  
SthA pp 129 276

1 **Phaggusir (Phalgu rī)** Last nun in the current descending cycle<sup>1</sup>

1 T 839

2 **Phaggusirī** Last female lay votary in the current descending cycle<sup>1</sup>

1 M ha p 116

**Pharasurāma (Paraśurama)** Same as **Parasurāma**

1 Bhak 153

**Phalajambhaga (Phalajrmbhaka)** One of the ten kinds of Jambhaga gods<sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 533



**Phalabhinalla** Same as Phalīhamalla <sup>1</sup>

1 AśCu. II pp 152-153 UttCu. p 109 VyāBh 10 10

**1 Phalāhāra** A kind of *anaprastha* ascetics living on fruits <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 417 Nīr 33 AśCu p 257

**2. Phalāhāra** An imaginary *rṣi* performing penances on mount *Himavanta* <sup>1</sup>

1 BrhKs p 247

**Phalīha** (Sphatika) Fifteenth part (*kāṇḍa*) of the first layer of *Rayanappabbā*(2) <sup>1</sup> Its extent is one thousand *yojanas*

1 Sth 778

**Phalīhakūḍa** (Sphatikakuta) A peak of mount *Gandhamāyana*. It is presided over by god *Bhogamkara* <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 86 Sth. 590

**Phalīhamalla** A famous wrestler He was formerly very stout farmer belonging to *Dūrallakāvia* village situated near *Bharuaccha* He was picked up by wrestler *Attapa* of *Ujjeni* in order to defeat *Macchiyamalla* at *Sopāra* <sup>1</sup>

1 AśN 1274 A C II pp 152 153 UttS pp 192 f VyāBh 10 10 UttCu. p 109

**Phalīhavaḍimsaya** (Sphatikāvatamsaka) A celestial abode in the *isāna* celestial region. <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 172

**Phala Ambadaputta** (Phala Ambadaputra) Tenth chapter of *Amtagaḍaśā* <sup>1</sup> It is not extant now

1 Sth 755

**Phāsa** (Sparśa) A planet mentioned in *Thāna* along with *Kāsa* <sup>1</sup> In *Suriyapannatti* they are counted as one under the name *Kāmaphāsa* <sup>2</sup>

1 Sth 90 SthA p 79

1 2 Sur 107

**Phāsa** (Prasuka) Sixth chapter of the eighth section of *Viyāhapannatti* <sup>1</sup>

1 Bha 309

**Phoḍa** (Sphutā) Name of one of the four principal wives of *Alkāya* and *Mahākāya* each the lords of the *Mahoraga Vambara* gods <sup>1</sup> She is also mentioned as *Aparāyī*(10) <sup>2</sup>

1 Bha 406 Sth 273

1 2 Jaa 153

**Pheṇamālīnī** (Phenamālīnī) A river flowing in the west of mount *Mandara*(3) and in the north of river *Slova* <sup>1</sup>

1 Jam 102 Sth 197 522

**LALBHAI DALPATBHAI BHARATIYA SANSKRIT VEDYA MANDIR**  
**L. D. SERIES**

<i>S. No</i>	<i>Name of the publication</i>	<i>Price Rs</i>
1	Sivāditya s Saptapadārthi with a Commentary by Jinavardhana Sūri Editor Dr J S Jetly (Publication year 1963)	4/-
2	Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji s Collection Pt. I Compiler Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji Editor Pt Ambalal P Shah (1963)	50/-
3	Vinayacandra s Kāvyaśikṣā Editor Dr H G Shastri (1964)	10/-
4	Haribhadrasūtri s Yogasataka with auto-commentary; along with his Brahmasiddhāntasamuccaya. Editor Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji (1965)	5/-
5	Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts, Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji s Collection pt II Compiler Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji Editor Pt A P Shah (1965)	40/-
6	Ratnaprabhasūtri s Ratnākarāvatārikā part. I Editor Pt Dalsukh Malvania (1965)	8/-
7	Jayadeva s Gitagovinda, with King Mānāka s Commentary Editor Dr V M Kulkarni (1965)	8/-
8	Kavi Lāvanyasamaya s Nemirangaratnākarachanda Editor Dr S Jesalpara. (1965)	6/-
9	The Nātyadarpana of Rāmacandra and Guṇacandra A Cri tical study By Dr K H Trivedi (1966)	30/-
10	Ācārya Jinabhadra s Viśeṣāśyākabhāṣya with Auto-commen tary pt. I Editor Dalsukh Malvania (1966)	15/-
11	Akalanka s Criticism of Dharmakurti s Philosophy A Study By Dr Nagin J Shah (1966)	30/-
12	Jinamānikyagani's Ratnākarāvatārikādyaslokaśatārthi Editor Pt. Becharadas J Doshi. (1967)	8/-
13	Ācārya Malayagiri s Śabdānuśāsana Editor Pt. Becharadas (1967)	20/-
14	Ācārya Jinabhadra s Viśeṣāśyākabhāṣya. with Auto-commen tary pt. II Editor Pt. Dalsukh Malvania. (1968)	20/-
15	Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts : Munirāja Punyavijayaji's Collection pt III Compiler Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji. Editor Pt. A. P. Shah. (1968)	30/-

16. Ratnaprabhasūri s Ratnākavātārikā pt II. Editor Pt Dalsukh Malvania (1968) 10/-
17. Kalpalatāviveka (by an anonymous writer) Editor Dr Murari Lal Nagar and Pt Harishankar Shastri (1968) 32/-
18. Ac Hemacandra s Nighantusesa with a commentary of Śrī vallabhaganī Editor Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji (1968) 30/-
19. The Yogabindu of Ācārya Haribhadrāsuri with an English Translation Notes and Introduction by Dr K K Dixit (1968) 10/-
20. Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakṛt Manuscripts Shri Āc Devasuri s Collection and Ac Kānt sūri s Collection part IV Compiler Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji Editor A P Shah (1968) 40/-
21. Acārya Jinabhadra s Viśeśāvaśyakabhāṣya with Auto-Commentary pt III Editor Pt Dalsukh Malvania and Pt Bechardas Doshi (1968) 21/-
22. The Śāstravartāsamuccaya of Acarya Haribhadrāsūri with Hindi Translation Notes and Introduction by Dr K K Dixit (1969) 20/-
23. Pallipāla Dhanapāla s Tīlakamañjarisara Editor Prof N M Kansara. (1969) 12/-
24. Ratnaprabhasūri s Ratnakaravātārikā pt III Editor Pt Dalsukh Malvania (1969) 8/-
25. Āc Haribhadra s Nemināhacariu Editors Shri M C Modi and Dr H C Bhayani (1970) 40/-
26. A Critical Study of Mahāpurāna of Puṣpadanta (A Critical Study of the Deśya and Rare words from Puṣpadanta s Mahapurāna and His other Apabhramśa works) By Dr Smt Ratna Shriyan (1970) 30/-
27. Haribhadra s Yogadrstisamuccaya with English translation Notes Introduction by Dr K K Dixit (1970) 8/-
28. Dictionary of Prakrit Proper Names Part I (1970)

Following are in the press

- (1) Nemināhacariu Part II
- (2) Nyāyamañjarigranthibhanga
- (3) Madanarekhā Akhayikā
- (4) Adhyātmabindu
- (5) Dictionary of Prakrit Proper Names. Part II
- (6) Sanatkumāracariu
- (7) Jaina Ontology
- (8) Pramānavārtikābhāṣya Kārikārdhapādasūci



बोर सेवा सन्धि

पुस्तकालय

030.8 MEH

काल न०

Mehra Mahesh Lal

लेखक

Robert Porter Adams

शीर्षक

28

12512

खण्ड

क्रय संख्या